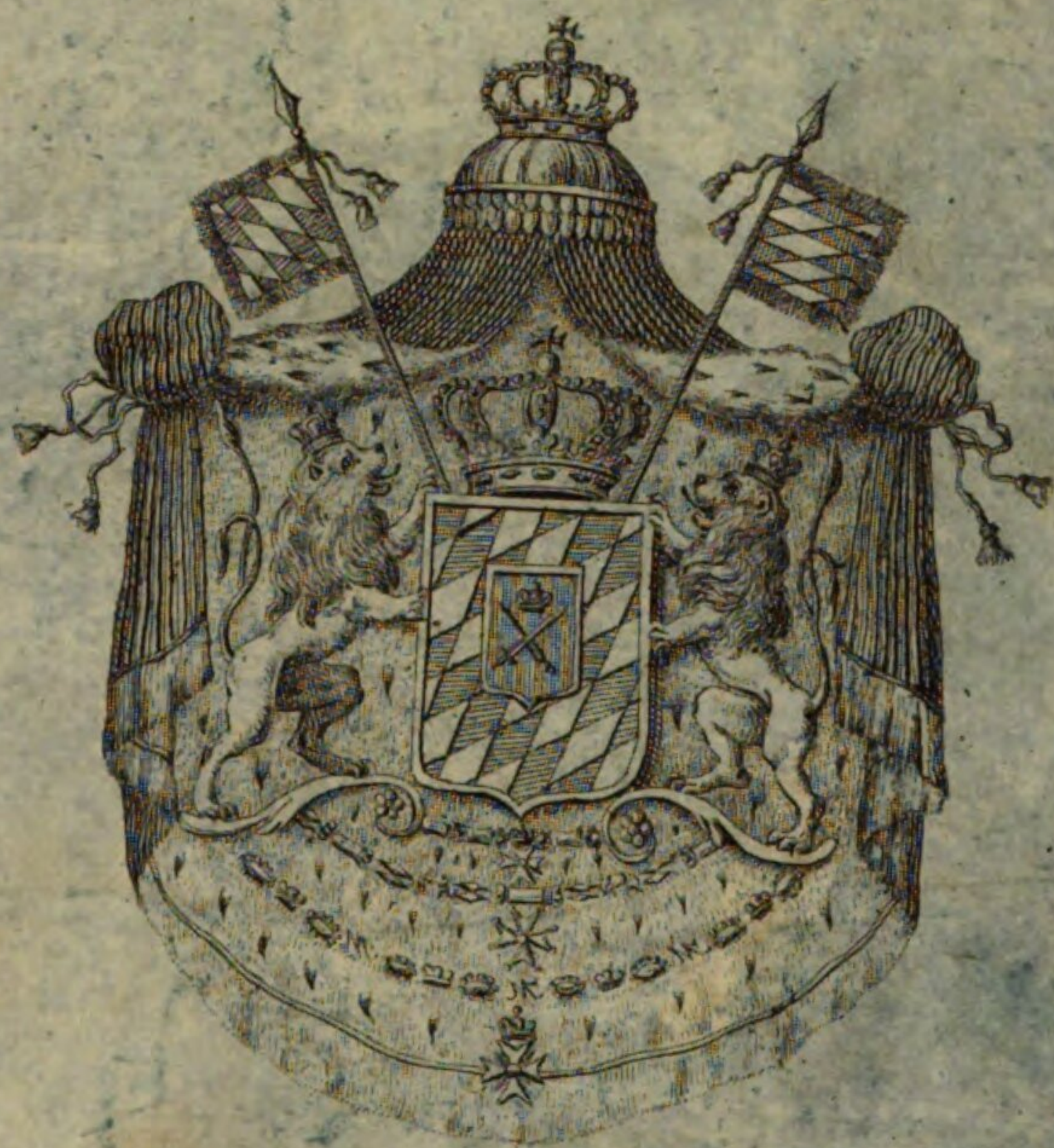
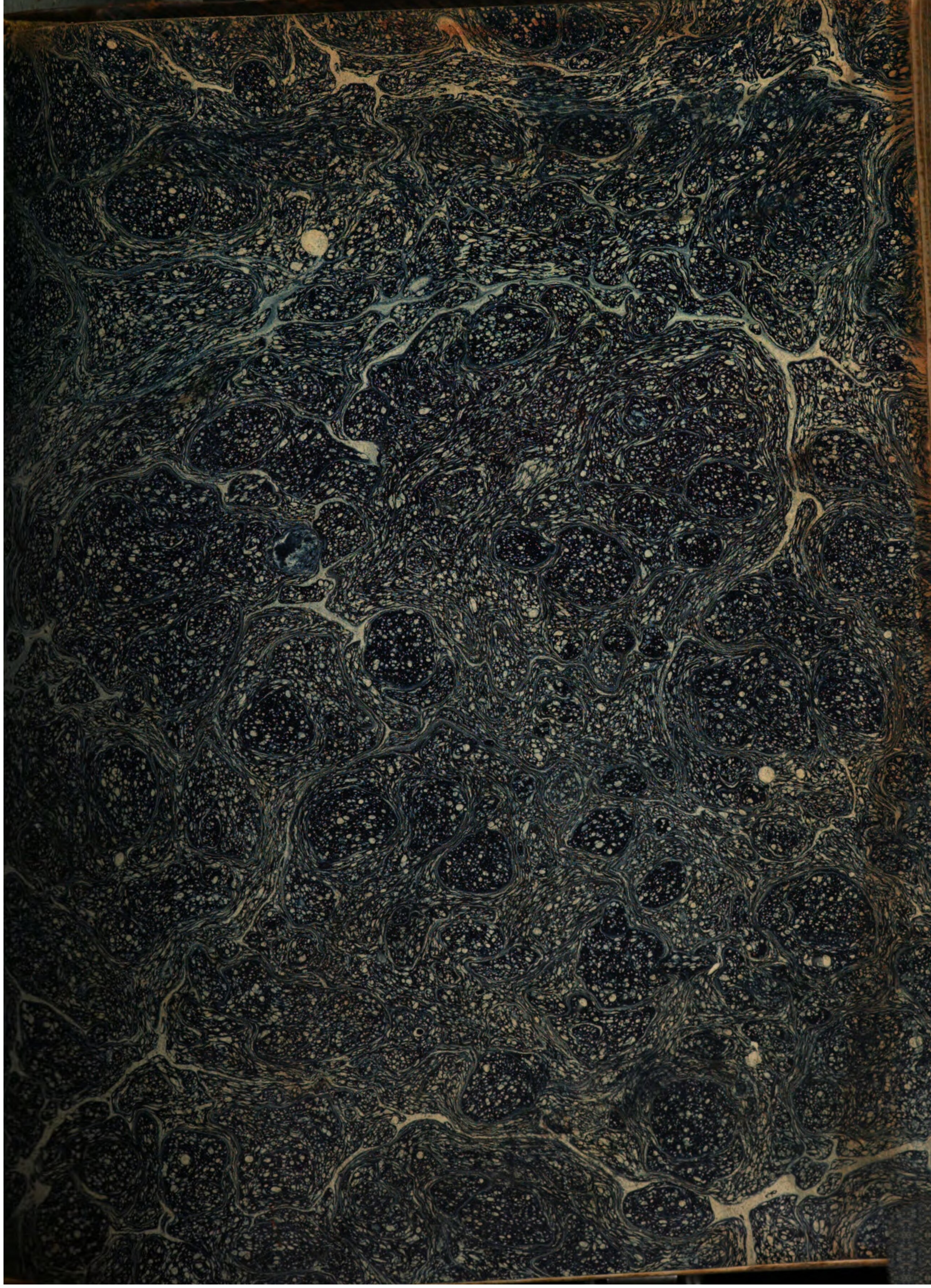






BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS.



D/ Brit 20m 4⁰ Lodge

($\frac{No 5}{3}$)

BIBLIOTHECA
RUGLA
MONACENSIS.



Basire. del. & sc.

ILLUSTRATIONS
OF
BRITISH HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND MANNERS,
IN THE REIGNS OF
HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI, MARY, ELIZABETH, AND JAMES I,
EXHIBITED IN A SERIES OF
ORIGINAL PAPERS,
SELECTED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NOBLE FAMILIES OF
HOWARD, TALBOT, AND CECIL;
CONTAINING,
Among a variety of interesting Pieces, a great Part of the Correspondence of
ELIZABETH, AND HER MINISTERS,
WITH GEORGE, THE SIXTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY,
during the fifteen years in which MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS remained in his custody:
WITH NUMEROUS NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

By EDMUND LODGE, ESQ. PURSUIVANT OF ARMS, AND F.S.A.

ORNAMENTED WITH PORTRAITS, &c.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

SOLD BY G. NICOL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS MAJESTY, PALL-MALL.

MDCCXCI.



TO THE MOST NOBLE

CHARLES DUKE OF NORFOLK,

EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND, &c.

MY LORD DUKE,

IT is the common error of a new candidate for literary credit to obtrude himself on the notice of an eminent person, merely for the sake of prefixing a brilliant name to his works: In the indulgence of this impertinent vanity, the obligation of the author to offer, or the patron's inclination to receive, are seldom duly considered; and the latter charitably accepts, without a right to possess, what the former with so little ceremony hath recommended to his protection. In addition, however, to the truly flattering distinction of being allowed thus to ad-

dress the first Nobleman of my Country, I hope I have the good fortune to place these sheets at your Grace's feet with singular propriety.

Their chief contents are an extensive correspondence of four great Peers from whom your Grace is descended, extracted from that fine collection of manuscripts which, by the munificence of your Predecessor, Henry Duke of Norfolk, was committed to the care of the Officers of Arms: To these your Grace hath permitted me to make a most valuable addition from your family papers: And the observations by which I have endeavoured to elucidate the whole, are mostly drawn from that great fund of historical and biographical, as well as genealogical information, the College of Arms; a public body whose functions and records, so materially necessary to the safe descent as well of private property as of family honours, are effectually guarded by that great hereditary Presidency now so happily vested in your Grace's person.— Such are my obligations; and upon these motives I

boldly step forward to offer as a just debt, what it would ill become me to present as a compliment.

Independent, perhaps, of these considerations, your Grace's usual encouragement of historical literature might be fairly pleaded as an apology for this claim on your attention: But, my Lord Duke, your illustrious ancestors were so intimately connected with the great affairs of England during the century to which this work relates, that your Grace hath a peculiar interest in every new attempt to render the knowledge of that period more correct.—Favoured by the wisdom, or persecuted by the injustice of various Monarchs, we view with delight the house of Howard, shining in all situations, a splendid ornament on the page of history.

Your Grace's imitation of those great examples is a topic on which I must not treat: I am too far removed by inequality of condition to add a testimony which the general opinion renders needless. Your Grace will ap-

prove of my silence; the public of its motive; and I shall escape the charge of flattery from the few to whom your Grace's character may not have been described.

I have the honour to be,
with the greatest respect,

My Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithful

and most devoted servant,

EDMUND LODGE.

*College of Arms,
May, 1791.*

INTRODUCTION.

THE advantages which may be derived from the publication of ancient original papers have been so frequently and so amply discussed that little remains to be said in the general recommendation of such collections. They present to us a series of facts too numerous, and too minute, to be inserted in the history of a country: yet on these communications the historian must in a great measure depend, as the surest guides to truth, the only safeguards against partiality, and the lights which will direct him to the first principles of his literary duty. Minute historical facts are to history as the nerves and sinews, the veins and arteries, are to an animated body: They may not separately exhibit much of use, elegance, or just proportion, but taken collectively, they furnish strength, spirit, and existence itself: An historian who hath neglected to study them knows but the worst half of his profession, and, like a surgeon who is ignorant of anatomy, sinks into a mere manual operator. Unfortunately, however, the modern author of a general history usually contents himself with compiling from the most reputable of his predecessors. He sees only the more bold and prominent features of the picture he is about to copy, or to caricature, and heightens or depresses them as his fancy, or rather a sort of party spirit, leads him. He seems to think the scale of his canvas too extensive for the admission of delicate lights and shades, but as he cannot do without light and shade, he introduces them blended in large and distorted masses, and sacrifices the truth of his subject to the splendor of composition.

But these miscellaneous gleanings of antiquity always contain much information of another order, which, from certain ill-founded notions of the dignity fancifully attached to the study of history, it hath been the fashion to exclude from publications of this kind. Under this head may be classed anecdotes of eminent persons, who here become their own biographers, and involuntarily present their characters to the view of posterity: The disclosure of the minute springs of political plans, whose almost imperceptible influence probably yet exists in our system: The communication of obsolete customs peculiar to every age, which, not being properly within the province of history, have hitherto remained unnoticed: And a variety of circumstances of smaller importance, on which the apt phrase *nugæ antiquæ* reflects no discredit; which generally impart some degree of useful knowledge, and, at the worst, afford an innocent and an elegant amusement.

For genuine illustrations then of history, biography, and manners, we must chiefly rely on ancient original papers. To them we must turn for the correction of past errors; for a supply of future materials; and for proofs of what hath already been delivered to us. Our attention, however, hath been of late so frequently attracted in vain by pretences of new lights, and extraordinary discoveries, as to render all promises of that kind suspicious: As to the peculiar contents, therefore, of the following pages, their own merits must plead for them; they are before the Public, and will meet with the reception which they deserve. It is neither prudent nor modest in an Editor of these days to insist on the ancient right of conducting his reader to the choicest curiosities of his cabinet: They will derive no additional credit from his boasting, and can suffer no injury from his silence.

These few observations premised, the Editor begs leave to state briefly the several sources from whence the following papers have been obtained; the plan which he hath adopted for their arrange-

ment ; and the means whereby he hath attempted to elucidate their contents ; and will conclude with some account of the four Earls of Shrewsbury, whose venerable remains have supplied the chief part of the collection.

The manuscripts distinguished by the title "Talbot Papers," were extracted from fifteen volumes which are preserved in the library of the College of Arms, to which they were given, with many others of singular curiosity, by Henry, sixth Duke of Norfolk of the Howards. They contain upwards of six thousand original letters, to, or from, the fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh, Earls of Shrewsbury ; besides many valuable public papers which are foreign from the intention of this work ; such as royal surveys, muster-rolls of several of the midland counties, abbey leases, and other topographical matters of importance. The chapter books of the College are nearly silent with respect to this splendid gift, and we must have contented ourselves with merely knowing that the collection still existed there, but for a MS. with the loan of which his Grace the Duke of Roxburgh lately honoured the Editor. It consists of transcripts from several of the Talbot papers, and was probably once the property of the laborious Mr. Strype, as extracts from some of the letters contained in it are to be found scattered in his various works, and may perhaps be occasionally recognized by the reader of the following sheets. Two memorandums which appear at the beginning of the book afford us as much intelligence as the subject requires.

" I doe humbly desire those that will take the paines to read over
" or peruse these copies of letters following; in respect of my
" age, and weaknesse of eyesight, to pardon the badd writeing,
" and to correct and amend the faults, errors, and mistakes
" therein. The twentieth of October, 1676.

" J. H. of L."

“ The courteous reader is likewise desired to take notice that
 “ by the favour of the right honourable the Earle of Norwich,
 “ I having access to the evidences in Sheffield Mannor, 1671,
 “ at severall tymes, from amidst multitudes of waste papers,
 “ and the havock that mice, ratts, and wett, had made, I
 “ rescued these letters, and as many more as I have bound up
 “ in 15 volums, and have more to gett bound; wherby they
 “ may be perfected for the use of posterity, in my Lord Mar-
 “ shall's library, or where els his Lordshipp will please to dis-
 “ pose of them. May 14, 1677.

“ N. JOHNSTON.”

To these persons then we find that Henry, Earl of Norwich, (soon after Duke of Norfolk) committed the charge of examining and methodizing this great body of papers. The former was John Hopkinson, of Lofthouse, near Wakefield, Clerk of the Peace for the West Riding of Yorkshire: the latter, Nathaniel Johnston, a physician at Pontefract. Both were antiquaries of some eminence;* yet the Talbot Manuscripts are most confusedly arranged; and the dates, and even the signatures, are frequently mis-stated in the indorsements, which are written by Doctor Johnston.

In one of the foregoing minutes Doctor Johnston clearly points out the second division of our papers. He tells us that he had yet “ more to get bound.” From that residue, which hath been for above a century buried in the multiplicity of MSS. belonging to his Grace's family, the Duke of Norfolk was pleased to permit the Editor to select those pieces which it hath been thought fit to denominate “ Howard Papers;” not only because they have been retained in the possession of that noble house, but on account of the large additions made to the original collection by Thomas, second

* See Mr. Gough's Anec. of Brit. Topography, vol. ii.

Earl of Arundel. The whole consists of about five hundred letters; the superior importance of which, with regard to the secret history of Mary's imprisonment, as well as many passages on other delicate subjects in the unpublished MSS. seem to indicate that the separation of them from the Talbot Papers was not merely accidental.

The Cecil Papers came about forty years since into the possession of the Editor's father, as residuary legatee to a lady whose maiden name was Nelme; and who was first married to one of the ancient Surrey family of Byne, and afterwards to the Rev. William Hollier, Vicar of Carshalton, in that county: It may possibly be discovered from this statement how they fell into her hands, of which the Editor confesses himself to be wholly ignorant. They comprise about one thousand original MSS. which evidently appear to have been detached from the vast treasure of state relics at Hatfield, previously to the publications of Haynes and Murdin, and supply many links to the curious chain of correspondence which those gentlemen disclosed. They are of several dates, from the commencement of Sir William Cecil's ministry under Edward the Sixth to the death of the first Earl of Salisbury; so seldom connected with each other, and of such various degrees of merit, that there can be little doubt of their having been hastily snatched from their proper repository by an illicit hand. Impressed with this opinion, the Editor lately did himself the honour of presenting them to the Marquis of Salisbury, and they are now in his Lordship's possession.

From these united funds comes the selection which is here offered to the public: With regard to the arrangement of its ancient materials, and the general method of the work, a very few words will be necessary. The Papers are placed, as nearly as their dates could be ascertained, in a precise chronological order; and are no otherwise divided than into four sections, by the several accessions of the Monarchs to whose reigns they respectively belong. They are literally transcribed, even to the retention of their abbreviations; not

with that whimsical taste which suffers inscriptions to remain illegible rather than remove the rust which obscures them, but for the sake of certain valuable intelligence with regard to our language which may be fairly expected from the observation of the varied orthography of an whole century. Those readers, however, to whom such an help may be necessary, will meet with a key to these difficulties in a table which precedes the Papers.

In the notes will be found explanations of obscurities in the text; historical illustrations of important passages; notices of persons and places casually mentioned in the letters; and memoirs, at greater length, of the several writers. These numerous scraps of information were chiefly collected in the College of Arms; the Editor's official connection with which irresistibly tempted him to avail himself of those extensive aids to British History and Biography, under the Tudors and the Stuarts, which its most curious library peculiarly affords.

The very ancient portrait of John Talbot, the great ancestor of all the Earls of Shrewsbury, a plate from which is prefixed to the first volume, likewise remains in that College. It is said to have been brought thither at the time of the great fire, from St. Paul's Church, where it hung near the monument of his second Countess, Margaret Beauchamp; and Stowe's confused account of the embellishments of her tomb favours the tradition. The head of George, the sixth Earl, which is the frontispiece to the second, is taken from a painting in the possession of the Reverend Thomas Bancroft, of Chester, whose kind and polite condescension to the request of a stranger is here most thankfully acknowledged. The originality of this picture is indisputably determined by a singular circumstance—the inscription, which is closely imitated in the engraving, was written by the hand of Gilbert, Lord Talbot, the son and successor of the depicted Earl. For the use of the beautiful drawing of Arabella Stuart, engraved in the third volume, among many other

marks of unexpected favour, the Editor is obliged to the Honourable Horace Walpole, whose flattering notice of this work in its progress, hath considerably lessened the doubt and anxiety which usually attend a first publication, and will always be remembered with equal pride and gratitude.

It is in order to prevent an unreasonable increase of the marginal observations that the Editor proposes to make some slight additions in this place to the many particulars of the illustrious house of Talbot which will be found in the following sheets.

GEORGE, Earl of Shrewsbury, with whose correspondence our collection opens, was the eldest son of John, the third Earl of his family, by Catherine, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, and succeeded his father, June 28, 1473. In 1487, being then in his nineteenth year, he fought in the presence of Henry VII. at the bloody battle of Stoke, and in the autumn of 1491 attended him in his warlike expedition to Boulogne. He is said to have been a Privy Councillor to that Prince; and Collins's Peerage, upon the weak authority of Polydor Vergil, informs us that he was sworn in 1485, which is most improbable, for he was then barely sixteen years old. In the following reign, however, we find him a member of that council with which it commenced, composed, as Lord Herbert says, "of scholars and soldiers." Henry VIII. likewise at his accession, gave him the honourable office of Steward of the Household; in 1513 appointed him Captain of the Vanguard in the army which besieged Theroüenne; and in 1522 Lieutenant General of the North. He was an evidence in the great cause between the King and Catherine of Arragon, his deposition on which occasion is preserved by the noble author lately quoted. It was favourable to the King's purpose, and consequently adverse to Wolsey, among whose enemies the Earl now ranked himself, and we accordingly find him a subscriber to the articles which were preferred against that Prelate on the 1st of December, 1529, and also to that earnest

letter of the 30th of July in the following year, by which the Parliament conjured the Pope to pass the sentence of divorce. The Cardinal, who was soon after arrested at his episcopal house of Cawood, was permitted, on his way towards London, to repose himself for a fortnight in the Earl's custody. During this sojournment in Sheffield Castle, where he experienced the most kind and delicate treatment, Wolsey was attacked by the disease which carried him off at Leicester Abbey. In 1536 the Earl, then nearly seventy years of age, appeared again in the field, and, by a timely, but dangerous service, had the chief share in quelling Aske's rebellion. Upon this pressing occasion, finding himself at a great distance from the Court, and surrounded by a barbarous people who grew every hour more disaffected, he ventured on the bold measure of raising troops by his own personal authority, and had nearly subdued the insurgents in Yorkshire before the arrival of his pardon, which, from a Prince of Henry's character, he was by no means sure of obtaining. This was the last memorable act of his life. He died at his manor of Wingfield, in Derbyshire, July 26, 1541, and was buried at Sheffield, where his magnificent monument remains. Dugdale's Baronage informs us that he ordered by his will, "dated " August 29, in the 29th of Henry VIII. that a tomb of marble " should be set over his grave, with three images to be laid there- " in; one of himself, in a mantle of garters; another of his de- " ceased wife, in her robes; and the third, of his wife then living;"* but the latter lies, with her family, at Erith, in Kent.

This great Peer had by the former of these ladies (Anne, daughter of the amiable and unfortunate Lord Hastings) eleven children. Henry, who died young, and was buried in the Priory of Calke, in Derbyshire; Francis, his successor; two sons, successively baptized John, who died infants; William, styled in the family pedigrees Marshal of

* See plates at page 300 of this volume.

Ireland; and Richard. The daughters were, Margaret, wife to Henry Clifford, first Earl of Cumberland; Anne; Dorothy; Mary, married to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland; and Elizabeth, to William Lord Dacre, of Gillesland. His second Countess, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Walden, of Erith, brought him a son and a daughter: John, who died unmarried; and Anne, married first to Peter Compton, son and heir of Sir William Compton, Knight, and, secondly, to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

FRANCIS, the fifth Earl, though a nobleman of no ordinary abilities, appears to have been confined almost entirely to a military life, and his services in that line are largely detailed in the first volume of this work. He was born in Sheffield Castle in the year 1500, and was summoned to the House of Peers in the lifetime of his father, whom he succeeded in the appointment of Lieutenant General of the North. On the 17th of May, 1545, he was installed a Knight of the Garter: An original letter, written to him on that occasion by the King, remains in the archives of the College of Arms.

" HENRY R.

" Right trusty and right welbeloved cousein and counseiller we
" grete you well; acerteynyng you that, in consideration as well
" of your approved treuthe and fidellitie, as also of yo^r knightly
" courrage, and vallyaunte actes, w^t other your probable merites
" experiently knowen in sundry behalfe, we, with our companions
" of the noble Order of the Gartier, assembled at ellection holden
" this daye at our house of Sainte James, by Westmester, have
" ellecte and chosen you, amongeste other, to be oone of the com-
" paignions of the sayde Order, as your sayde merytes condignely
" requyre; and therefore we will that with all conveniente dilli-
" gence, upon the sighte hereof, you addresse you unto our pre-
" sence, to receive such things as to the saide Order apperteinethe.

“ Yeven under our signett, at our saide house, the xxiiiith day of
 “ Aprell, the xxxviith yere of our reigne.

“ *To our right trustie and right welbelovid*

“ *cousin and counsaillor th' Erle of Sbreus-*

“ *bury, our Lieutenant Generall in the*

“ *North Parts.*”

In the spring of 1547 he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the counties of York, Lancaster, Chester, Derby, Stafford, Salop, and Nottingham; in the following year, Justice of the Forests North of Trent; and, on Mary's accession, President of the Council in the North. The bravery, prudence, and fidelity, which had distinguished him in these important public situations, induced Elizabeth to retain him among those few servants of the late reign whom she admitted to her Privy Council when she mounted the Throne, but his steady adherence to the religion of his ancestors probably obstructed his further promotion. Of the whole body of the temporal Peers, who had so lately and unanimously subscribed to Mary's recognition of the Papal authority, only this nobleman, and one more (Viscount Montague) could now be found to oppose the revocation of that concession. He survived this uncourtly act of sincerity but for a few months, and dying September 21, 1560, was buried with his father at Sheffield.

Earl Francis married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Dacre of Gillesland, by whom he had issue George, who succeeded to his honours; Thomas, who died unmarried; and Anne, wife to John Lord Bray: Secondly, Grace, widow of Robert Shakerley, of Holme in Cheshire, who proved childless. Very soon after the death of the latter lady, whose family name hath not been transmitted to us, the Earl made an overture of marriage to the Lady Pope, widow of the famous founder of Trinity College, Oxford. Some original letters which passed between these experienced

wooers upon that occasion are extant in the unpublished Talbot MSS. but the etiquette of courtship in those days required more time than could be spared by two lovers whose united years made up somewhat more than a century, and the good old Earl was arrested by death when perhaps he had not made half his advances.

GEORGE, the sixth Earl, in common with the young nobility of his time, first presents himself to us in the field. In October, 1557, he was sent by his father, at the head of a strong force, to aid the Earl of Northumberland, then pent up in Alnwick Castle by a Scottish army; and remained in service on the borders for some months after. On the 24th of April, 1560, the order of the Garter was conferred on him, and in the summer of 1565 he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of York, Nottingham, and Derby. He exercised the office of High Steward of England at the arraignment of the Duke of Norfolk, and succeeded that nobleman in the office of Earl Marshal. In January 1568-9, the Queen of Scots was committed to his custody, and from that remarkable period till his death the most material circumstances of his history will be found in the uninterrupted series of letters between him and his friends, which composes the second volume. In perpetual danger from the suspicions of one Princess and the hatred of another; devoted to a service which it is to be hoped his heart did not approve; vexed by the jealousy and rapacity of an unreasonable wife, and by the excesses and quarrels of his sons, from whom he was obliged to withdraw that authoritative attention the whole of which was required by his charge; we shall view this nobleman through the long space of fifteen years, relinquishing that splendor of public situation, and those blandishments of domestic life, which his exalted rank and vast wealth might have commanded, to become an instrument to the worst of tyrants, for the execution of the worst of tyrannies. Be it remembered, however, in apology for him, that he lived in a time when obedience to the will of the monarch was considered as the

crown of public virtue—when man, always the creature of prejudice, instead of disturbing the repose of society with his theory of natural liberty, erred, with equal absurdity, but less danger, in the practice of unconditional submission.

He had by his first wife, Gertrude, daughter of Thomas Manners, first Earl of Rutland of that family, four sons, and three daughters. Francis, Lord Talbot, who married Anne, the daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and died without issue in 1582: Gilbert: Henry, who had by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Reyner, of Overton Longvile in Huntingdonshire, and widow of Thomas Holcroft, two daughters: (Gertrude, married to Robert Pierrepont, afterwards Earl of Kingston; and Mary, to Sir William Armine, of Osgodby in Lincolnshire) Edward, who married Joan, eldest daughter and coheir of Cuthbert, the last Lord Ogle, and died childless in 1617. The daughters were, Catherine, wife of Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke: Mary, married to Sir George Savile, of Barrowby in Lincolnshire: and Grace to Henry Cavendish, eldest son of Sir William Cavendish.

The Earl's second wife, Elizabeth, by whom he had no children, was too remarkable a character to be slightly mentioned. She was a daughter and coheir to John Hardwick, of Hardwick in Derbyshire, and had been already thrice married; to Robert Barley, of Barley in that county; to Sir William Cavendish, who is mentioned above; and to Sir William St. Lo, Captain of the Guard to Queen Elizabeth. She prevailed on the first of these gentlemen, who died without issue, to settle his estate on her, and her heirs, who were abundantly produced from her second marriage: Her third husband, who was very rich, was led by her persuasions to make a similar disposition of his fortune, to the utter prejudice of his daughters by a former wife; and now, unsated with the wealth and the caresses of three husbands, she finished her conquests by marrying the Earl of Shrewsbury, the richest and most powerful Peer of his time,

“ Him she brought,” (says a right reverend author, who thought it became him to speak kindly of her because he had preached her great grandson’s funeral sermon) “ to terms of the greatest honour and “ advantage to herself and her children ; for he not only yielded to “ a considerable jointure, but to an union of families, &c.” In other words, she drew the Earl into the same disgraceful and imprudent concessions which she had procured from his unlucky predecessors ; and, partly by intreaties, partly by threats, induced him to sacrifice, in a great measure, the fortune, interest, and happiness, of himself and his family, to the aggrandizement of her children by Sir William Cavendish. To sum up her character with the brevity here required—she was a woman of a masculine understanding and conduct ; proud, furious, selfish, and unfeeling. She was a builder, a buyer and seller of estates, a money lender, a farmer, and a merchant of lead, coals, and timber : When disengaged from these employments, she intrigued alternately with Elizabeth and Mary, always to the prejudice and terror of her husband. She lived to a great old age, continually flattered, but seldom deceived, and died in 1607, immensely rich, and without a friend.

The Earl was withdrawn by death from these complicated plagues on the 18th of November, 1590, and lies buried at Sheffield, under a grand monument,* with a Latin epitaph, stating at great length the principal occurrences of his life. Both the tomb and the inscription were, as nearly as might be, compleated by himself: He foretold, as one of Dugdale’s MSS. in the College of Arms informs us, that his heirs would neglect to make that small addition which necessarily fell to their charge ; and it turned out so, for the space which should contain the date of his death remains a blank to this day.

* See plates in vol. ii. page 240.

GILBERT, the seventh Earl, came into public life when the English nation was rapidly emerging from that simplicity of manners to which it had so long been confined by bigotry and war. We shall accordingly observe in his character certain amiable features, and certain faults, which were equally unknown to his ancestors. We shall find him the accomplished courtier, and well educated gentleman, occasionally relapsing into the pomp and the ferocity of an ancient Baron. The story of his public life lies within a narrow compass, for he was never called to any high office of the state, though apparently better qualified than any of his predecessors of whom we have been treating. His case in this respect was peculiarly hard; for though it should seem that Elizabeth passed him over upon some suspicion of his disaffection to her, yet in the next reign he appears to have been thrust aside as one of the old followers of her Court. He was summoned to Parliament as a Baron a few months before his father's death; was installed a Knight of the Garter on the 20th of June, 1592; in 1596 went Ambassador to France to ratify the treaty of alliance with Henry the Great; and was appointed by James, at his accession, Chief Justice of the Forests North of Trent. He married Mary, third daughter of Sir William Cavendish, a lady who seems to have inherited no small portion of her mother's extraordinary disposition, as will be fully proved by the following curious anecdote, which was taken from a MS. in the possession of the Rev. Sir Richard Kaye, Dean of Lincoln, entitled, "Johnson's Extracts from Norfolk Papers," and communicated to the Editor by J. C. Brooke, Esquire. "In 1592 the
" families of Cavendish and Stanhope, in the county of Nottingham,
" were upon exceeding ill terms, insomuch that blood was shed on
" both sides. The following is a copy of a message sent by Mary
" Cavendish, Countess of Salop, to Sir Thomas Stanhope, of Shel-
" ford, Knight, by one George Holt, and Williamson; and delivered

“ by the said Williamson, February 15, 1592, in the presence of
“ certain persons whose names were subscribed——“ My Lady hath
“ commanded me to say thus much to you. That though you be
“ more wretched, vile, and miserable, than any creature living;
“ and, for your wickedness, become more ugly in shape than the
“ vilest toad in the world; and one to whom none of reputation
“ would vouchsafe to send any message; yet she hath thought good
“ to send thus much to you—that she be contented you should
“ live, (and doth no waies wish your death) but to this end;
“ that all the plagues and miseries that may befall any man may
“ light upon such a caitiff as you are; and that you should live to
“ have all your friends forsake you; and, without your great re-
“ pentance, which she looketh not for because your life hath been
“ so bad, you will be damned perpetually in hell fire.” With
“ many other opprobrius and hatefull words, which could not be
“ remembered, because the bearer would deliver it but once, as
“ he said he was commanded; but said if he had failed in any thing,
“ it was in speaking it more mildly, and not in terms of such dis-
“ dain as he was commanded.”

The Earl had issue by this high-spirited dame a son, George, who died an infant; and three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Alathea, whom he had the happiness to dispose of in marriage, many years before his death, to three noblemen whose characters were as splendid as their titles: William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Henry Grey, Earl of Kent; and Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel. He died at his house in Broad Street, London, on the 8th of May, 1616, and was succeeded by Edward Talbot, his only surviving brother, the last Earl of Shrewsbury of his illustrious line.

The Editor here concludes a task which hath occupied most of his leisure time for some years. With no great dread of censure, with smaller pretensions to praise, with no affectation, however, of indif-

ference, as to that little portion of credit which his humble labours may deserve, he presents to the Public a collection of the works of others. For the series of ancient papers which is here brought to light he asks no favours—The notices which he hath presumed to add to those respectable pieces may perhaps stand in need of much indulgence. Doubtless many errors will occur in numerous details of minute circumstances, abounding with names and dates. He will be thankful for candid correction.

TABLE OF PAPERS IN THE FIRST VOLUME.

HENRY VIII.

	PAGE
ORDER of the army sent to France in 1513. — — —	1
Inventory of Ordnance, and other military furnitures, delivered to Sir Sampson Norton, by virtue of the King's warrants. <i>No date.</i> — — —	2
Sir Philip Draycot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>No date.</i> — — —	5
1516.	
Thomas Alen to the same. <i>April 28.</i> — — —	7
The same to the same. <i>May 6.</i> — — —	10
The same to the same. <i>May 10.</i> — — —	13
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Alen. <i>No date.</i> — — —	14
Thomas Alen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 24.</i> — — —	16
The same to the same. <i>May 31.</i> — — —	18
1517.	
The King to the Earl of Northumberland. <i>May 7.</i> — — —	20
The Earl of Northumberland to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 24.</i> — — —	21
Thomas Alen to the same. <i>June 8.</i> — — —	22
The same to the same. <i>July 17.</i> — — —	26
The same to the same. <i>No date.</i> — — —	28
Sir Thomas Cromwell to the same. <i>No date.</i> — — —	32
1536.	
Lord Cromwell to the same. <i>Oct. 9.</i> — — —	33
1542.	
Sir William Eure to FRANCIS Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 30.</i> — — —	35
The Duke of Norfolk to the same. <i>Sept. 19.</i> — — —	36
Names of Scottish prisoners taken since the war began on the West Marches, with their estimations, and where they were bestowed at first, &c. — — —	37

1543.

	PAGE
Minutes of Scottish affairs. <i>September.</i>	43
Thomas, David, and Archibald Kennedy to the Earl of Cassilis.	46
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 22.</i>	48
The Duke of Suffolk to the same. <i>Aug. 12.</i>	51

1544.

Lee, Archbishop of York, to the same. <i>Aug. 20.</i>	53
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>Sept. 19.</i>	55
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 19.</i>	57
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 6.</i>	59
The same to the same. <i>Nov. 6.</i>	62
The same to the same. <i>Nov. 22.</i>	65
Sir William Eure to the same. <i>Dec. 1.</i>	67
Sir Thomas Holcroft to the same. <i>Dec. 16.</i>	69
The King's instructions to the Commissioners for the benevolence in the county of Derby.	71
The King to Lord Wharton.	78
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 22.</i>	79
The same to the same. <i>Jan. 27.</i>	81
The same to Sir Ralph Eure. <i>Jan. 27.</i>	82
Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 10.</i>	83
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>Feb. 12.</i>	86
The same to the same. <i>March 4.</i>	90
Robert Lewen, Mayor of Newcastle, to the same. <i>March 6.</i>	93
The Earl of Lenox and Lord Wharton to the same. <i>March 11.</i>	95
Lords of the Council to the Council in the North. <i>March 18.</i>	100
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Wharton. <i>March 19.</i>	104

1545.

The Earl of Glencairn to Lord Wharton. <i>June 30.</i>	105
The Earl of Hertford to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 22.</i>	107
The Earl of Lenox to the same. <i>Jan. 13.</i>	109
Sir Thomas Seymou to the same. <i>March 24.</i>	111
Sir Ralph Sadleir to the same. <i>No date.</i>	113

EDWARD VI.

1547.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Commissioners for Musters in the counties within his commission. <i>May 19.</i>	116
---	-----

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. I.

xxiii

	PAGE
The Duke of Somerset to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 18.</i>	118
Sir Ralph Sadleir to the same. <i>Aug. 23.</i>	120
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	121

1548.

James Clarke to the same. <i>March 27.</i>	123
Return of victuals found at Haddington.	124
Holgate, Archbishop of York, to the Sheriff and Justices of the Peace of Derbyshire. <i>May 24.</i>	125
Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 21.</i>	127
Sir Thomas Gargrave to the same. <i>March 17.</i>	129

1549.

Lords of the Council to the same. <i>July 19.</i>	131
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 3.</i>	133
The Earl of Huntingdon to the same. <i>Sept. 12.</i>	134
The Duke of Somerset to the same. <i>Oct. 6.</i>	135
Justices of Durham to the same. <i>Jan. 19.</i>	ibid.

1550.

Lords of the Council to the same. <i>May 2.</i>	137
---	-----

1551.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lords of the Council to The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. <i>April.</i>	138
<i>June 20.</i>	139
<i>Nov. 26.</i>	144

1552.

Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 17.</i>	146
Sir Richard Morysin to the Privy Council. <i>Feb. 20.</i>	147
Sir Thomas Chamberlayne to the same. <i>Feb. 20.</i>	157
Sir Richard Morysin to the same. <i>March 24.</i>	159

1553.

Sir Richard Morysin, and Sir Thomas Chamberlayne to the same. <i>April 4.</i>	166
Sir Richard Morysin to the Duke of Northumberland. <i>April 11.</i>	171
Sir Thomas Chamberlayne to the Privy Council. <i>April 11.</i>	173
Sir Thomas Gresham to the Duke of Northumberland. <i>April 12.</i>	176
Sir Conrade Penny to the King. <i>June 6.</i>	179

MARY.

1553.

	PAGE
Lords of the Council to the English Ambassadors at the French and Imperial Courts.	182
The Countess of Shrewsbury to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 3.</i>	184
Sir Edward Dymoke to Sir William Cecil. <i>Nov. 23.</i>	185
The Earl of Arundel to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 28.</i>	187
Robert Swyft to the same. <i>Feb. 12.</i>	189

1554.

The same to the same. <i>May 20.</i>	191
Lord Conyers to the same. <i>June 6.</i>	193

1555.

Lords of the Council to the same. <i>July 11.</i>	196
Lord Conyers to the same. <i>July 19.</i>	199
The same to the same. <i>July 28.</i>	200
Lord Wharton to the same. <i>Aug. 4.</i>	201
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 14.</i>	203
Sir William Petre to the same. <i>Sept. 25.</i>	204
The Earl of Shrewsbury to John Cryche to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	205
Lord Talbot to the same. <i>Nov. 3.</i>	ibid.
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Henry Savile. <i>Nov. 9.</i>	207
John Cryche to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 14.</i>	208
Sir Thomas Gargrave to the same. <i>Dec. 4.</i>	209
	210

1556.

Lords of the Council to the same. <i>April 30.</i>	212
Lord Wharton to the same. <i>May 13.</i>	214
Robert Swyft to the same. <i>June 22.</i>	216
Sir Leonard Beckwith to the same. <i>June 28.</i>	218
Lord Wharton to the same. <i>Feb. 8.</i>	220
The same to the same. <i>Feb. ult.</i>	223

1557.

The same to the same. <i>April 9.</i>	225
Laurence Hussey to Lord Wharton. <i>April 12.</i>	228
Lord Wharton to the King, Queen, and Council. <i>April 14.</i>	231
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 27.</i>	233
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir James Foljambe. <i>May 28.</i>	236

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. I.

XXV

	PAGE
Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 3.</i>	237
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>June 5.</i>	239
Intelligence out of Scotland. <i>July 8.</i>	240
The Earl of Westmoreland to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 9.</i>	244
The same to the same. <i>July 14.</i>	245
The same to the same. <i>July 14.</i>	247
Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, to the same. <i>July 30.</i>	248
The Queen to Sir Edward Dymoke. <i>July 31.</i>	249
Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 4.</i>	251
Henry Percy to the same. <i>Aug. 6.</i>	252
The Earl of Northumberland to the same. <i>Aug. 17.</i>	255
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>Aug. 17.</i>	257
The Earl of Westmoreland to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 18.</i>	259
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 19.</i>	261
The Council in the North to the Privy Council. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	262
Lords Wharton and Eure to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 4.</i>	266
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir William Petre. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	268
The same to the Earl of Northumberland. <i>Sept. 15.</i>	269
Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 18.</i>	270
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	272
The Earl of Derby to the same. <i>Sept. 29.</i>	278
John Abingdon to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 5.</i>	281
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>Oct. 6.</i>	282
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 11.</i>	284
The Earl of Westmoreland to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	286
Intelligence from Scotland.	287
Lords Wharton and Eure to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	288
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>Oct. 20.</i>	290
Intelligence from Scotland. <i>Oct. 20.</i>	292
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Dacre. <i>Oct. 26.</i>	294
Intelligence from Scotland.	295

1558.

Justices of the Peace in Derbyshire to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 4.</i>	296
Robert Swyft to the same. <i>May 14.</i>	299

ELIZABETH.

1558.

Lords of the Council to the Marquis of Winchester, and the Earls of Shrewsbury and Derby. <i>Nov. 21.</i>	301
---	-----

1559.

Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 22.</i>	304
--	-----

VOL. I.

d

	PAGE
Sir Robert Dudley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June.</i>	307
Lords of the Council to Lord Talbot. <i>Dec. 23.</i>	308

1560.

_____ to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 16.</i>	312
Lords of the Council to Sir William Cecil, and Doctor Wotton. <i>June 12, or 13.</i>	314
The same to the same. <i>June 14.</i>	316
The Bishop of Valence, and M. de Randan, to the same. <i>June 17.</i>	318
Articles agreed on by the Commissioners at Leith. <i>June 18.</i>	320
Answer to the demand of the English Commissioners respecting the royal style and arms of England borne by the Queen of Scots. <i>June 19.</i>	324
Sir William Cecil and Doctor Wotton to the Queen. <i>June 19.</i>	329
The Queen to Sir William Cecil and Doctor Wotton, <i>in answer.</i>	337
The same to the same. <i>June.</i>	341
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>June 13, or 14.</i>	343
Francis Alen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 3.</i>	345

1561.

Sir Robert Dudley to GEORGE Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 27.</i>	347
---	-----

1562.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to _____ <i>March 20.</i>	367
--	-----

1563.

Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 22.</i>	349
---	-----

1565.

Sir William Cecil to the same. <i>July 30.</i>	350
The Earl of Bedford to the same. <i>Aug. 17.</i>	351
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 21.</i>	353
Sir Thomas Gargrave to the same. <i>Sept. 7.</i>	354
Sir William Cecil to the same. <i>Nov. 8.</i>	355
Francis Alen to the same. <i>Dec. 11.</i>	356
Sir George Bowes to the same. <i>Feb. 5.</i>	360

1566.

The Queen to the same. <i>April 1.</i>	362
--	-----

1567.

The Earl of Bedford to the same. <i>July 22.</i>	363
The Earl of Sussex to the Queen. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	364
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 26.</i>	368
The same to _____ <i>Jan. 10.</i>	373

TABLE OF PAPERS IN THE SECOND VOLUME.

ELIZABETH.

1568.

	PAGE
THE Earl of Sussex to Sir William Cecil. <i>Oct. 22.</i>	1
——— to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan.</i>	7

1569.

Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 11.</i>	11
The same to the same. <i>April 29.</i>	12
The same to the same. <i>May 15.</i>	13
The Earl of Sussex to Sir William Cecil. <i>May 15.</i>	15
The same to the same. <i>June 9.</i>	17
Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 14.</i>	18
The Earl of Leicester and Sir William Cecil to the same. <i>Aug. 19.</i>	20
The Queen to the Earl of Huntingdon. <i>Sept. 22.</i>	21
Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 22.</i>	23
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir William Cecil, <i>Sept. 29.</i>	ibid.
Sir William Cecil to the Earls of Shrewsbury and Huntingdon. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	25
Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 4.</i>	26
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Marquis of Winchester and Sir Walter Mildmay. <i>Jan. 15.</i>	27
Sir Henry Gates and Sir William Drury to the Earl of Sussex. <i>Jan. 20.</i>	28
Lord Hunsdon to the same. <i>Jan. 22.</i>	31
The Earl of Sussex to Sir William Cecil. <i>Jan. 23.</i>	34
The same to the same. <i>March 4.</i>	36

1570.

The same to the same. <i>April 25.</i>	39
Sir Robert Constable to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 5.</i>	42
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir William Cecil. <i>May 11.</i>	44
——— to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 31.</i>	45
Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 26.</i>	49
Checque Roll of the Queen of Scots' household.	52

1571.

	PAGE
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 14.</i>	53
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 5.</i>	56
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 14.</i>	57
The same to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	59
The same to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 19.</i>	60
The Bishop of Galloway to the same. <i>Nov. 16.</i>	62
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>March 4.</i>	64

1572.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Aug. 2.</i>	65
The same to the Queen. <i>Aug. 16.</i>	67
The same to Lord Burghley. <i>Aug. 26.</i>	68
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 27.</i>	69
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 5.</i>	71
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 7.</i>	73
The Earl of Leicester to the same. <i>Sept. 8.</i>	76
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	77
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 16.</i>	78
The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 22.</i>	79
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Nov. 4.</i>	80
The same to the same. <i>Dec. 2.</i>	81
The same to the same. <i>Dec. 9.</i>	83
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 10.</i>	84
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>Dec. 16.</i>	87
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>Feb. 1.</i>	88
Sir Thomas Smith to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 17.</i>	89
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Feb. 21.</i>	92
The same to the Queen. <i>March 3.</i>	96

1573.

Thomas Bawdewyn to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 12.</i>	98
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>April 25.</i>	99
Gilbert Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 11.</i>	100
The same to the same. <i>May 25.</i>	103
The Earl of Leicester to the same. <i>June 1.</i>	105
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>June 14.</i>	107
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Francis Walsingham. <i>June.</i>	108
The same to the same. <i>July 15.</i>	109
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 10.</i>	111
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Nov. 30.</i>	113
The Earl of Huntingdon to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 18.</i>	114

1574.

	PAGE
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Gilbert Talbot. <i>New Year's Day.</i>	115
The same to Lord Burghley. <i>April 16.</i>	116
The same to the same. <i>May 14.</i>	118
The same to Sir Francis Walsingham. <i>Aug. 31.</i>	119
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 5.</i>	121
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. <i>Dec. 2.</i>	122
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 6.</i>	124
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Dec. 27.</i>	126
The same to the same. <i>March 3.</i>	127

1575.

The same to the Queen. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	129
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 24.</i>	130
The same to the same. <i>Jan. 1.</i>	134
Lord Talbot to the same. <i>Jan. 4.</i>	135
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>Feb. 20.</i>	137
Sir Francis Walsingham to the same. <i>March 19.</i>	139
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.	142
Ralph Barber's Bill for various things purchased in France for the Earl of Shrewsbury.	144

1576.

The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 1.</i>	148
Sir Francis Walsingham to the same. <i>June 27.</i>	149
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>July 6.</i>	150
The same to the same. <i>Jan. 3.</i>	152

1577.

The Queen to the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>June 25.</i>	154
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. <i>July 4.</i>	156
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 19.</i>	158
The same to the same. <i>July 23.</i>	159
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 4.</i>	160
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>Aug. 21.</i>	161
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 7.</i>	163
The Earl of Leicester to the same. <i>Feb. 15.</i>	165
The Countess of Shrewsbury to the same.	167

1578.

Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>May 3.</i>	169
Mey, Bishop of Carlisle, to the same. <i>July 25.</i>	172
The same to the same. <i>July 30.</i>	175

	PAGE
The Earl of Sussex to the Queen. <i>Aug. 28.</i>	177
Richard of Topcliffe to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 30.</i>	187
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>Oct. 8.</i>	192
"A proof how Cardinal Henry was rightful King of Portugal, by the death of King Sebastian."	193
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>Nov. 4.</i>	197
The same to the same. <i>Nov. 5.</i>	198
John Alen to the Bishop of Carlisle. <i>Nov. 5.</i>	200
Mey, Bishop of Carlisle, to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 3.</i>	202
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>Feb. 13.</i>	203
Richard Topcliffe to the same. <i>Feb. 28.</i>	207
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>March 5.</i>	209

1579.

The same to the same. <i>April 4.</i>	211
Mey, Bishop of Carlisle, to the same. <i>May 9.</i>	213
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>May 15.</i>	215
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>May 29.</i>	218
Sandys, Archbishop of York, to the same. <i>Oct. 14.</i>	221
The same to the same. <i>March 5.</i>	223
Richard Topcliffe to the same. <i>March 16.</i>	224

1580.

Lord Talbot to the same. <i>May 29.</i>	226
The same to the same. <i>June 23.</i>	227
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>June 28.</i>	229
Thomas Bawdewyn to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June.</i>	230
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>July 1.</i>	231
Thomas Bawdewyn to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 1.</i>	233
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>July 9.</i>	236
The same to the same. <i>July 26.</i>	237
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 9.</i>	239
The same to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>Nov. 20.</i>	241
Thomas Bawdewyn to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 22.</i>	242
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. <i>Jan. 26.</i>	244
The same to the same.	245
The same to Lord Burghley.	246
The same to ————	248
The same to Sir Francis Walsingham.	249
Doctor Wilson to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 31.</i>	250
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>Feb. 23.</i>	251

1581.

The Earl Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 19.</i>	252
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>June 27.</i>	254

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. II.

XXXI

	PAGE
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>Jan. 25.</i>	255
The same to the same. <i>Feb. 10.</i>	256
Lord Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 12.</i>	258
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>March 2.</i>	260
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>March 8.</i>	261

1582.

Robert Beale to the same. <i>April 2.</i>	262
The same to the same. <i>April 2.</i>	265
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>April 20.</i>	270
The same to the same. <i>June 12.</i>	271
The same to the same. <i>June 27.</i>	272
Robert Beale to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 28.</i>	273
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>July 12.</i>	275
Sir Francis Walsingham to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 30.</i>	276
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. <i>Aug. 5.</i>	279
The same to Sir Francis Walsingham. <i>Aug. 5.</i>	280
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>Aug. 7.</i>	282
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the same. <i>Aug. 23.</i>	283
The same to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>Aug. 29.</i>	284
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 5.</i>	285
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Francis Walsingham. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	287
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	ibid.
The same to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>March 5.</i>	290

1583.

The same to the same. <i>May 20.</i>	291
--------------------------------------	-----

1584.

The same to the Earl of Leicester. <i>Aug. 8.</i>	293
Sir Francis Walsingham to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	295
A Testimonial by the Queen and Council of the Earl of Shrewsbury's fidelity in the custody of the Queen of Scots. <i>Sept. 15.</i>	297
Lord Burghley to Lord Cobham. <i>Oct. 27.</i>	299
Thomas Stringer to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 15.</i>	301
John Harpur to the same. <i>Feb. 3.</i>	305
Sir John Somers to Thomas Stringer. <i>Feb. 15.</i>	306

1585.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Earl of Leicester. <i>April 30.</i>	308
The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas. <i>July 8.</i>	310
Henry Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 6.</i>	313
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 22.</i>	316

	PAGE
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Oct. 23.</i>	317
The same to the same. <i>Nov. 9.</i>	318
Serjeant Walmesley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 15.</i>	319
The Earl of Leicester to the same. <i>Jan. 16.</i>	323
" Abstract of the authority given to Lieutenants of Counties by their commissions."	325
" Sir Francis Walsingham's instructions for the training of shot."	326

1586.

Sir Bryan Lascelles to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 20.</i>	328
The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas. <i>Oct. 11.</i>	330
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 21.</i>	331
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Oct. 28.</i>	333
The same to Lord Talbot. <i>Nov. 12.</i>	334
The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas. <i>Dec. 9.</i>	335
Sir Fulke Greville to the same. <i>Jan. 12.</i>	337
The Laird of Restalrig to the same. <i>Feb. 25.</i>	338
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 26.</i>	340

1587.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Talbot. <i>June 17.</i>	342
Sir Henry Lee to the same. <i>Aug. 13.</i>	343
Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas. <i>Aug. 30.</i>	348
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Henry Lee. <i>Sept. 6.</i>	353
_____ to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 11.</i>	355
The Earl of Sussex to the Queen. <i>Nov. 5.</i>	356
Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas. <i>Nov. 6.</i>	359
The same to the same. <i>Jan. 24.</i>	364
Extracts from papers of this year relative to proceedings against Recusants in the county of Derby.	371

1588.

The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 15.</i>	376
The Earls of Shrewsbury and Derby to Lord Burghley and Sir Christopher Hatton. <i>Sept. 6.</i>	377
Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	378
Sir George Heneage to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 4.</i>	380

1589.

William Fleetwood to the Earl of Derby. <i>New Year's Day.</i>	381
William Bailie to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 7.</i>	384
Richard Bagot to the same. <i>April 16.</i>	386
The Earl of Derby to the same. <i>May 21.</i>	388
Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris to the Privy Council. <i>May 7.</i>	389
Lord Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 26.</i>	395

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. II.

xxxiii

	PAGE
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 27.</i>	399
Sir Thomas Fitzherbert to the same. <i>May 28.</i>	402
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>June 6.</i>	403
Lord Howard to the same. <i>June 21.</i>	404
Sir Edward Norreys to Sir Christopher Hatton.	406
Sir Francis Walsingham to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 14.</i>	408
John Stanhope to Lord Talbot. <i>Dec. 22.</i>	411
Sir George Chaworth to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 7.</i>	412
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Jan. 31.</i>	414
_____ to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 4.</i>	415
Thomas Markham to the same. <i>Feb. 17.</i>	417
Lord Burghley's orders for the better arming, and more speedy furnishing of the soldiers in Hertfordshire.	419

TABLE OF PAPERS IN THE THIRD VOLUME.

ELIZABETH.

1590.

	PAGE
WILLIAM DUNDAS to Archibald Douglas. <i>June 11.</i>	1
Overton, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 12.</i>	7
William Cecil to Lord Talbot. <i>Oct. 23.</i>	8
Thomas Kery to the same. <i>Oct. 23.</i>	10
Robert Brakinbury to the same. <i>Nov. 20.</i>	12
John Stanhope to the same.	15
Francis Needham to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 24.</i>	18
Richard Topclyffe to GILBERT Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 8.</i>	21
John Stanhope to the same. <i>Dec. 9.</i>	23
The Earl of Huntingdon to the same. <i>Jan. 6.</i>	25
John Stanhope to the same. <i>March 10.</i>	26

1591.

Sir Henry Lee to the same. <i>June 21.</i>	29
--	----

1592.

Sir Charles Cavendish to the Countess of Shrewsbury.	33
James Morice to Lord Burghley. <i>March 1.</i>	34

1593.

The Earl of Derby to the Earl of Essex. <i>Dec. 19.</i>	36
The Earl of Essex to the Earl of Derby. <i>Jan. 17.</i>	38
William Hamond to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 26.</i>	41
Translat d'un Pasquille intitulé "Le Caquefagisme."	44

1594.

Narrative of the Earl of Derby's illness and death. <i>April.</i>	47
Lords of the Council to the Justices of Assize on the Northern Circuit. <i>June.</i>	49
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Edward Talbot. <i>June 22.</i>	50

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. III.

XXXV

	PAGE
Edward Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 23.</i>	52
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Edward Talbot. <i>June 23.</i>	53
Edward Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 24.</i>	54
The Earl of Essex to the same. <i>July 7.</i>	55
Lord Howard to the same. <i>July 7.</i>	57
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Howard. <i>July 13.</i>	59
The same to the Earl of Essex. <i>July 13.</i>	61
Roger Manners to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 31.</i>	65
Anthony Ashley to the same. <i>Sept. 8.</i>	66
Roger Manners to the same. <i>Sept. 20.</i>	68
Doctor John Benet to the same. <i>Oct. 1.</i>	70

1595.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Justices of Derbyshire. <i>March 7.</i>	72
---	----

1596.

The same to Sir Humphrey Ferrers and John Manners. <i>April 13.</i>	73
The same to Lord Burghley. <i>Sept. 16.</i>	76
The same to Sir Robert Cecil. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	77
Henry Constable to the Countess of Shrewsbury.	80
The same to the same.	81
The oath taken by Henry the Great for the observation of his treaty with Elizabeth. <i>Oct. 19.</i>	82
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 6.</i>	84

1597.

Sir Robert Cecil to the same. <i>April.</i>	87
Mey, Bishop of Carlisle to the same. <i>July 22.</i>	89
Society of the Middle Temple to the same. <i>Christmas.</i>	91

1598.

Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>July 12.</i>	92
Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	95
Lord Cromwell to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 25.</i>	96

1599.

Instructions from the Council for the orderly mustering and training of soldiers in Derbyshire. <i>May 9.</i>	98
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 5.</i>	103
Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil. <i>November.</i>	105
The Earl of Lincoln to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 7.</i>	107

1600.

	PAGE
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 12.</i>	109
The Queen to the same. <i>June 25.</i>	112
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>June 26.</i>	114
Lord Lumley to the same. <i>Sept. 30.</i>	118
Names of the persons seized with the Earl of Essex, and their several places of imprisonment. <i>February.</i>	120

1602.

Sir Henry Neville to Sir Robert Cecil. <i>April 3.</i>	122
Sir Robert Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	124
Sir John Harrington to the same. <i>July.</i>	126
Narrative of the execution of the Duke de Biron at Paris. <i>July 31.</i>	128
A speech delivered to the Queen at her departure from Harvile, the Lord Keeper's house. <i>August.</i>	132
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 3.</i>	134
Sir George Carew to the same. <i>Aug. 11.</i>	136
"Extracts of Irish news." <i>August.</i>	138
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 1.</i>	140
Benjamin Pigot to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	141
William Browne to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	143
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 18.</i>	146
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>Sept. 19.</i>	147
William Browne to the same. <i>Sept. 21.</i>	149
Sir Fulke Greville to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 23.</i>	150
Sir Robert Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 25.</i>	153

JAMES I.

1603.

Petition of John Ferroux for a reward for conveying to the King the first intelligence of Queen Elizabeth's death	155
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir John Biron. <i>May 1.</i>	156
Monopolies granted by Queen Elizabeth.	159
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 15.</i>	163
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>June 19.</i>	166
William Fowler to the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	168
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	171
John Hercy to the same. <i>Sept. 13.</i>	174
Lady Arabella Stuart to the same. <i>Sept. 16.</i>	176

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. III.

xxxvii

	PAGE
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	179
Lord Cecil to the same. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	182
Thomas Crewe to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	183
Lord Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept.</i>	186
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	187
Lord Cecil to Sir John Savile, and others. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	189
William Fowler to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 5.</i>	193
"Occurrences. <i>Oct. 5.</i> "	195
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 9.</i>	198
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 17.</i>	201
Sir Thomas Chaloner to the same. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	203
Lord Cecil to the same. <i>Oct. 25.</i>	204
The same to the same.	205
Account of Queen Anne's jointure, as sent into Denmark.	206
List of officers and counsellors to the Queen. <i>Oct.</i>	209
Names of manors in the Queen's dower.	210
"A note of offices and grants passed by her Majesty. <i>Oct.</i> "	212
Circular letter to the Knights of the Queen's Council. <i>Oct.</i>	213
Michael Hickes to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 6.</i>	214
Lord Cecil to the same.	222
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>Dec. 23.</i>	224
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>Feb. 2.</i>	226
Henry Tamworth to the same. <i>March 12.</i>	229
Commons' address on the Union. <i>March 20.</i>	231

1604.

The King's letter to the Parliament on the Union. <i>May 10.</i>	232
Lord Lumley to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	234
William Fowler to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	235
Lord Cranborne to the same. <i>Oct. 10.</i>	237
The Earl of Pembroke to the same. <i>Oct. 16.</i>	238
Lord Cranborne to the same. <i>Oct. 23.</i>	239
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Oct. 24.</i>	240
Lord Lumley to the same. <i>Nov. 14.</i>	243
Edmund Lascelles to the same. <i>Dec. 4.</i>	244
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>Dec. 4.</i>	247
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>Dec. 5.</i>	248
Hutton, Archbishop of York, to Lord Cranborne. <i>Dec. 18.</i>	251
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 28.</i>	253
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Feb. 4.</i>	257
Lord Cranborne to the Archbishop of York. <i>Feb.</i>	259
The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cranborne. <i>Feb. 25.</i>	263
The same to the Privy Council. <i>Feb. 25.</i>	264
The same to Lord Cranborne.	266

	PAGE
The Earl of Worcester to the Privy Council. <i>March 1.</i>	268
The same to Lord Cranborne. <i>March 3.</i>	269
Rowland Whyte to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>March 4.</i>	270
The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cranborne. <i>March 6.</i>	272
The same to the same. <i>March 8.</i>	273

1605.

Edmund Lascelles to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 11.</i>	275
Lord Lumley to the same. <i>April 19.</i>	278
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>April 26.</i>	279
The same to the same. <i>April 27.</i>	282
The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cranborne. <i>April 29.</i>	284
Edmund Lascelles to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 30.</i>	285
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>May 13.</i>	289
P. Sanford to the same. <i>June 23.</i>	291
Sir Francis Leake to the same. <i>July 6.</i>	295
Edmund Lascelles to the same. <i>Aug. 6.</i>	297
The Earl of Salisbury to Roger Kirkham.	299
Petition of John Street for a reward for having killed Percy, Catesby, and Wright, the gunpowder conspirators. <i>November.</i>	300
Thomas Coe to the Earl of Salisbury. <i>Dec. 20.</i>	301
Anthony Wingfield to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>March 20.</i>	303

1606.

The Earl of Kent to the same. <i>March 25.</i>	305
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>June 27.</i>	307
Lord Lisle to the same. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	309
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	311
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>Sept. 30.</i>	313
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Oct. 4.</i>	316
The Earl of Northampton to the same.	317
"Privy seal for the Lady Sophia's tomb." <i>March 17.</i>	319

1607.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir John Manners, Sir Francis Leake, and Sir John Harpur. <i>June 11.</i>	320
Mathew, Archbishop of York, to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	322
The Earl of Worcester to the Earl of Salisbury. <i>Sept. 16.</i>	323
Rowland Whyte to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	324
The Earl of Salisbury to the same. <i>Sept. 18.</i>	326
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	328
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Nov. 7.</i>	329

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. III.

xxxix

	PAGE
The Earl of Arundel to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 17.</i>	330
Sir John Wood to the same. <i>Nov. 24.</i>	332
Sir George Chaworth to the same. <i>Nov. 29.</i>	334
The Earl of Pembroke to the same. <i>Dec. 25.</i>	337
Sir Henry Neville to the Earl of Salisbury. <i>Jan. 1.</i>	338
The same to the same.	340
Rowland Whyte to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 26.</i>	341
The Earl of Salisbury to the same. <i>Feb. 10.</i>	345
The same to the same. <i>Feb. 17.</i>	348
The same to the same. <i>March 7.</i>	349

1608.

The Earl and Countess of Arundel to the same. <i>April 10.</i>	350
John Hercy to the same. <i>April 10.</i>	351
Alexander Ratcliffe to the same. <i>May 30.</i>	353
A grant to Lady Arabella Stuart of an impost on oats retailed in inns. <i>July.</i>	354
Dowager Countess of Arundel to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept.</i>	356
Elegiac verses, probably written by the above lady.	357
Thomas Coke to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	359
The Earl of Salisbury to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 9.</i>	362
John Hercy to the same. <i>Nov. 25.</i>	364
Sir George Chaworth to the same. <i>Feb. 28.</i>	366

1609.

Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>April 11.</i>	367
Mathew, Archbishop of York, to the same. <i>June 8.</i>	369
Lady Arabella Stuart to the same. <i>June 17.</i>	372
Intelligence from Edinburgh. <i>June 30.</i>	373
Lord Ellesmere to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 16.</i>	375
The Earl of Worcester to the Earl of Salisbury. <i>July 23.</i>	ibid.
The same to the same. <i>July 24.</i>	378
The same to the same. <i>July 26.</i>	381
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 31.</i>	382
Sir William Browne to the same. <i>Oct. 9.</i>	386
Ad. Slack to the Lady Bowes. <i>Oct. 12.</i>	390

1611.

Sir Charles Cavendish to Henry Butler. <i>June 19.</i>	392
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the same. <i>June 25.</i>	393

1614.

Sir Charles Cavendish to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>April 17.</i>	394
---	-----

1616.

Lord Roos to the Earl of Arundel.	<i>Jan. 22.</i>	—	PAGE 397
-----------------------------------	-----------------	---	-------------

1618.

Mathew, Archbishop of York, to the Earl of Arundel.	<i>April 27.</i>	—	400
Philip Mainwaring to the same.	<i>Nov. 22.</i>	—	403

EXPLANATION

OF

ABBREVIATIONS, AND OBSCURE TERMS,

According to the Sense which they appear to bear in the following Papers.

A.

Acc ^o n	-	Action
Accompliments	-	Compliments.
Al ^a nly, allan ^e ly, allanerlie	-	Merely, only.
Allways, Alvayse	-	Although.
Als	-	As.
Alleggs	-	Alledges.
Alongest	-	Along.
Alswa	-	Also.
Ampli ^a c ^o n	-	Amplification.
An, and	-	If.
Anent	-	About, or concerning.
Ane, ze ane	-	Elder, the elder.
Apres	-	Apotres.
Art and part	-	A partaker, or accomplice.
Assaiging	-	Besieging.
A ^v unted	-	Vaunted, boasted.
Awin	-	Own.

B.

Baning, Bayning	-	Bathing.
Bealie	-	Bailiff.
Bedman	-	Beadsman.

Boyth	-	-	-	Bought
Born in hand	-	-	-	Persuaded.
Boytie	-	-	-	Booty.
Brenne, bryn	-	-	-	Burn.
Bredern	-	-	-	Brethren.
Breid, bredeth	-	-	-	Breadth.
Brasche	-	-	-	Breach.
Broyer, breder	-	-	-	Brother.
Brutes, bruictis, bruts	-	-	-	Rumours.
By	-	-	-	Besides; over and above.
Bygonnes	-	-	-	Things passed.

C.

Carrag's	-	-	-	Carriages.
Ch	-	-	-	Chief.
Clenged	-	-	-	Cleansed.
Cõicaõn	-	-	-	Communication.
Cõpeny, cõpenye	-	-	-	Company.
Cõe	-	-	-	Comme.
Cõet	-	-	-	Comment.
Cofforty'd	-	-	-	Comforted.
Conduccõn, conduicõn	-	-	-	Guidance.
Comẽen, comõn	-	-	-	Commune.
Codiõn	-	-	-	Condition.
Cõšnyg	-	-	-	Concerning.
Cõsũate	-	-	-	Consummate.
Cõte, couert	-	-	-	Court.
Cõen	-	-	-	Common.
Corsey	-	-	-	Courtesy.
Cõteyned, cõtened	-	-	-	Contained.
Continence, countenẽns	-	-	-	Countenance.
Conferre	-	-	-	Compare.
Contynne	-	-	-	Contents.
Comẽedaf	-	-	-	Commendations.
Cõtentacyon	-	-	-	Contentment.
Covtly	-	-	-	Covertly.
Cõceyve	-	-	-	Conceive.
Consyde'd, cõsyde'd	-	-	-	Considered.

Coat	-	Quality, or station in life.
Convaile	-	Countervail.
Corpall	-	Corporal.
Crased	-	Indisposed; unwell.
Craue	-	Crave.
Ctayne	-	Certain.
Cũis	-	Comes.
Cũyng	-	Coming.

D.

Dang	-	Drove; beat.
Dep̃t, dep̃te	-	Depart.
Defend̃s	-	Defenders.
Depeche, depesche	-	Dispatch.
Dell	-	Dwell.
Delivēd	-	Delivered.
Defalked	-	Defalcated.
Delee	-	Delay.
Dechiffeit	-	Deceived.
Death	-	Deaf.
Dṽse, diṽs	-	Divers.
Disp̃sed, disp̃ced	-	Dispersed.
D̃i	-	Demi.
D̃m̃ons	-	Dominions.
Droge	-	Drudge.
Dyṽz	-	Divers.

E.

Entrys	-	Ransom; sometimes an hostage.
Espialls	-	Spies.
Eṽy	-	Every.
Excepan	-	Except, or excepting.
Exp̃t	-	Expert.

F.

Façon	-	Fashion.
Facc̃on	-	Faction.

Fardell	-	Bundle; load.	Cost
Fayer	-	Father.	Convulse
Foranempst	-	Opposite to.	Compass
Fowrtenet	-	Fortnight.	Carved
Fraught	-	A freight, or freighted.	Crave
Furthew ^t	-	Forthwith.	Crayne
Futtis	-	Feet.	Cuts
			Crying

G.

Gaf	-	Gave.	
Gardners	-	Granaries.	Dang
Gavestude	-	Withstood.	Dept, de pie
Gayt	-	Going.	Defend's
Gce	-	Grace.	Depeche, depeche
Gelious	-	Jealous.	Dell
Gedder	-	Gather.	Deliver
Gif	-	If.	Delivered
Greounds; grewnds	-	Greyhounds.	Dece
Gřunt	-	Grant.	Dechiffre
Gwid	-	Guide.	Death
Gyffyn	-	Given.	Dive, divs
			Dispersed, dispersed

H.

Haill	-	Whole.	Domion
Havor	-	Behaviour.	Droge
Halks	-	Hawks.	Dyve
Helve	-	Ell.	
Hernés	-	Harness; armour.	
Hereanent	-	Hereof; concerning this.	Envy
Heddar	-	Hither.	Esquiall
Hō	-	Honour; honourable.	Ev'y
Hold	-	A fortress.	Excehand
Horsekep's	-	Horsekeepers.	Expe

I.

Impĩalls	-	Imperials, the Emperor's party.	Faction
Intertaynment	-	Establishment of a public officer.	Faction

K.

Klenged	-	-	Cleansed.
---------	---	---	-----------

L.

Lambés	-	-	Lammas.
Layserles	-	-	Leisureless.
Leese	-	-	Lose.
Less than (or then)	-	-	Unless.
Lesens	-	-	Licence.
Lett	-	-	An obstacle.
Lever, Lev ^r	-	-	Rather.
Lykleodd	-	-	Likelyhood.
Lyvelod	-	-	Livelyhood.

M.

Marches	-	-	Marquis; Margrave.
Marchanding	-	-	Arranging.
Mayne	-	-	Means.
M [~] che	-	-	March.
M [~]	-	-	Men.
M [~] e	-	-	More.
M [~] bers	-	-	Members.
Men [~] on	-	-	Mention.
Mence	-	-	Means.
Mervel [~] s	-	-	Marvellous.
Mere	-	-	Mayor.
Middis	-	-	Means.
Mistr [~] ed	-	-	Mistrusted.
Mo, moo	-	-	More.
Mowcht	-	-	Mouth.
Moyens	-	-	Means.
M [~] vellose, m [~] veilous	-	-	Marvellous.

N.

Nawand	-	-	Knowing.
Ne, neder	-	-	Nor, neither.

Ner	-	-	-	Than.
No ̃ bres		-	-	Numbers.
Noder	-	-	-	Neither.
Nolycna		-	-	No less than.
Nyghtely	-	-	-	Every night.

O.

Occurrēts	-	-	-	Occurrences.
Oder, oodre		-	-	Other.
Oons		-	-	Once.
Oon, oone	-	-	-	One.
Orells		-	-	Or else.
Orden ^ñ ce, orden ^ñ s		-	-	Ordinance.
Own ^ñ s	-	-	-	Owners.
Oyer	-	-	-	Other.

P.

Passand, past	-	-	-	Above, or more than.
Patron	-	-	-	Pattern.
P [~] ce	-	-	-	Price.
P [~] ceps	-	-	-	Precepts.
Pen [~] on		-	-	Pension.
Pea [~] , peax	-	-	-	Peace.
P [~] ells	-	-	-	Perils.
P [~] emptory	-	-	-	Peremptory.
Penfull	-	-	-	Painful.
Pece, piece	-	-	-	A fortress.
P [~] fet, p [~] fite, p [~] fyte		-	-	Profit.
P [~] gres	-	-	-	Progress.
P [~] ills	-	-	-	Perils.
P [~] k, p [~] ke	-	-	-	Park.
Pledge	-	-	-	An hostage.
Pla [~] s	-	-	-	Places.
P [~] longed	-	-	-	Prolonged.
P [~] ley	-	-	-	Parley.
P [~] lament, p [~] lam ^t , p [~] lemē ^t , p [~] lyament		-	-	Parliament.
Plackatt, plakket	-	-	-	Placart.

P̃mis, p̃mys	-	-	-	Promise.
P̃mest	-	-	-	Promised.
P̃nce	-	-	-	Prince; presence.
P̃nt	-	-	-	Present.
P̃ntley	-	-	-	Presently.
Populish	-	-	-	Publish.
P̃or	-	-	-	Prior.
Põsoned	-	-	-	Poisoned.
Poyntciõ	-	-	-	Puncheon.
P̃paraçon	-	-	-	Preparation.
P̃p̃se	-	-	-	Purpose, propose.
Prē	-	-	-	Pray.
Prewin	-	-	-	Prevent.
P̃seu	-	-	-	Pursue.
P̃sayve	-	-	-	Perceive.
P̃s̃rvaçon	-	-	-	Preservation.
P̃sper	-	-	-	Prosper.
P̃st	-	-	-	Priest.
P̃te, p̃t	-	-	-	Part.
P̃teley	-	-	-	Partly.
P̃tynge	-	-	-	Parting, departing.
P̃use	-	-	-	Peruse.
P̃vyçons	-	-	-	Provisions.
P̃xey	-	-	-	Proxy.
P̃ye	-	-	-	Pray.
Pyon's	-	-	-	Pioneers.

Q.

Q̃lk	-	-	-	Which.
Q̃t	-	-	-	What.
Quayl	-	-	-	To fail gradually.
Quhilk, qũlk	-	-	-	Which.
Quhairof	-	-	-	Whereof.
Quhither, quither, quhather	-	-	-	Whether.
Quhan, Quhen	-	-	-	When.
Quhat, quhatt	-	-	-	What.
Quho, quha, q̃ha	-	-	-	Who.
Quharfor	-	-	-	Wherefore.

Quhill	-	-	-	While.
Quyelling	-	-	-	Quelling.

R.

Raymouffe	-	-	-	Remove.
Remembraunc's	-	-	-	Remembrances; memorandums.
Remē	-	-	-	Remember, remembered.
Reprievid	-	-	-	Reproached.
Requre	-	-	-	Require.
Resolved	-	-	-	Assured.
Ressaitt	-	-	-	Receipt.
Ruille	-	-	-	Rule; government.
Ryall	-	-	-	Royal.

S.

Salis	-	-	-	Souls.
Salfety	-	-	-	Safety.
Saufe; sauffand	-	-	-	Safe; saving.
Schequire	-	-	-	Exchequer.
Semblably	-	-	-	Likewise.
Sensine, sensyne	-	-	-	Since.
Sepācōn	-	-	-	Separation.
Single soled	-	-	-	Trifling; unsatisfactory.
Sith, sithens	-	-	-	Since.
Sñrs	-	-	-	Seigneurs.
Sofferan, sofferaine, sovāyne	-	-	-	Sovereign.
Sottelnes	-	-	-	Subtlety.
Sovēd	-	-	-	Suffered.
Spilt	-	-	-	Spoiled.
Spīall, spēall	-	-	-	Special.
Spīalties	-	-	-	Specialties.
Spulze	-	-	-	Spoil, booty.
Stutting	-	-	-	Stammering.
Sū	-	-	-	Some.
Suitit	-	-	-	Sought.
Sufferyn	-	-	-	Sovereign.
Sūnts, sūvants, sūrvaunts	-	-	-	Servants.

S̃ve, šrve	-	Serve.
S̃vyce	-	Service.
Synom̃	-	Cinnamon.
Synez, sythence	-	Since.

T.

Tall	-	Stout; able.
Taskes	-	Taxes.
Tempnes; Temys	-	Thames.
Theranent	-	Thereof; concerning that.
Th'ole; th'olle	-	The whole.
Trist; tryist	-	A meeting.
Tuyc̃on	-	Tuition.
Tynsall; tensall	-	A loss.
Tynt; tent	-	Lost.

U.

Unreddy	-	In an undress.
Unfandlei	-	Unfeignedly.
Unto	-	Until.

W.

Wag̃s, waig̃s	-	Wages.
Weichtie	-	Weighty.
Weit; witt	-	Know.
Wes	-	Ways.
Whill	-	Until.
Whereas	-	Whereon, or wherein.
Wholyrod	-	Holyrood.
Wotis	-	Votes.
W̃out	-	Without.
W̃tting	-	Writing.

Y.

Ya, yai, yei	-	They.
Yair, yeir, yir	-	Their.
Yame, yem	-	Them.

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS, AND OBSCURE TERMS.

Yeven, yeeven, yeoven	-	Given.	-
Y ⁿ till	-	Therein.	-
Ylkan	-	Each.	-
Yō's	-	Yours.	-
Y ⁿ of	-	Thereof.	-
Y ⁿ in	-	Therein.	-
Y ⁿ unto	-	Thereunto.	-
Y ^a	-	This.	-
Yvle	-	Evil.	-
Z.			
Ze	-	You.	-
Zour	-	Your.	-

U.

Unredly	-	Unredly	-
Unlandly	-	Unlandly	-
Unlo	-	Unlo	-

W.

Wags' wags	-	Wags' wags	-
Wichis	-	Wichis	-
Wic' wit	-	Wic' wit	-
Wes	-	Wes	-
Wichill	-	Wichill	-
Whicars	-	Whicars	-
Wholyrod	-	Wholyrod	-
Woids	-	Woids	-
W ⁿ out	-	W ⁿ out	-
W ⁿ ing	-	W ⁿ ing	-

Y.

Y ⁿ yai yai	-	Y ⁿ yai yai	-
Y ⁿ yai yai	-	Y ⁿ yai yai	-
Y ⁿ yai yai	-	Y ⁿ yai yai	-

8

VOL. I.

AUTOGRAPHS.

PLATE II.

HENRY VIII.

N ^o		Vol. I.	Page
1.	KING Henry VIII.	—	71
2.	Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk	—	52
3.	Thomas Howard, third Duke of Norfolk	—	37
4.	Henry Percy, fifth Earl of Northumberland	—	22
5.	William Fitzwilliams, Earl of Southampton	—	—
6.	Sir John Gage, K. G.	—	50
7.	Thomas Stanley, second Lord Monteagle	—	—
8.	Thomas Thirleby, Bishop of Westminster	—	61
9.	Thomas, Lord Wriothesley, and Lord Chancellor	—	61

PLATE III.

HENRY VIII. EDWARD VI.

1.	Thomas, Lord Cromwell	—	33
2.	Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury	—	58
3.	Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of Durham	—	128
4.	Sir Anthony Browne, K. G.	—	61
5.	Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester	—	102
6.	Edward Lee, Archbishop of York	—	54
7.	Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lenox	—	95
8.	Sir William Paget, K. G.	—	50
9.	Henry Grey, third Marquis of Dorset	—	138
10.	Sir Edmund Peckham, Knight	—	277

PLATE IV.

HENRY VIII. EDWARD VI.

1.	Thomas, first Lord Wharton	—	86
2.	John, Lord Russell, afterwards Earl of Bedford	—	64
3.	Thomas, Lord Seymour	—	112
	Vol. I.	h	

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS, AND OBSCURE TERMS.

Yeuen, yeeuen, yeoven	-	Given.	-
Y ⁿ till	-	Therein.	-
Ylkan	-	Each.	-
Yōs	-	Yours.	-
Y ⁿ of	-	Thereof.	-
Y ⁿ in	-	Therein.	-
Y ⁿ unto	-	Thereunto.	-
Y ^e	-	This.	-
Yvle	-	Evil.	-
Z.			
Ze	-	You.	-
Zour	-	Your.	-

U.

Unbudd	-	Unbudd	-
Unbudd	-	Unbudd	-
Unbudd	-	Unbudd	-

W.

Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-
Wages	-	Wages	-

Y.

Yai	-	Yai	-
Yai	-	Yai	-
Yai	-	Yai	-

S.

AUTOGRAPHS.

PLATE II.

HENRY VIII.

N ^o		Vol. I.	Page
1.	KING Henry VIII.	—	71
2.	Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk	—	52
3.	Thomas Howard, third Duke of Norfolk	—	37
4.	Henry Percy, fifth Earl of Northumberland	—	22
5.	William Fitzwilliams, Earl of Southampton	—	—
6.	Sir John Gage, K. G.	—	50
7.	Thomas Stanley, second Lord Monteagle	—	—
8.	Thomas Thirleby, Bishop of Westminster	—	61
9.	Thomas, Lord Wriothesley, and Lord Chancellor	—	61

PLATE III.

HENRY VIII. EDWARD VI.

1.	Thomas, Lord Cromwell	—	33
2.	Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury	—	58
3.	Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of Durham	—	128
4.	Sir Anthony Browne, K. G.	—	61
5.	Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester	—	102
6.	Edward Lee, Archbishop of York	—	54
7.	Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lenox	—	95
8.	Sir William Paget, K. G.	—	50
9.	Henry Grey, third Marquis of Dorset	—	138
10.	Sir Edmund Peckham, Knight	—	277

PLATE IV.

HENRY VIII. EDWARD VI.

1.	Thomas, first Lord Wharton	—	86
2.	John, Lord Russell, afterwards Earl of Bedford	—	64
3.	Thomas, Lord Seymour	—	112
	Vol. I.	h	

AUTOGRAPHS.

N ^o			Vol. I. Page
4.	Sir Anthony Wingfield, K. G.	—	64
5.	William, first Lord Eure	—	35
6.	John Dudley, Lord Lisle	—	91
7.	William Par, Earl of Essex	—	64
8.	Sir William Petre, K. G.	—	66
9.	Thomas, Lord Darcy of Chiche	—	138
10.	Sir John Baker, Knight	—	51

PLATE V.

EDWARD VI. MARY.

1.	Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset	—	119
2.	John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, (see Lisle in Plate IV.)	—	132
3.	Richard, Lord Rich, and Lord Chancellor	—	60, 132
4.	William, sixteenth Lord Dacre	—	—
5.	Sir Thomas Gargrave, Knight	—	130
6.	William Par, Marquis of Northampton, (see Essex, in Plate IV.)	—	—
7.	William Poulett, first Marquis of Winchester	—	89
8.	John, third Lord Conyers	—	195
9.	Robert Holgate, Archbishop of York	—	127
10.	William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke	—	138
11.	Sir Edward Waldegrave, Knight	—	198

PLATE VI.

MARY.

1.	Henry Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel	—	188
2.	Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York	—	213
3.	Henry Ratcliffe, second Earl of Sussex	—	213
4.	William, second Lord Eure	—	267
5.	Sir Francis Englefield, Knight	—	—
6.	Henry Neville, fifth Earl of Westmoreland	—	244
7.	Sir John Mordaunt, K. B.	—	213, 214
8.	Edward Stanley, third Earl of Derby	—	279
9.	Sir John Bourne, Knight	—	198
10.	Sir Henry Jernegan, Knight	—	235
11.	Sir Edward Hastings, K. G.	—	235

PLATE VII.

MARY. ELIZABETH.

1.	Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper	—	306
2.	Henry, Lord Scrope of Bolton	—	—

AUTOGRAPHS.

liii

N°				VOL. I. PAGE
3.	Edward, Lord Clinton	—	—	302
4.	Henry Manners, second Earl of Rutland	—	—	
5.	Sir Richard Sackville, Knight	—	—	306
6.	Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland	—	—	255
7.	Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford	—	—	352
8.	Sir Francis Knollys, K. G.	—	—	315
9.	Thomas Ratcliffe, third Earl of Sussex	—	—	367
10.	Doctor Nicholas Wotton	—	—	336
11.	Sir Ambrose Cave, Knight	—	—	302

PLATE VIII.

ELIZABETH.

				VOL. II. PAGE
1.	Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk			
2.	Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester			
3.	William Cecil, Lord Burghley			
4.	Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor	—	—	220
5.	Cuthbert, last Lord Ogle			
6.	Henry Carey, first Lord Hunsdon	—	—	33
7.	Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London			
8.	George Talbot, sixth Earl of Shrewsbury			
9.	Sir Christopher Hatton, K. G.	—	—	220
10.	Sir Thomas Smith, Knight	—	—	92

PLATE IX.

LADIES' AUTOGRAPHS.

IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

1. Queen Mary
2. Queen Elizabeth
3. Catherine Stafford, Countess of Westmoreland
4. Anne Par, Countess of Pembroke
5. Francis Brandon, Marchioness of Dorset
6. Elizabeth Talbot, Baroness Dacre
7. Mary Talbot, Countess of Northumberland
8. Grace, second Countess to Francis Earl of Shrewsbury
9. Anne Talbot, Baroness Wharton
10. Dorothy Bray, Baroness Chandos
11. Elizabeth Hardwick, Countess of Shrewsbury
12. Anne Russell, Countess of Warwick
13. Isabel Holcroft, Countess of Rutland

CORRECTIONS.

VOL. I.

- Page 1. Line 2 of the note, for "1509" read 1513. In the same note, after the words "swiftness of their flight, the Battle of Spurs," add—*or rather from a village named Spours, in the neighbourhood of which it was fought.*
- 27. Dele the first note, and read, *By "the Lady Princess" seems to have been meant one of the three daughters of King Edward IV. aunts to Henry VIII. Catherine, Countess of Devon, one of those ladies, who certainly was then living, was probably the person intended here.*
- 33. In the last line of notes, instead of "the Barony became extinct in the beginning of the present century," read, *the family ended in a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Mr. Southwell, an ancestor of the present Lord de Clifford.*
- 43. The date of No. XX. should be 1543.
- 64. Line 5 of notes, for "Powercourt," read *Powerscourt*. Line 17 of notes, fill up the blank with *Northamptonshire*.
- 110. Last line of the note, for "demolished," read *dismantled*.
- 196. The paper marked No. VIII. should have been placed between Nos. X. and XI.
- 278. Line 10 of notes, for "No. CLV." read, *No. CLIV.*
- 306. and 311. Among the signatures, for "G. Rogers," read *E. Rogers*.
- 311. Line 17 of notes, for "Kobert," read *Robert*.

VOL. II.

- 77. Line 8, for "encreae," read *encrease*.
- 91. Line 1 of notes, for "No. LXXXIII." read *No. LXXXIV.*
- 220. Line 15 of notes, for "No. CXXXIV." read *No. CXXXV.*
- 418. Line 10 of notes, for "Essex's insurrection," read *Raleigh's conspiracy*.

VOL. III.

- 118. Line 20 of notes, for "daughter," read *sister*.
- 178. Line 6 of notes, for "1578," read 1575.
- 246. Line 10 of notes, for "1607," read 1608.

N. B. The terms *Knight* and *Esquire* are usually omitted in the notes, in order to avoid a disagreeable repetition. It may, however, be proper to observe, that where the appellation "Sir" occurs, without any further distinction, the person so styled was a Knight Bachelor.

¹
H. T. L. P. 225

²
Quincy P. P. P.
888

³
T. W. A. S. C.
S. S. P.

⁴
G. M. M. G. B. C. L. P. 888

⁵
W. C. L. P. A. P. T. O. N.
⁶ John C. C. C. S.

⁷
T. W. A. S. C.
S. S. P.

⁸
S. C. W. A. S. C.

⁹
G. M. M. G. B. C. L. P. 888

¹ Esmt Crumwell

² A Cantharoy.

³ Cuth. Duresmo

⁴ Jm^r Mon^r Mc^r Ho^r

⁵ Ste Winton

⁶ Edward Ebo^r

⁷ M^r B. or
f. l. or

⁸ William pages

⁹ H. Dorless

¹⁰ Edmund Gresham

Plate 4

Commodore

2
J. Videre

3
Eymour &

Antony Muntz Esq

Wyllie Enze

6
Henry Tupper

7
A.B. St. C.

8
Willing pass.

9
T. J. J. J.

10
Jahn Adm^r

1. *[Faint, illegible handwriting]*

2. *[Faint, illegible handwriting]*

3. *[Faint, illegible handwriting]*

4. *[Faint, illegible handwriting]*

5. *[Faint, illegible handwriting]*

6. *[Faint, illegible handwriting]*

¹ F. Somerset ² J. Sparhawk

³ R. G. G. G. ⁴ William D. D. D.

⁵ J. L. G. G. ⁶ W. North

⁷ Wm. G. G.

⁸ J. G. G.

⁹ R. G. G.

¹⁰ F. N. BROKE

¹¹ E. G. G.

[Faint, illegible handwriting, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is arranged in several lines and is heavily obscured by brownish stains.]

¹
Grindall
x

²
Nico. boy Cant. #

³
Henry Suffey
/ / / /

⁴
William Ford

⁵
Francis
Engfeld

⁶
Abesomlet

⁷
Jost madant

⁸
Edward deby

⁹
Jo. Bourne

¹⁰
Henry Jemey

¹¹
Edward Jostmyt

¹
D. Bacon cust. G. M. H.

²
Henry Scrope

³
J. C. Lynton

⁴
J. W. W. W.

⁵
J. W. W. W.

⁶
Northumberland

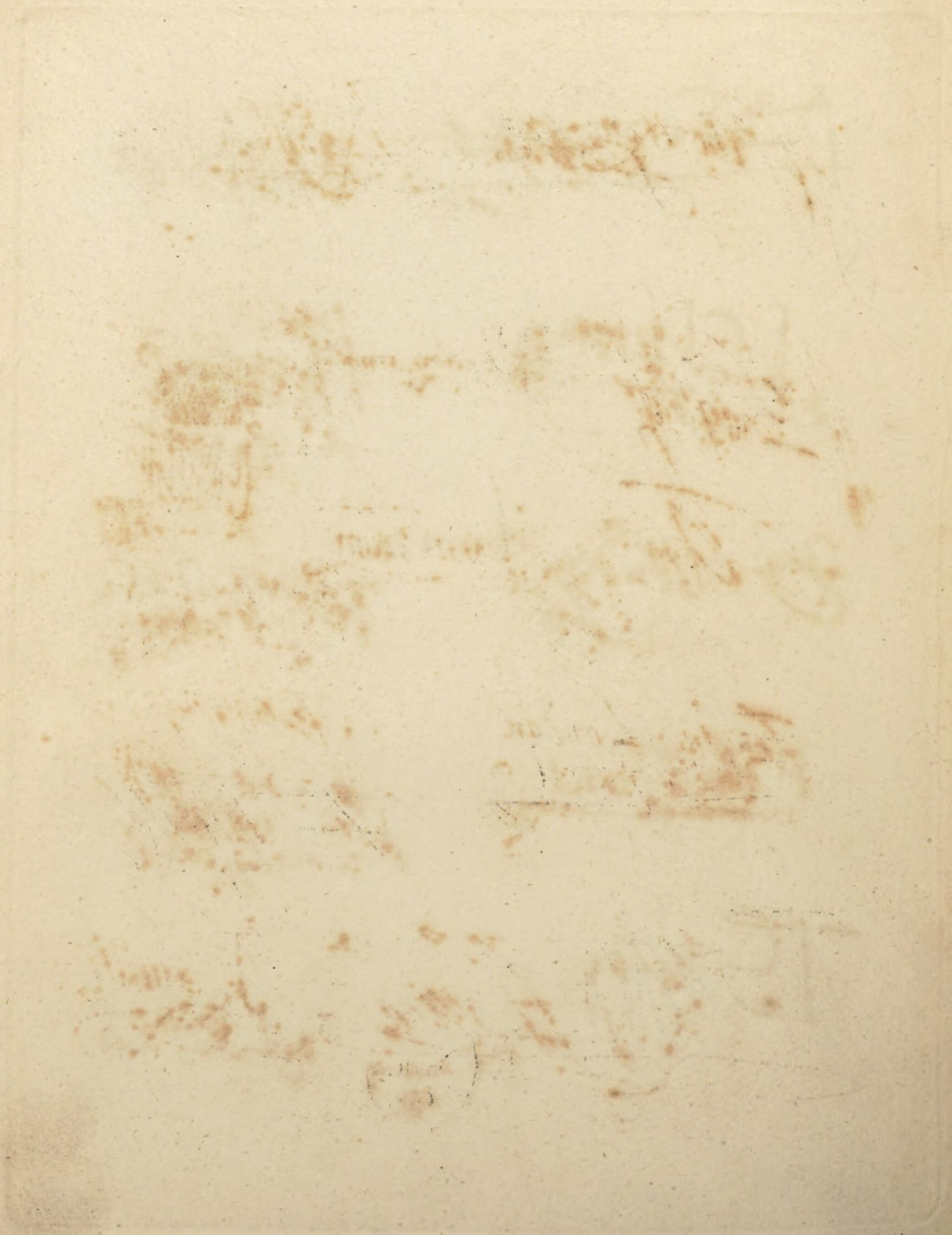
⁷
F. Becl Ford

⁸
F. Knolly

⁹
T. S. W. W.

¹⁰
N. Wotton

¹¹
Ab. Cane &



¹
The North

²
L. Jones Esq.

³
Buckley

⁴
Fromby: com:

⁶
Harrison

⁵
COSTA

⁷
Jm. London.

⁸
J. B. Jones

⁹
Mr. Lutton

¹⁰
J. Smith

Don't forget to

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Q. L. L. L.

Marzve the quene

Sum p unbeck

³ Katherine Westmoreland

⁵ Francis Dorsette

⁷ Mary Westmoreland

⁹ Anne Warton

¹¹ Elizabeth Warton

² Elizabeth

⁶ Elizabeth Grace

⁸ Elizabeth

¹⁰ Dorothe Chandos

¹² Anne

¹³ Elizabeth

Diary of a ...

18 ...

18 ...

18 ...

18 ...

18 ...

18 ...



18 ...

18 ...

18 ...

18 ...

ILLUSTRATIONS
OF
BRITISH HISTORY, &c.
IN THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII.

N^o I.

*Indorsed, "ORDER OF THE ARMY."**

The Vauntgarde.

THE King's herbyngers.	Mr Egerton, standert berer.	TALBOT Papers. Vol. A. f. 83.
Sr Richard Carrewe.		
The Lord Lile, lord m ^{sh} all.	The Lord Bergevenye.	
Sr Nicholas Vaux.	The Lord Awbeney.	
The Lord Willoughbye.	Sr Henry Wyot.	
Sr Thomas Parre.	Andrew Wyndesore's cōpanye.	
Sr Thomas Boleyn.	Edward Ferrers.	
Maister Belkenap.	John Veyre.	
Sr John Seymor.	Sr Morres Barkeley.	
Sr Edward Hungerford.	Sr William Sands.	

* The army, commanded by the King in person, which passing over to France in June, 1509, beat the French in that remarkable action called, from the swiftness of their flight, the *Battle of Spurs*, and afterwards took Theroüenne. By "the Duke, and Mr. Almoner," are meant the Duke of Buckingham and Wolsey.

Edward Nevell, w^t his retynnē
of the King's garde.

The Almayns.

The Lord Darcy.

Fitzwilliam, w^t his retynnē of the
King's garde.

Askew and Hansard.

The Duk's companye.

The Marques' companye.

M^r Compton's cōpanye.

M^r Dalby's men.

S^r Thomas Bury.

John Nevell.

The Mydd-warde.

The ban^r of household.

The Capitaignes of the Bishops
of Winchestre and Duresme,
and M^r Almon^r, and theyre re-
tinnewes.

The Duke, and the Lord Rose.

M^r Poynings.

S^r Henry Guylford.

The Rerewarde.

S^r Henry Marney.

The Lord Barners, w^t the fote-
men of the speyres, and his owne
retynnē.

The S^unts of the pety capitaignes
of the King's garde.

S^r John Raynesford.

Godfrey Folgeham.

S^r Antony Owtered, Capitaigne
for the tyme, w^t all the residue
of men of armes, dī launces, and
archers on horseback, to scowre,
and conduyt the said ordenñce
and rerewarde.

My Lorde of Essex.

S^r John Peychye.

N^o II.

Indorsed, “ Ordenñce and Artilery, delyvēd by S^r Sampson Nor-
ton, by vertue of the King's warrunts.”

TALBOT
Papers.
Vol. A. f. 11.

To my Lorde Darcy, by iii warrunts—Bowes of yewe,
iiii^m LXXiiii—Arrowes, viii^m shef—Bowe strengs, x^m—Staks for the
felde, mm—Bowe chests and arrow chests, ccxl.

To Will^m Kyngestō, by on warr^{unt}—Bowes, xviii.

To S^r Henry M^{ney}, knyght, by 1 warr^{unt}—Bowes iiii^{xx} xiiii.

To Thom^s Herte, gon^r, by ii warr^{unts}—Gone powdr, vi barrell—Tampyons,* v^c.

To John Jeffron and his fellowes, by one warr^{unt}—Bowes, iiii.

To th^e Erle of Kildar, by one warr^{unt}—Bowes, cc—Arrowes, cc shef—Chests for bowes and arrowes, viii—Bowe strings, v^c—Gonne powdr, vi barrell.

To Richard Fawken^r, gon^r, by ii warraunts—Cole powdre, † M, viii^c—Gone powdr, 1 barrell—Gone stones of iron, v—Gone stones of stone, v—Salt petre in flowr, vii^mccc—Brem stone in flowr, mm,ccc.

To Will^m Pawn, by ii warr^{unts}—Bowes of ewe, M—Arrowes, M sheff—Bowe stryngs, MM, viii^c iiii^{xx}—Carte sadells, colers, hames, and brechys, ix—New whelys, vi payer—Cotton, iiii^l—Pelletts of lede for gonnys, c—Carte clowts, ix peyer—Clowt nails, c—Scopes, L—Charging ladells, ix—Gone powdr, ii laste—Fawkons of brasse, ix—Hagbushes of iron, cxlii—Spads, cccc—Ropes for hawsses, vi—Shofulls, cc—Pyke axes, c—Coper metall bro^{on}, cc waight—Chests for bowes and arrowes, xliiii.

To Richard Peper of Callice, by 1 warr^{unt}—Salte petre in flowr, xv^mcc^l—Brem stone in flowr, iiii^mccc^l—Cole powdr, iii^mvi^{cl}.

* Pieces of wood turned to fit the mouths of cannon, to preserve them from the wet.

† Or charcoal. Sir Richard Baker erroneously asserts, that gunpowder was never manufactured in England before the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Doctor Watson, in his chemical essays, quotes a passage in Hollingshed's Chronicle, to prove that it had been made in London before 1552; and conjectures, from an instrument in Rymer's *Fœdera*, that this art was practised here even in the beginning of the preceding century. The paper before us highly favours that conjecture; for it not only proves, by the frequent mention of saltpetre, brimstone, and coal powder (always together), that gunpowder was made in England early in the reign of Henry VIII. but authorizes us to presume also, that the art of making it was not confined to a few at that time. We find here two warrants for large quantities of those ingredients, to be sent to Calais and Berwick, doubtless to be there manufactured for the use of those towns; and it is very probable, that most of the considerable garrisons in the English dominions then made their own gunpowder; for it appears from this schedule, that the parcels of saltpetre, brimstone, and charcoal, issued, exceeded in weight those of the gunpowder by 20,000 lb.

To Richard Ockam, by 11 warrunts—Bowes of ewe, c—Arrowes, c sheff—Chests for bowes and arrowes, viii—Bowe strengs, m—Marys pyks, 1111^{xx} 1111—Billes, lx—Serpentynes of iron—w^t their apparell, w^t 1111 chambr, 11—Serpentynes of copper metall, 11—Fowlers, w^t their apparell, w^t 11 chambr, 1—New fawcons of copper, w^t their apparell redy furnyshid, v—New serpentynes of copper, w^t their apparell, 1—Gone stones of stone, cccxx—Gone stones of iron, lx—Pellets of leed, cc—Pellets of iron to shote in a slang, 11—Dise of iron, m,vi^c—Gone powdr, 11 laste—Charging ladells, 1.

To S^r John Pechie, Knyght, by 1 warrunt—Bowes, vi.

To Humfrey Walker, by 1 warrunt—Gone powdre, 1 barell.

To Will^m Dawby, by 1 warrunt—Bowes, vi.

To Humfrey Walker, gone fowndr, by 1 warraunt—Broken gones, and ov^r leppes, 11^m,c,viii^l—Washe metall, m,vii^{cl}—Cop. metall in caks, v^m,v^{xx} 1111^l.

To Henry Creme, gon^r, by one warrunt—Curtowes of metall, w^t all th^r apparell, 1—Gone stones of iron, xl—Charging ladells, 111—Ramers, 111—Serpentynes of iron, w^t th^r apparell, 1—Iron gones, w^t vii chambr, 111—Gone stones of stone, xl—Calabars of iron, 1—Gone powdre for serpentynes, xii^l.

To X^opher Clapam of Barwik, by 1 warrunt—Gone powdr, vi barell—Brem stone in flowr, cc—Cole powdr, cc—Salte petre in flowr, cc.

To S^r John Peche and Rich. Fawcon, by 1 warrunt—Bowes, viii—Salt peter in flowr, 1111^{xx} xiii^l—Brem stone in powdre, xi^l—Cole powdre, xxii^l—Gone powdre, 1 barell.

To S^r Edward Howard, by on warrunt—Bowes, c—Arrowes, cc sheff—Bowstrengs, ccc—Billys, c—Gone stones of iron, cc—Dyse of iron, mm—Gone stones of stone, cc—Gone stones of leed, c—Morres pyks, c—Gone powdr, 1 laste.

I am inclined to think that this paper belongs to the year 1515.---It is, however, certainly of a date prior to 1524, when Sir Henry Marney died, whose name occurs in one of the warrants.

To S^r Edward Ponyngs, by 1 warrunt—Bowes, MMM—Arrowes, MMM sheff—Bowe strengs, XLIIII grosse—Chests for bowes and arrowes, CXX—Staks for the felde, M, v^c—Spads steled, XXX—Matoks, XXX—Shovylls stelyd, x—Bilys, v^c—Barell for bowstrengs, VIII.

N^o III.

Sir PHILIP DRAYCOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My most syngler good Lord,

ACCORDYNG to yowr coma^demēt, thys ys to declar unto yowr Lordschype y^t the tresorer's offes in Bolen ys gyvin to Mest^r Dymok, & the comptroler's offes to Mest^r Bekwyth; & I, knowyng the same by Mest^r Secretaré, dyd tak my leave of the Kyng's mageste, w^t lovyng words off hys Mageste, to my most syngler comforth. By the advys of Mest^r Secretaré, I shall mak my abode for thys wyntt^r in the cowrt; & my Lord Chansler ys off the same mynd, not dowtyng but I shall cum to a thyng w^t in the lond mych moer to my comforth & p^rffit; wherefor I intend to ryd whom w^t sped, & to cōsu^{at}e & cōclewde the maryage off my cosen & heyr; & y^t don, I intend, God wyll^{yng}, to aweyte apon yowr Lordschypp; & aft^r myn abode theyr, as I cōvenyently mey, I wyll resort to the cowrt as I am counceld, and so ferther to p^rceed as yowr Lordschype shall advys me. I have p^rvydyd my hows in London w^t fuell, hey lodging, & od^r necessaryes of howsehold, as to myn abylyte apteynyth, when so ev^r I cum; & when I shall know the tyme off the maryage of myn heyr, then I wyll be so bold to send to yowr gud Lordschype

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume P.
fol. 107.

for sum flessch, sych as for the tyme & place shall be most met for me to send for.

And, to acerten yow of the Kyng's p̄gres aft^r yowr dep̄tyng: The first was to Otland; & ther, in the medes und^r Cherssey, was kylling of staggys, holdyn in for the purpos, on aft^r an od^r all the aft^r non; so y^t theye were warnyd by the trūpetts, and knoen theyreby yff theye dyd entt^r any dere of prys: And they was not only cownssyd w^t sum grewnds, but also w^t horsmen, w^t darts and sperys, & many so sleyn; the most pryncelē sport y^t hath ben sene: And many dyd escap ov^r Temys, & to the forrest after theye passyd there. And on Thursday last the Kyng lyttyd at Byflet, & ther I tok my leave; and from Otland he removys to Chobham or Okyn, I knowe not whed^r the first; and then to Gylforth; & so to Wyncore, & ther Wholyrod dey; &, by estymachion, he wyll be at ev̄y off thes plasys 1111 deys, or theyr abowt.

Od^r newys I know non to acerten yow off, but thus betak yowr L. to the mercefull gov̄nance off God. Wryton at my hows in Smethfeld, the next hows to the Elyvant, y^t ys the new taverne, the 1111th of September,

by the hond off yowr old assuryd bedman,

PHILIP DRAYCOT, K.*

*To the ryght honorable the Erl
of Shrewsbury, bys gud
Lordschyp, theys be de.*

* Sir Philip Draycot, c^t Paynsley, in Staffordshire, Knight; representative of a family of great antiquity, which still remains in that part of England. He was the only son of Sir John Draycot, Knight, by Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Robert Eyre, of Padley, in Derbyshire; and married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Fitzherbert, of Norbury, by whom he had two sons, Richard and George, both of whom left issue, and four daughters; Elizabeth, married to Geoffrey Foljambe; Susannah, to John Blunt, of Burton upon Trent; Alicia, to Jasper Worth, of Tiderington, in Cheshire; and Dorothy, to Thomas Kynardeslye, of Loxley in Staffordshire. By that part of his letter, however, which relates to his heir,

N^o IV.THOMAS ALEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.*My Lord,*

ACCORDYNG to yo^r comāndement, y^s day yo^r chaplen and I were w^t my Lord Cardenall, and deliv^d yo^r lett^r, y^e wiche he redde in his barge; and, after, I shewd to hym, at the same tyme, y^r credence of soden sekeness of yo^r s^rvaⁿts, wich daily cōtinewes; and therfore besoght his grace to be meane to the kyng for yowr excuse, and to knowe his plesure what tyme yo^r Lordship shuld cume up. And he answerd that the King would gladly have you here at Whitsondey, cōsideryng the cuming of the Quene of Scotts,* and many embassetors wiche be here now; for y^t ye were the greate offec^r† of the Kyng's howsehold: And I answerd, cōsideryng the contageus plage daily cōtinewyng amongs yo^r s^rvaⁿts, and the shortnes of tyme, ye cowde not cume soe shortly: And then he comanded me on Frydey to attend upon his grace, and I shuld knowe the Kyng's plesure; at wiche tyme I dowt not but ye shall have respite to the next tme, for byfore his goyng to y^e Kyng I woll speke w^t hym eftsones.

TALBOT
Papers.
Vol. A. f. 27.

Also this day yo^r said chaplyn and I have hadde comēicacon w^t the Lord Conyars, byfore none and aft^r, and thus concluded. That

who was of the family of Aston, we may conclude that he was then unmarried, or, at least, childless. He died in 1546.

* Margaret, the King's eldest sister, and widow of James IV. of Scotland. She had lately married Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus; a man whose great power and popularity had rendered him obnoxious to the Duke of Albany, now Regent. The Earl avoided this nobleman's resentment by a precipitate flight into England, with his illustrious consort, who came to London, and was received by Henry with much kindness and magnificence.

† Steward of the household.

ye shall paye to hym ccxl^r; whereoff cl to be paid in hand, and the rest to be paid at y^e fest of Saynt Mertyn next; and the said Lord is contented to make y^e land as to you, and ov^r to yo^r use, as shalbe devised by yo^r couⁿsell; wherein I shall doe y^e best I can byfore my cūying whome.

This day my Lord of Su^k asked me specially howe ye fared, and said he entended to tarie here all Whitsontyd, and woldbe gladde to see you here:—He takes his barge ev^y day at Coleharbert, when he goeth by water.

My Lord, yff yo^r money com up saftely, and I can make no bettr shyft, I shall pay my Lord Conyars w^t p^{te} of the same, and deferr them that shulde have the sayd money unto suche tyme as I can fynd bettr remedye.

Ther was a bill set upon Poul's door, & another upon o^r Laydy Barkyn's* dore: The same bill touched the Kynge's g^{ce} and his counsell; p^{te} of hit aft^r this man^r; “that forayners had moche mo-
“ney yn theyr hands of the Kynge's, by rayson of the same bought
“moche wolls, wich was to the undoyng of Englyshmen.” † Gret displeasure is taken with the same; yn somoche that yn ev^y ward, on of the Kyng's counsell, w^t the ald^man of the same, is comādet to see ev^y man wryte that can; and, ferther, hathe taken ev^y man's boke, & sealed them, & brought them to Gyld halle, ther to examyn them.

The Bishop of Hereford is dep^ted, & Doctor Bothe hathe his

* Allhallows Barking, in Tower-street, which was founded by Richard I. and called Capella beatæ Mariæ de Barking. Richard III. rebuilt it, and fixed a college of priests there, consisting of a Dean and six Canons. It was a favourite foundation, having been improved by several monarchs; and being a building of much public notoriety and resort, it was perhaps the custom in those days to fix pasquinades and libels on its walls.

† These jealousies ended in a terrible riot, on the 1st of May, 1518; when the Londoners made a general attack on the foreigners, killed several of them, and pulled down their houses, after stripping them of their contents. Anderson observes, that the pretended crimes of the foreigners were probably their working cheaper, and being more industrious, than our own people.

rowme: The Mast^r of the Rolles is dep^ted, and Doctor Tunstall hathe his rowme,* as the saying is: The Abbot of Seynt Albons is dep^ted, and Abbot of Barmondsey, whos sowls J^{su} p^{don}. They begyn to dye yn London yn dyv^{se} places, sodenly, of ferfull sykenes. As knowith o^r Lord, who long have yo^r Lordship in his blessed govⁿance, wrytten at Coleharbert,† the xxviiith day of Ap^{ll}, at x of the klok yn the nyght, w^t the hand of

Yo^r pst,

THO^s ALLEN.

I have sent yo^r Lordship by this berer on lb. of w^t
corall, and halfe pond of powd^r p^{sr}vative.

To my Lorde.

* Richard Mayo, or Mayew, Bishop of Hereford, and Chancellor of the University of Oxford, died this year, and was succeeded by Charles Booth, who held the see till 1535. Cuthbert Tunstall, afterwards Bishop of Durham, succeeded John Young, an ecclesiastic, in the office of Master of the Rolls. Dugdale, in his Orig. Jud. erroneously states that the former was appointed on the 12th of May, 1517.

† Coldharbour, or Coldharborough, was a very large house, situated in the parish of Allhallows the less, in Thames-street; the steeple and *choir* of the church of which, according to Stowe, formerly stood on the old gatehouse of this mansion. Several places in the neighbourhood still retain its denomination; as Coldharbour-lane, Coldharbour-stairs, &c. It was built by Sir John Poultney, an Alderman of London, in the reign of Edward III. and, passing through various hands, came at last to the crown. Richard III. in 1485, granted it for ever to the College of Herald, who had lately received their charter from him; and Henry VII. willing to annul every public act of his predecessor, gave it to the then Earl of Shrewsbury. It was pulled down by Earl Gilbert, about the year 1600.

N^o V.THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 31.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to be asserted that wheras Mast^r Babyngton and I, by yo^r com^{and}me^t, have concludet w^t my Lord Conyars, hit is so the P^{or} of Mountg^{ce}* stands yn possesson of the said lands, & hathe lesseys made to his use of the same, notwithstanding my Lord Conyars trustyd to have caused the said P^{or} to have releised his title at his desyr, but yn anywise he wolnot. The Kyng's G^{ce} hath sequestred cc acres of the said ground, that payth yerly xiiii^s iiiii^d, wiche the Eschequier thynks to be moche bett^r. Mast^r Babyngton hathe spoke w^t the said P^{or}; they have appoynted bothe to be w^t your Lordship at Worsop† the Wenysday yn the Witsondey weke, wiche shalbe the xiiiith day of this moneth. My Lord, I suppose ye shall have an easier bargan of the P^{or} then ye shuld have had of my Lord Conyars, for the sayd P^{or} shewed unto Mast^r Babyngton he had nev^r of the said lands, all charg^s born, by the yere iii^l.

Upon Fryday last Mast^r Babyngton and I spoke w^t my Lord Cardynall, & shewyd unto his G^{ce} yo^r troble, and syknes, & the late

* Mountgrace Priory, in Yorkshire, founded by Thomas Holland, Duke of Surrey, temp. Ric. II. and enriched by several subsequent donations. Besides great estates in Yorkshire, it had property in the counties of Lincoln, Norfolk, Warwick, &c.

† Worksop Manor, in Nottinghamshire, came to John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, by his marriage with the heiress of Furnival, in which family it had been ever since the reign of Richard I. and Henry VIII granted to Francis, fifth Earl, the whole precinct of the priory there, to be held in capite, by the service of furnishing the King with a right-hand glove at the coronation, and supporting his arm so long as he shall hold the sceptre on that day. The estate is now possessed by the Duke of Norfolk, through the marriage of his ancestor, Thomas Earl of Arundel, with Alatheia, one of the coheiresses of Gilbert seventh Earl of Shrewsbury.

deþting of yo^r servants; and also this day Mast^r Babyngton spoke unto his G^{ce} agayn, to know his pleasure yf he wold comand hym any s^{vice} unto yo^r Lordship. He answey^d, reco^mend me unto my Lord; I have shewy^d the Kyng's G^{ce} of my Lord's trouble; his G^{ce} is right sory therfor, and counsels hym to get hym ynto som littell housse, & few p^{ersons} w^{ith} hym: Wherfor, lesse then yo^r Lordship be co^mmandid to com up, I think not contrary, your excouse is so resonable you may tary unto Mycheimas t^{ime}. This day Mast^r Babyngton and I have spoke w^{ith} my Lord of Suff.^r counsell. Mast^r Wynkfeld answey^d he wold spake w^{ith} my Lord, his maist^r, & make unto me answer within iiii dayes after.

The French Secretary is come to London, & hathe brought your pen^{cion}; he desirys to have a sufficyent discharge lyke as he had the last tyme, or ells he woll make no paym^{ent}: He sayth his tarry is but short her.

Wher as I hertofo^r wrote unto yo^r Lordship S^r Weston Browne had p^{romised} me paym^{ent} this t^{ime}; so it is this day he wold have de-lyverd unto me xxxiii^l vi^s viii^d, the oder halfe the next t^{ime}; notwithstanding I have rec. no p^{art} therof: Within xl dayes after Trynite Sondey he hathe p^{romysed} paym^{ent} of the woll some: He desyers to have somoche made payd upon his oblyga^{cion}.

My Lord, I have boroed cc markes to pay my Lord Abbot of Westmynst^r,* & to moro I trust to dispatche the same w^{ith}out pledge or seuertye; I have p^{romysed} to repay the same agayn wythin xiiii dayes; I beseche yo^r Lordship I maye kepe p^{romises}. I have de-lyverd yo^r lettr to S^r John Cut; as yet I have no ansuer of the same.

The moro afo^r the Assen^{cion} day, the Kyng, the Quene, and French Quene,† wer at Westmynst^r: The same day the Kyng's G^{ce} sat yn

* William Benson, appointed Abbot in 1510. He surrendered his abbey to Henry, by whom he was made Dean, and died in 1549.

† Mary, youngest sister to Henry VIII. and widow of Louis XII. of France, who married her in his declining years. Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the handsomest man, and most

the Starr Chambr; ther was examyned my Lord of Northumbland, and so comandit to Fleete, and their remayns as yet. The same day the Kyng, the Quene, the French Quene, w^t dyv^{se} Lords of the Counsell, dyned at Lambeth w^t my Lord Tresurer. Upon Assencon day the Quene of Scotts cam to Enfyld, to Maist^r Tresurer's* house; & there taryd Thursday, Fryday, and upon Saturday, the Kyng's G^{ce} met w^t her besids Totnam, at Maist^r Compton's house. The same day her G^{ce} did ride behynd S^r Thom's Par † through Chepe Syde, about six of the cloke, & so to Banyard's Castell, & ther remayns yet. The Embassadors of Scotland desiered for to have spoken w^t the Kyng before the Quene had com, but they did not, nor as yet have done.

Wher as I wrote unto yo^r Lordship, by Edward of the stables, the Abbot of Saynt Albons was dep^{ted}, I shuld have wrytten hit was th' Abbot of Ta----hill.

Here is many tales going, but I dar not be so bold to wryte unto yo^r Lordship of them, lest the treuthe p^{ve} contrary. The saying is her, yn some places, ther was a ship fraygth yn Tempnes w^t goods of the religion of Saynt Jamys ‡; Antony Villers, Will^m K^yvet, and on Brygandyn, son unto hym that made the Kyng's great ship, shuld

accomplished courtier of his time, visiting the French court a little before the King's death, gained the affections of this young lady, and, marrying her privately, though as some thought not without Henry's connivance, brought her to England about this time, and, for form's sake, suffered a temporary suspension of favour. They lived together for many years in great felicity, counteracting the King's jealous humour by their sincere and amiable conduct.

* Sir Thomas Lovel, K. G. and Treasurer of the Household. He inhabited a magnificent house, built by himself in the last reign, on Forty Hill, near Enfield.

† Esquire, and afterwards Knight, of the Body to the King. Katherine Par, Henry's last Queen, was this gentleman's daughter.

‡ The property of the pilgrims to Compostella in Spain, the supposed burial place of the Apostle St. James. Great numbers of these went annually from hence, in ships regularly licensed for that purpose; previously binding themselves by an oath, not to discover the secrets of England, nor to take more money with them than might be necessary for the expences of their journey. It should seem from this passage, that the original motive to the pilgrimage was now giving way to that spirit of traffic which prevailed in proportion to the decay of pious superstition.

enter ynto the said ship at dyv̄se places, w^t consent of the mast^r & the maryners, w^t a gret company, to the nombr of c p̄sons & above, and so dep̄t their ways to the see to seche theyr adventurs.

I have sent by this berer on pond of _____ w^out synom. or corall. As knowith o^r Lord, who have yo^r Lordship yn his blessed governance, wrytten at Coleharbart, the vith day of May, w^t the rude hand of _____

Yo^r p̄st,

THO^s ALLEN.

To my Lorde.

N^o VI.

THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to und̄stond that I have sent by this berer, R^d Wodhouse, cariar of Rotheram, x pasties of congars, wiche was the grettest & the fattyst that ev^r I sawe: I pray God this cariar do his p^t well to it, and then I trust yo^r Lordship wollyke it well. Yo^r old s̄vaunt Will^m Coke did bake the same at Coleharbart; and if I had not byn, he wold have brought hit to yo^r Lordship.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 35.

Yeterday I spoke w^t Maist^r Urswyke; he shewyd unto me at suche tyme as Maist^r Poynyngs and Doctor Tunstall comys whom yo^r Lordship shall knowe mor, wich wolbe this weeke that comys yn. And also he shewyd unto me that as this day th' Erle of Northumb^land shalbe delyv̄d out of the Fleete. Yesterday the Ambassadors of Scotland dyned w^t my Lord Cardynall; ther dothe accompany them the Bishop of Ely,* my Lord of Saynt Jamys, and Abbot of Westmynst^r.

* Nicholas West, appointed 1515; died 1534.

I beseche yo^r Lordship to lycens me upon Monday next: By the g^oce of God I entend to ride to Cant^rbury yn pylgrimage, wiche I owe sens I was syke, and many moo that I trust yo^r Lordship will lycens me to p^rforme this somm^r.

As knowith o^r Lord, who ev^r have yo^r Lordship yn his blessed govⁿance, written at Coleharbert, the xth day of May, w^t the rude hand of yo^r p^rst,

THO^s ALLEN.

To my Lorde.

N^o VII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS ALLEN. 1516.

Sir Thomas,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. P. f. 25.

I RECOMEND me unto you, and right hartely thanke you for the baked congar whiche ye sent me, for the same was verray good and swete. And, where as I, by my other l^{re}, wrote unto you that I wold send my s^vante Roberte Knyveton to Torney, for suche hangyngs as M^r Harte hathe caused to be made for me, and that ye shulde kepe CCXL crownes of the sonne for the same purpose; I nowe sende the saide Rob^te unto you for the saide crownes, and wol that ye deliv^r hym the same, so as he may goo unto Torney to the saide M^r Harte, to reckon and paye for the saide hangyngs, and to see the conveyance of the same unto London. Also, S^r Thomas, I have spoke w^t Thomas Babington; and he thinketh best that you be not too hasty in knowyng my Lord Cardynallis pleasure tochyng my comyng up to London, excepte he speike unto you hymselfe of the

same, and then ye may make myn excuse the best ye can; for I am now at this tyme ferr oute of all good ordre, as well in s̃vants as in horss, for to come to London, or to ryde any other greatt journey.

Also, S^r Thomas, I p̃ceyve by yo^r saide l^{re} that Thomas Babington before his comyng from London spake w^t my Lord Cardynall to knowe his pleasur if he wolde comande hym any s̃rvice unto me; whiche answered hym that he had spoken w^t the King's Grace, and shewed hym of my trouble; and that he wold advise me to geatt me to some litle howse, w^t a fewe p̃sones w^t me, whiche I have doon: Notw^tstanding, sens my comyng hither, diṽse of my s̃vantes hathe fallen seke, both here and in the towne, howbeit, I thanke God, they have escaped the same; and I myself kepte my bed yesterday all day; and of trouthe the saide sikeness was so extreme amongst my s̃vantes at Wynfelde that I have put away all my horse kep̃s, and torned all my horss to gresse, both my greatt horss and other; wherfore, if I shulde com up to London the next terme, I must be fayn to provyde me of newe horsekep̃s, and take up my said horss from gresse agayn, whiche I thinke wol not well s̃rve me.

Howbeit ye shall not nede to speike of this unto suche tyme as I have spoken w^t Thomas Babington, and that ye here ferther from me, oneles ye here my Lord Cardynall speike of my comyng up; neṽtheles I wol that ye resorte often unto hym, and be in his sight, to loke whether he wol com̃ande you any s̃rvice to me; and if he aske you when ye harde any worde from me, ye may shewe his Grace as is aforesaide; and also that I have sent the substance of all my s̃rvants to their frends, savyng onely xii, or xvi, whiche I have here w^t me.

N^o VIII.THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. P. f. 33.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to be assertayned, I have sent, by John Baylé of Sheffield, 111 yards blacke saten, 111 yards russet satten, 11 yards yelo satten, the best I can fynd yn London; as yet the shipps be not com furth of Flandres, wherfor her is litle gud sylke to sell. I have sent by the said John, 11 payr showes for yo^r Lordship, on reeme paper, XL^{lb} corans, 1^{lb} red wax: If yo^r Lordship like not that redwax I sent befor, by Ric. Hanson, let hit be sent agayn; I trust this I have sent at this tyme is good. 11 payr of showes for my Lord Fraunc^s. I have sent by this berer, Edward of yo^r stable, 11 blacke girdels, w^t 11 blacke doghokes.

Upon Monday last the Mast^r of Rolles toke his jorney towards Flandres, & when he comys to Calais S^r Ric. Wynkfeld* goeth w^t hym. Hit is thought the Empo^r goth but easely forward in his warrys. Upon Mondey and Tewsdai last ther was a gret justing at Grenewiche: The Kyng's G^{ce}, my Lord of Suff. my Lord of Essex, S^r Georg Caro, wer challeng^s; S^r Will^m Kyngston, S^r Giles Capell, - - - Sydlai, † w^t div^{se} od^r, wer defend^s: As I her

* Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight, Deputy of Calais. For a full account of whose romantic negotiation with the Emperor Maximilian, who had made overtures to resign the empire to Henry, see Lord Herbert.

† Sir George Carew, Knight, of the family of the ancient Barons Carew, of Devon. He was drowned at Portsmouth, in 1545.---Sir William Kingston, afterwards Lieutenant of the Tower. Lloyd, Sir Richard Baker, and others, confound this gentleman with Sir Anthony Kingston, Provost Marshal of the Army sent against the rebels in the west in 1549; whose severity in that office is, or is meant to be, recorded in most histories of England.---Sir Giles Capel, of Raynes Hall, in Essex; knighted for his gallantry at Theroüenne: The Earl of Essex is lineally descended from him.---John Sedley, of Southfleet, in Kent, afterwards an Auditor of the Exchequer.

say, the Kyng hathe p̄mysed nev^r to just agayn except hit be w^t as gud a man as hym selfe. To moro, wich shalbe the xxvth day of this moneth, my Lord M^kes* shall kepe Saynt George' fest. Yesterday the Kyng's G^{ce} & the Qwene dyned at Hampton Court.

John Goldsmyth, the Ducheman, ys yn hand w^t yo^r wourke, & besecheth yo^r Lordship he may have some money. My Lord, sens my comyng up, Rafe Dodnor hathe sold of the lead wiche he boyth of me befor Ester xx fod^{rs}, for iiii^{li} vi^s the foder; notw^tstandyng, he wold be glad to sell the rest after the p^{ce} hit cost hym, wiche was iiii^{li} iiii^s. Thes waynes that com up dayly looses the p^{ce} of lead; howbeit I her not the contrary but thei sell above iiii^{li} the foder: The wayne mannys name is John Burton, of Map^lay. This day I trust to send towards Wyndfeld ii ton^e wyne; wherof iiii hogshedd claret, ii redwyne, on whitwyne, & th' oder pūchin freche wyne: If hit be well caried I trust yo^r Lordship will like hit well: Hit will cost v^{li} vi^s viii^d the ton^e, wherof the weynes must have for their labour xx^s; I have paied nothing therof.

This day Mast^r Urswike spake w^t my Lord of Northūberland: His Lordship contynues yn the same gud mynd ye left hym, and callys faster for an end to be concludit then yo^r Lordship dose; and prays yo^r Lordship to appoynt what day this pilg^mage shalbe kept. The question hathe been asked of my said Lord for the mariage of his son of S^r Will^m Compton, & div^{se} oder: He hathe made answer, "I have concludit w^t my Lord of Shrouesbury." He hathe byn desyred, also, to bryng hym to the Court: He answered, "When he is better lerned, and well acoynted w^t his wife, shortly after he shall com to the Court."† This coīcaçon p^{ks} hym mor hertly

* Thomas Grey, second Marquis of Dorset of that house. He will be mentioned elsewhere.

† This marriage did not take place till several years after, when, as Mr. Cavendish informs us in his Life of Wolsey, the Earl of Northumberland compelled Lord Percy to it, in order to remove the King's jealousy of a pre-contract between that young nobleman and Ann Boleyn.

forwards then ever he was: As knowyth o^r Lord, who ev^r have yo^r Lordship yn his blessed govⁿance, at Coldharbert, the xxiiiith day of May, w^t the hand of,

Yo^r pst,

THO^s ALEN.

To my Lord.

N^o IX.

THOMAS ALEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 39.

PLEYSE it yo^r Lordship to be asstained that yesternyght I was w^t Mast^r Comptroller,* & Mast^r Urswike. So it is, my Lord, a bill is made by the Counsell, & tarés but to be sygned of the Kyng's G^{ce}, wherein yo^r Lordship shall have com^{and}mēt to com up; notwithstanding ev^y day this weke I have byn yn my Lord Cardynall his sygth, and yet his G^{ce} speks nothing thereof to me: and, as Mast^r Comptroller shewith me, his G^{ce} berys yow m^{ve}loose gret fav^r; and, as I have herd by d^{verse} others, his G^{ce} hathe spoken a late dayes many loving words towards yo^r Lordship; howbeit ev^y thing goeth not forwards as he wold have hit, as yo^r Lordship shall p^{seyve} by the copie of this l^{re} wich I have sent by this berer.

Her is gret snerling among d^{verse} of them, yn so moche my Lord Cardynall sayd unto S^r Henry Marney† that the same S^r Henry had

The Earl's late imprisonment in the Fleet was probably owing to this suspicion, and his refusing to permit his son to go to the Court till after his marriage favours the conjecture.

* Sir Edward Poynings, who held several other employments, and was much trusted by Henry. He died in 1523.

† Sir Henry Marney, of Layer Marney in Essex; where part of his mansion house is, or lately was, remaining. He was the King's first favourite, and was chosen a Privy Counsellor in

done more displeasur unto the Kyng's G^{ce}, by the reason of his cruelnesse ayenst the gret estates of this realme, then any man lyving.

My Lord, the saying is suche as be hed officers of the Kyng's houshold shall gif attendance, & be nye the Kyng daylé, her be so many thyngs out of ordre. I fer me som ther be wold take a thorn out of theyr owne fote, and put hit yn yo's.

My Lord Cardynall & S^r Will^m Compton* be marvel's gret. The Frenche Quene & her husband be out of the Court, & lyethe yn Suffolk, lyke as I wrote to yo^r Lordship hertofo^r. The Lord M^kes, th' Erle of Surrey, the Lord of Burgaⁿy† wer putt out of the Counsell Chamb^r wⁿ this few dayes, what so e^r that did meane.

The Duke of Nortffolke‡ veray sor, &, as far as I can p^sayve, is not lyke long to contynue. My Lord of Bokyngham§ dep^ted yesterday towards whom, and hathe all his desyrs, w^t gret thanks of the Kyng. Mast^r Comptroller' & Maist^r Ursewicke' mynd is yo^r Lordship shuld not come her y^s t^me, yf ye my^th cōveniently otherwyse do; and yo^r Lordship wryte to my Lord Cardⁿall, and also anod^r lett^re to S^r Ri. Sacheverell, to helpe to make yo^r excuse, I think hit shuld do veray well.

Maist^r Mondey is hasty yn askyng of his money, & says he will a-

the late reign at his request. Henry, at his accession, appointed him Captain of the Guard, and, in 1522, Lord Privy Seal: he was created Baron Marney, of Bindon in Dorsetshire, in the year following, and died May 24, 1524. Lloyd, who always praises profusely, speaks highly of this gentleman's abilities as a statesman; he is distinguished in history rather as one of the most magnificent and gallant courtiers of the time.

* Grandfather of the first Lord Compton, from whom the Earl of Northampton is lineally descended. He was brought up with the King from his infancy; served him in several departments of the household, as well as in the wars in Scotland; was knighted at the battle of Theroüenne, and appointed Chancellor of Ireland for life in the same year. He died of the sweating sickness, May 31, 1528.

† Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset.---Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey. He succeeded his father, and was third Duke of Norfolk.---George Neville, third Lord Abergavenny, died in 1535.

‡ Thomas, second Duke of Norfolk, Lord Treasurer and Admiral, died in 1524.

§ Edward Stafford, last Duke of Buckingham of that great family, and last High Constable of England. He fell a sacrifice to the envy of Wolsey, and was beheaded May 17, 1521.

rest Rafe Dodnor; I fer me he will so doo befor yo^r Lordship can wryt to hym. Rob^t Kyston dep^ted towards upon Thursday last, and all thyngs acording to your comandmēt I have delyverd unto hym. I have sent by this berer a copie of the l^{re} that was sent to my Lord Cardinall out of Italy, wiche Mast^r Ursewike wold, after the syth therof, yo^r Lordship shuld brake, or brenne hit. Mast^r Ursewike m^vels gretly yo^r Lordship appoynteth not a day when this p shalbe kept at Doncastre.

As knowith o^r Lord, who ev^r have yo^r Lordship in his blessed govⁿance, wrytten at Coldharbert the last day of May.

Yo^r pst,

THO^s ALEN.

To my Lorde.

N^o X.

Indorsed, "Coye of the KING's L^{re}." 1517.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.A.f.49.

RIGHT trustye and right welbeloved cousine, we grete youe well. And, forasmuch as we understand that at the tyme of the laite repayre hither of our derrest sister the Quene of Scotts, ye, according to our l^{res} to you than addressed, right thankfully acquitted yourself in yeving your attendaunce for her conduitinge, and honorabill conveyance, we therefore yeve unto you our speciall thanks: And, wher it is appointed that our said derrest sister shall now retourne into the realme of Scotland, we wol and deasyre you to put yourself, and our cousine the Lady yo^r wiffe, in a redines likewis to accompany and conduit hir at this her said retourne, from our citie of Yorke,

where she intendith to be the xxixth daie of this monneth instaunte, so to attend uppon hir to Newborrow; wherby ye shall deserve o^r further thanks to be remembred accordingly. Yeven under o^r signet, at o^r mannor of Richemond, viith daie of Maii.

HENRY NORTHUMBERLAND.

N^o XI.

The Earl of NORTHUMBERLAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

1517.

My owne goode Lorde,

AFTER my moist hartie reco^menda^con I reco^mend me unto you. And, my Lorde, I have sent you by my trusty s^unte, this berer, the copy of my letter from the King's Grace; wherein his Grace's pleasour is that my bedfellow and wiffe shuld attend upon the Quene of Scottis from Yorke to Newburrow. Wherein, my Lord, I asseraigne you of suretie she is not in caise to ride; wherfoir boith she and I must besich your good Lordship to make hir excuse to his Grace to pardon hir, seing sche may noon outhirwis doo; for glad she woulde have doone if she had might; and, as for my self, I shall, according to his Grace's comaundement, yeven myn attendaunce of hir Grace notwithstanding. I have sende your Lordship the copy of my lettir, whiche, as I take it, is to bring hir Grace from Yorke to Newborrow; wherein I pray your good Lordship to send me your advice; for I meane by my said lettir to mete hir without Yorke, and so to await upon hir Grace to Newborrow, for exchewing of further charge, seing I am not appointed to bring hir

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 51.

into Yorke. My Lorde, I send you not myn owne lettir, bicaus I have sende it up to London alredy, a sennight a goo, and hath noon aunswer, for (to tell your good Lordeschip the playnes) to be excuside, if I may, from this busines; but of a suretie, my Lord, this copy is word for word. My Lord, methinke I nede not to be put to this business, if they would have pondered the charge that they have put of late unto me, ande the paymentis that I have made of late. Written at Lekingfeld,* the xxiiiith daie of Maii.

Your owne assured,

H. NORTHUMBERLAND.†

*To myn owne good Lorde,
my Lorde of Shrowesbury.*

Nº XII.

THOMAS ALEN *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY. 1517.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.A.f.41.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to und^rstand that I have send by
Thoms Par, caryar of Derby, on pece content of the

* An ancient manor house of the Percy family, which was pulled down early in the last century. It was situated two miles from Beverley, and is thus described by Leland, in his Itinerary. "Leckingfield is a large house, and stondyth withyn a great mote yn one very spacious courte. Three partes of the house, saving the meane gate that is made of brike, is all of tymbre; the fourth parte is made of stone and sum brike: The park therby is very fair and large, and metely well woddid."

† Henry Algernon Percy, fifth Earl of Northumberland, died in 1527.

This magnificent nobleman's household book, intituled, "The booke of all the directions and orders for kepyng of my Lorde's hous yerely," is preserved in the Duke of Northumberland's library, and most curiously illustrates the domestic œconomy of great families in those days. A few copies of this MS. were printed in 1770, by order of the late Duke and Dutchess, who distributed them in presents among their friends; and Doctor Percy, now Bishop of Dromore, to whom the work was committed, has rendered it yet more valuable by the addition of many ingenious observations.

same xxviii yards & quirt. for iii^s y^e yard, on blacke brygs hat, ii blacke saten brygs, a litle fardell send to my Lady from my Lady Lucy, and ii blacke baggs for children. I have send also, by this berer, on lett^r from Mast^r Ursewike, ii lres from Mast^r Harte, on helve of darke tawny saten, and ii garnesses for pasts^r, p^{ce} ix^s.

My Lord, as far as I can her, yo^r Lordship is moche beholdeyn to my Lord Cardinall for his loving words, and that m^vellously now a late daies, sens the varians was betwix his G^{ce} and S^r Henry M^{ny}; I beseche Almightye God yo^r Lordship may fynd hit yn dede, that notwithstanding. And if yo^r Lordship com up, I fer me ye are not lyke to deyt hens betwix this and Cristmas: Upon Thursday last my Lord Cardinall send unto me the Kyng's l^{re} directed to yo^r Lordship, wiche this berer hathe to deliver. Yesterday Mast^r Sale and I speke w^t my Lord Cardinall at good leasur, & shewyd his G^{ce} lyke as yo^r Lordship com^{and} me in yo^r l^{res}, & also in this last l^{re}. He answerd, & saied "the Kyng's pleasur is to have my Lord her, & nye about hym; and I wold advyse my Lord also, yf he may labour, to com up." Yf yo^r Lordship intend not to com up I thinke you will wryte to the Kyng's G^{ce} for yo^r excuse, aswell as to my Lord Cardinall, w^t other moo of yo^r frends, for I fer me the said Lord wolnot make the best excuse for you he can, be caise he is so muche desyrus of yo^r co^peny.

The Kyng's Solist^r shewyd me the Lord M^{kes}, the Lord Hastyngs, S^r Ric^d Sacheverell,* the Lord of Burgayne, S^r Edward Gilford, by informa^{con} put ynto the Kyng's Bench, ar like to be yn gret dang^r, for retenyng of s^rvands at the reverens of God: my Lord, take heed to hit; for Bulkley, wiche is comanded to Flete, at his first comyng (unto suche tyme as som of spyed hit, & gaf hym warnyng of the same) war yo^r bage upon

* Of the ancient family of Sacheverel in Derbyshire. He is thus mentioned in the visitations: "Ricardus Sacheverel, miles, a secretis Hen. VIII. duxit Mariam D^{nam} Hungre-ford, relictam Edwardi Dⁿⁱ Hastings." He died in 1534.

Her is gret troble betwix the Lord M^rkes, the Lord Hastings, and S^r Ric. Sacheverell: Both p^ties stond bound to aperr in Sterchambr, and, as they say, shalbe bound to be of good abeyring. My Lord Hastings and S^r Ric. Sacheverell be her examyned, because they had so many yn a lyvré at the metyng of the Scottish Qwene: I hard my Lord Cardinall comānd them to bryng yn ev^y manis name wyche was w^t them yn ther lyvré at the said tyme.* Antony Babyngton hathe put up to the Counsell upon the said S^r Ric. a gret bill of complaynt, and also taken suretye of hym. The Ambassadors of Scotland hathe taken ther lefe; &, condycōnally, pece made unto S^t Andro's day. I her say ther comys no pençon out of France this yer. My Lord of Wychest^r † comys not her. Maist^r Comptroller is yn Kent. I suppose yo^r Lordship knows that er this the Bishop of Durh^m is Lord P^rvey Seale, and Maist^r Pas, wiche is w^t the Emp^{or}, shalbe Secretary. ‡

I have made a bargin w^t Sir John Cut for xxx fod^{rs} lead, § to be

* The privilege of distinguishing persons by a livery, or other family cognizance, could only be exercised by virtue of an express licence from the Crown, (*see a subsequent note on retainers*) specifying the precise number; which if the nobleman, or other great person, exceeded, he became liable to very heavy penalties. The well-known anecdote of Henry VII. and John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, inserted in Lord Verulam's history, affords a remarkable instance of severity in a case of this kind. The Earl is said to have been fined fifteen thousand marks for having clothed a number of strangers in his livery, that he might entertain the King at his castle with greater magnificence. "By my faith, my Lord," said Henry, "I thank you for my good cheer, but I may not endure to have my laws broken in my sight; my attorney must speak with you."

† Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, who had lately retired from Court, disgusted at the haughtiness and growing power of the Cardinal. He died 14th September, 1528.

‡ Thomas Ruthal, or Rowthal, to whom the temporalities of the see of Durham were restored in 1509. He was Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and had been Secretary to the late King. He died Feb. 4, 1522.---Richard Pace, or Paice, afterwards Dean of St. Paul's, and of Exeter. He was employed in several embassies, particularly to Venice; where he is said to have been so ill treated by Wolsey, who disliked his bold independent spirit, that it deranged his understanding, which he never perfectly recovered. I do not find that he ever held the office of Secretary.

§ Foder, or fother, a weight used for lead in pigs; about 2,000lb. It was likewise called a wayn load.

Sir John Cut was Master of the Ordnance in the Tower.

delyv'd at London betwix this & Bartholometide, at $\text{iiii}^{\text{lb}} \text{ii}^{\text{s}} \text{viii}^{\text{d}}$ the fod^r yf yo^r Lordship be so content, or ellis hit is no bargaen; beside that, the said S^r John is content the c^{lb} wiche is payable to him ad Mydsom^r. rest yn yo^r hands yn p^t of payment of the same lead, and to pay the residew at suche tyme as he shall resayve his lead; and yet, my Lord, John Revell, & a man wich I know well sent up waynes alate, wer glad to take iiii^{lb} for the foder: I beseche yo^r Lordship I may knowe yo^r plesur herin. I have delyv'd yo^r letter unto Monday; as yet I had no leasor to reckon w^t hym. Rafe Dodnor wischis yo^r Lordship to remembr his money wiche was payable at Witsuntide. I can get no money of S^r Wiston Brown unto the lat^r end of this t^{me}. Yf hit please yo^r Lordship to send to Coventré, to my Lord Abbot of Westmynstr (at the generall chaptre agaynst Saynt Pet^r's day, wich shalbe the xxixth day of this monethe) som veneson, yo^r Lordship dose him gret comfort.

My Lord, hit is thought by som of yo^r frends, yf yo^r Lordship can make yo^r excuse to the Kyng's G^{ce}, better to tarry at whom then to com hether; for ther be som things comys not so well to passe (wherin few were of counsell) as the begynners of the same thought thei wold have done: I her som things wiche are not to be wrytten. As knoweth o^r Lord, who ev^r have yo^r Lordship yn his blessed govⁿance, wrytten at Coleharbert, the viiith day of June, w^t t^e hand of

Yo^r pst,

THO'S ALEN.

N^o XIII.THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1517.*Please it yo^r Lordship,*TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. P. f. 29.
=====

ACCORDING to yo^r l^{tes} I have reseyved by Robert Knyveton on hundreth pounds; vi new gobletts, to be gilt; vi olde gilt gobletts; & ii cupps of asay; wiche I trust, w^t th' oder six y^t I broyth up w^t me, shalbe at Shefeld by the same day yo^r Lordship hathe ap-
 poynted: Mesurs for corne and ale, & wayghts for bred, shall come as shortly as I can have carrage: I dar no saltfishe unto
 suche tyme as I have abovesade, for her is gud plenté of theyme. I have sent by this berer, yn a packe, fyve pec^s canvas, of gud
 makyng, to lyne yo^r hangyngs; and y^e oder iii I have at Coldhar-
 bert, y^t shall com at the next carrage, wiche I trust y^t yo^r Lordshipp
 woll lyke well: Thoffe the breadt of it be but skant, ye have xii
 scor helves to the hundreth by the rope, w^t advantage. I have sent
 yn the same packe vi peces say; iii of red, and iii of grene. I have
 sent by Will^m Mold viii doss. quayles;* as many as I could get,
 for her is but few, and they be der: My Lord, heyres, oranges, ly-
 mons, her be non com as yet, when thei be com yo^r Lordship shall
 have p^t.

My Lord, wheras yo^r Lordship comands me to send yow word if
 I have made any bargin for leade, I have made non, for I fer me the

* Quails were now, and for many years after, imported alive from France in great num-
 bers. (*See the last paper in 1575.*) Whether this delicate bird hath since become a na-
 tive of our island, or whether its produce was not numerous enough to supply the tables of the
 great, is doubtful; but the latter is perhaps the most probable conjecture, as the feasts of that
 time were famous rather for the quantity than the variety of viands. It should seem, from the
 next sentence, that hares too were procured from the continent.

p̄ce of leade woll fall her: Som of those m̄chaunts y^t boyth leade this tyme twelvemoneth hathe hit to sell yet, and sayth thei will sell the old before thei bye any new: If yo^r Lordship could sell it well at Hull it wer well done. I have delyv̄d yo^r l^{re} to my Lord of Suffok: The same ansuer I had befor I have now: He hathe sent unto yo^r Lordship a l^{re} for respyte of the same, wiche I suppose was made iii weks sens. The Frenche Qwene, thanked be God, was delyv̄d yestrday, & hathe a daughter; the Qwene's G^{ce} & my Lady Prynces* shalbe godmoders, and th' Abbot of Saynt Albons godfad^r.

I can get no money of S^r Wiston Browne: He hathe dryven me furthe from day to day, and said I shulde have sum, and now ansuers me I shall have non unto suche tyme as hit may be reseyved for suche sale as hathe ben made of wodds. Her is dyv̄se men cometh to have money; I beseche yo^r Lordship I may know yo^r pleasure what ansuer I shall make unto them. I have sent by this berer iii l^{res} from M^r Urswyke of suche newes as he heris. Thanked be God M^r Richard is well amendit. As o^r Lord knowith, who p̄srve yo^r Lordship, at Coldharbert, the xviith day of July,

Yo^r p̄st & bedman,

THO^s ALLEN.

S^r Rob^t Shesfeld† is put yn to the Towr agayn for the complent he made to the Kyng of my Lord Cardinall.

Itm, her is iii^{xx} xvth coupell of old lyngs: Itm, vii^{xx} & vi coupull of new lyngs: Itm, xxxiiith coupell of

To my Lord.

* Probably one of the Queen's sisters, Henry having at this time no unmarried sister, and the Princess Mary, his only daughter, being but a few months old.

† Sir Robert Sheffield, of Butterwick in Lincolnshire; whose heirs enjoyed the titles of Baron Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, and, at last, Duke of Buckingham, which became extinct in the beginning of the present century.

N^o XIV.THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1517.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 45.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to be adv^tised, upon Monday was sevenyght last past *I del^d** yo^r l^{re}, w^t the examina^cons, to my Lord Cardinall at Gilford, whereas he comandit me to wayte upon hym to the Court, and I shulde have p^{re}cepts on them. The same tyme I shewed unto hym they wer but poor men, and did the trespas of inocency, & of no malice, pretending to have byn their ryth I followed hym to the Court, & ther gaffe attenda^{ce}, & could have no ansuer. Upon Friday last he cam from thens to Hampton Court, wher he lyeth: The *day* after I besogth is G^{ce} I mygth knowe his pleasure: I could have no ansuer *then*. Upon Monday last, as he walked in the p^{ar}ke at Hampton Court, I besogth hym I mygth knowe if he wold comand me any syrvyce; he was not *pleased* w^t me that I speke to hym: The Sonday before I deliv^{ed} the l^{re} unto him wiche Raufe Leche brogth; I can have no ansuer to noder of bothe. He that shalbe a sut^r unto hym may have no oder besynes but giff attendaunce upon his pleasure: He that shall so do is nedefull to be a wyser man ner I am. I saw no better remedy, but com w^tout ansuer to p^{ro}sue suche *thinges* yn London as yo^r Lordship com^{ma}nds to be don, except I wold have *don* as my Lord Dacre's s^{er}vand dothe, wiche cam w^t l^{res} for the Kyng is G^{ce} v moneths sens, and yet have no ansuer; and anoder, s^{er}vand of the *Dep.* of Cales, yn like wise, wiche cam befor he rode to Walsyngh^m: I her that he ansuered them, "If ye be not content to tary my lesur dep^t when ye

* The original is so much decayed, that many words are entirely lost. I have endeavoured to supply the sense by those printed in Italics.

"wyll." This is trouthe, I had lev^r yo^r Lordship comandit me to then to delyv^r unto hym l^{res}, & bryng ansuer of the same. When he walkes in the p^{ke} he woll suffr no sutor to com nye unto hym, but comānds hym a way as far as a man woll shoote an arro.

S^r Willm Compton *shewed* unto me, my Lord Cardinall wrote unto Mastres Vnon, if she wold atteyne the Kynge's favor, to berr her good mynd to his s^rvand Tyrwyte;* and M^r Coffyn, by the

* It seems to have been usual at this time for the King to provide for his favourite servants, of the lower classes, in the way of marriage, even in cases where he had no right to interfere by his authority in affairs of wardship; and it is evident, from a following passage, that the Monarch's request was not to be denied. The copy of a letter from Henry to a Mrs. Coward, on a similar subject, will throw some light on this remarkable practice, and is in itself a singular curiosity: it is taken from a miscellaneous collection of MSS. of that time, marked L 1, in the College of Arms.

"*Dere and welbelovid,*

"We gret yow well; leetynge yow know owre trusty and welbelovid s^rvaunt Wyllyam Symonds, one of the sewers of owr chamber, hath shewid unto us that for the womanly dyspossyon, good & vertus behaviour, & other comendabull vertewes, whiche he hath not only hard reportyd, but allso senne and p^{se}vid in yow himselfe, at his last being in thos p^{tyes}, he hath sett his harte and mynde that he is very desyrus to honowr yow by way of maryage before all other creatures livinge; and for the admonyshment of this his good and lawdible porpos he hath made humble sewitte unto us to writt unto yowe, and others, yowre lovinge fryndes, in his favor. We, consydeyinge owr saide s^rvaunte's comendable requestes, his honest conversatyonne, and other manyfold vertuis; w^t allso the trew and faythfull s^rvis hertofore many sondery ways don unto us, as well in our warres as otherwise, and that he dayly doith about owr p^{son}ne, for owr synguler contentasyon and pleasure; for the whiche we assewe yow we do tendre his p^{vy}syonne accordyngly well, and desyre yow, at the contemplacyon of these owre leatters, to be of lyke benivolent mynde towards owr sayde s^rvaunt, in suche wisse that matrimony, to Gode's pleasure, may shortly be solempnysyd betwene yow bothe; wherby, in owre opynyon, yow shall not only do the thyng to the syngular comfort of yow both in tyme to come, but, by yowre so doing, yow may assewer yow, in all the cawses reasonable of yow or any yowre frynds to be pursuyd unto us by owre servaunt hereafter, ye shall have us good and gracios Lord to yow bothe. And, to the intent that ye shall geve unto thys owre desyre the more faythfull credence, we do send yow her inclosed a tokenne, prayinge yow to intender the matter accordyngly."

There are likewise in the same collection a letter from the King to Sir John Dantrey, thanking him for interfering to procure the consent of "Mrs. Coward, wedow, of Southampton," to marry Symonds; another, without signature or address, on the same affair; and a third, unsigned, to Mrs. Coward, from one who styles himself, "fellow of the said Symonds."

meanes of Caro, upon Thursday last gotte the Kyngis l^{re} after the same man^r, and anoder to Godfrey Fojambe, to adv^tise unto her the daung^r of the same; and also the Kyng desyrit her to make hym answer yn wryting of her mynd: This my Lord Cardinall is not content w^tall, and yet, as the said S^r Will^m sheweth unto me, the Kyng hathe graunted the wardship of yong Mast^r Vⁿon, and of Mast^r Clyfton, both to my Lord Cardinall. S^r Tho^s Par dep^ted* the same day I wrote last to yo^r Lordship: Mast^r Weston † hathe his rowme of the wards w^t Mast^r Lovell, and S^r Edward Dyer is Vicechamblayn w^t the Quene. My Lord, the Kyng is determyned (if it please God to saufe it from the syknes) to kepe Cristmas at Wynsor. Tomoro Rauf Leche rids to Farnh^m, wher the Kyng lyeth; wher he shall knowe the Kyng is pleasure; howbeit S^r Will^m Compton promysed unto me I shulde have had knowlege therof er this to adv^tise yo^r Lordship of.

I have payed unto the Lord Conyer L pounds, wherof I boroed XL^l, for that x fothers lead wiche Raufe Dodnor sold I have not resayved money for, nor can get, except I wold resayve pens. Th^r Abbot of Westmynstr's payment of IIII^{xxl} is payable at Saynt Andro's day; I wyll boro to pay hym, yntrusting yo^r Lordship woll send up the rest. The Duke of Suff. lyeth in Oxfordshyre. S^r Weston Browne comys not at London. Wher yo^r Lordship com^ands me to make quycke sale of yo^r lead, I have caused Edward Burton, w^t oder moo, to do the best they can (if I shulde offer it to sell it shulde hurte the p^{ce} therof), and I tolde unto him, before Mast^r Doctor Talbot, he adv^tised yo^r Lordship he mygth have sold it ev^y fother for IIII^l IIII^s:

* His will was proved 27 Jan. 1517; which helps us to the date of this letter.

† He is styled in the visitations of Surrey, "Ric^{us} Weston, miles pro corpore, magister war^dorum, Thesaurar. Calisiae, at Sub-Thesaurar. Angliae." Henry, in 1520, gave this gentleman the manor and estate of Sutton, near Guildford, where he built a fine house, which still remains very little altered, and is now possessed by William Webb Weston, Esquire, who assumed the latter name in 1782, in compliance with the will of Mrs. Melior Mary Weston, the last of that ancient family.

N^o XV.*Sir* THOMAS CROMWELL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 57.

AFTER my right harty comendacons to yo^r good Lordshippe, w^t semblable thanks for yo^r l^{res} lately addressed unto me, the same shall herw^t receyve the King's Highnes' l^{res} of answer to such credence as you comytted to my freende Maister Butts,* to be declared unto him. And, albeit his Majestie hathe not resolutely answered to the p^ticuler points of your credence aforsaid, yet yo^r Lordshippe maye be assured at yo^r cumyng uppe to receyve suche answer in ev^y of the same as shalbe to yo^r contentacon; and undoubtedly his Grace wolbe as gladde to see yo^r Lordshippe as any man, I suppose, in his realme; such his is entier love and favor towards you, whiche I am as gladde to p^{ce}veyve and see as yo^r self could desire the same.

Touching the ferme wherof yo^r Lordshippe wrote unto me, I have been in hande w^t my s^vunt; and, like as I wold be lothe to constrayne him (if I might otherwise chuse) to forgoe it, soo I p^{ce}veyve he woll not leave it, oneles it shalbe for avoyding of my displeasure: And again, the man dothe me soo good s^rvce that w^t equitie I can presse him no further therin thenne I have doon: Nev^rthelesse, if yo^r Lordshippe woll have me eftsones to travail in it, I shall doo asmoche more therein as yo^r self shall at yo^r cumyng think mete for

* William Butts, physician to the King, by whom he was much trusted in several important affairs. Shakspeare introduces him discovering to Henry the malice of Gardiner, and others of the Council, against Cranmer. He died in 1545, and was buried at Fulham.

me. And thus moost hartely fare you well. From the Roulles, the
xxth of February.

Yo^r Lordshippes most assuryd,

THOM'S CRUMWELL.*

*To my veray good Lorde th' Erle
of Shrewisbury, Lord Steward of
the Kyng's Houshold.*

N^o XVI.

LORD CROMWELL *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1536.

My singuler good Lord,

AFTER my most hertye recomendacyons, this shalbe to ad-
v̄yse the same of the recept of yo^r honorable l̄res; the sight wherof,
w^t the demonstracyon of yo^r nobyll courage and trewthe, hath so

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.A.f.61.

* Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord, Cromwell. This great man, the son of Walter Cromwell, a blacksmith at Putney in Surrey, was discovered in France by Wolsey, who took him into his service, and at length appointed him Secretary to his embassy there. He was the Cardinal's political legacy to Henry, who made him a principal instrument in the Reformation, investing him with the most extensive powers in ecclesiastical affairs. The hatred of the popish party on that account; of the nobility, for the honours heaped on one of such mean birth; and, at last, of the King, whom he had in a manner forced to the odious match with Anne of Cleve, concurred to produce his fall, and, according to the fashion of that reign, he forfeited his life together with his master's favour. He was beheaded on Tower Hill, July 28, 1540, having held successively the offices and dignities of Master of the Rolls, Baron, Lord Privy Seal, Vicegerent in Spiritualities, Knight of the Garter, Earl of Essex, and Great Chamberlain of England.

Cromwell married a daughter of ----- Williams, of Wales, and left issue an only son, Gregory, created Lord Cromwell of Okeham, the same day his father was advanced to the Earldom of Essex. The Barony became extinct about the beginning of the present century.

cōffortyd me, that whylys I lyve, and, yf I myght, after my death, I wool & wolde, honor yow & yo^r posteryte, as the man and most worthy Erll that ever servyd a Prynce, and such a chefftayn as ys worthye eternall glorye. My Lorde, I assure you I wrytt thys w^t my veray hart; and I pray God to gyve me sume occasyon to doo yow plesure whyll ye lyve, and to yo^r posteryte, yf I outlyve yow. I woold ye knew aswell as I how the Kyng's Highnes reputyth yo^r most acceptable & loyall s^vyce, which ye shall right well p^sayve by the tenor of his gracyous l^res to yow dyrectyd at thys tyme. My Lord, all suche habylmentts & muynystions for the warrys which ye wrote for, w^t money plentye, ys alrede uppon the wey towardes yow, & shall, God willing, be w^t yow shortly.* And thus o^r Lorde send yo^r Lordshypp as long lyf, and aswell to fare, as I woold wysh, and then ye should be in good helth, and but xxx^{te} yeres of age. Wryttyn at Wyndsor, the ixth daye of Octobre, Anno H. VIII. xxviii^o, w^t the hastye and layserles hande of hym that ys your's in hert,

THOM'S CRUMWELL.

*To my veray good Lord my Lord
of Shrewisbury, Lord Stewarde
of the King's Houshold.*

* This letter was written during Aske's rebellion in the northern counties, where the Earl was Lieutenant to the Duke of Suffolk, who commanded the King's troops.

N^o XVII.*Sir WILLIAM EURE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1542.*

PLEAS it yo^r goode Lordshipe to be advertissed, the Capitayne of the Irishemen haith bene w^t me, and takethe much payne to governe and ruele the saide Irishemen, for they ar of nature, as yo^r Lordshipe knowethe to be, wylde, albeit he s^rvethe the Kinge's Majestie w^t theyme verey well and paynefully. And, bicause they ar paid ev^y furten night, it is much uneasé and paynefull to hyme to come for their waig's so often, seinge they be all fotemen, and he maye be evell sparede from amongese theyme, consideringe their rudenes; therefore, if it might stande w^t yo^r Lordshipis pleasr that they might be paid monethely, I thinke it shulde doe well. And thus I comytte yo^r good Lordeshipe to the tuycion of the Holly Goost.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 123.

At the King's Majestie's towne of Berwyk, the last daie of June.

Your Lordshipis at com^aundement,

WYLLM EURE.*

*To the right honorable and my verey
good Lord th' Erle of Shrewisbury,
the King's Maties Lieutenante Gen^{all}
in the northe p^ties.*

* Sir William Eure, or Evers, Knight, a gentleman of an ancient family in Northumberland, which is said to have derived its surname from the lordship of Evre in Buckinghamshire. He was son of Sir Ralph Eure, by Muriel, daughter of Sir Hugh Hastings, of Fenwick, and was bred to the military profession, according to the common mode of the northern gentry of that time. His good conduct in several petty services on the borders, joined to the weight and credit of his family in that part of the island, procured him the important appointments of Governor of Berwick, in 1539, and Commander in Chief in the North, in 1542. He was afterwards Warden

N^o XVIII.*The Duke of NORFOLK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1542.*My veray good Lorde,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 79.

AFTER most herty comendations; forasmuche as suche the King's Majestie's shippes as ar laden wth vitaille towards Berwick and Newcastle, for the furnytüre of his Highnes' armye in to Scotlande, ar not yet arrived theire; and considering, as well that ther passage certaynly dependeth uppon the wynde, as also that after suche ther arrivall it shallbe necessarie and requisite for suche as have the charge of the same to have at the least vi daies longer, to put ther things in suche dewe order as dothe app̃tain; these shallbe, therefore, to desire you to deffer yo^r setting furthe for vi daies longer than was heretofore signifyd unto you; putting suche order as ye faile not to be at Newcastle, wth yo^r men, the viith daie of Octobre nexte, and not before; and like as these shallbe yo^r sufficiẽt warrant and discharge in that behaulf, so I require you t' addresse the p̃clamations herein-closed, for the delaye therof, according to ther directions.

And, wher I understonde ye ar desirous to rec. cōduct money, and money for cots; ye shall understand that Sr John Harrington, who is Treasurer of the Warres, arrived here this presẽt mornyng, and hath neither yet rec. the money, ne yet taken certain order for the p̃ticuler disbursemẽt therof; wherfor I require you to take paciẽs herein,

of the East Marches, and was created a Baron, by patent, in 1544. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Lord Willughby of Eresby, and had issue two sons and three daughters: Sir Ralph, of whom hereafter; Henry, who settled at Bishop's-Middleton, in the Bishoprick of Durham; Margery, wife of William Bucton, of Bellinges-Holme in Holderness; Muriel, first married to Sir George Bowes, secondly to William Wycliffe, of Wycliffe; and Anne, to Anthony Thorpe, of Coneysthorpe, in the county of York.

likewise considering the delaye of the daies aforesaid. Thus far ye hertely well. Writen at York, this p̄nt XIXth of Sep̄tēbr.

My Lord, pray you send not for y^e money for cots and conduct unto Fryday come sevēnyght; and as for yo^r men that com fer off, kepe them in those p̄ties, and yo^r charges shalbe alowed from the furst day of their setting forwards.

Yo^r's assewredly,

T. NORFFOLK.*

To my verrey good Lorde,
my Lorde of Shrewesbure.

N^o XIX.

The names of sucbe Scotisbe pledges and prisoners as was takin syns this warre first begonne on these West Marches;† with an estimate of their values and estimations, and where they were bestowed at the first: Neverthelesse divers of them be dead, parte exchanged and letten home, upon raunsomes and otherwise.

Th' Erle of Glencarne, mortuus.
The Lorde Flemyng, mortuus.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 143.

* Thomas Howard, third Duke of Norfolk of that illustrious family, and Lord Treasurer. He was appointed Lieutenant General of the army which invaded Scotland a month after the date of this letter, and died in 1554.

† The English army entered Scotland, October 21, 1542, and having desolated the West Marches, retired to Berwick. On the 24th of November the Scots invaded England with fifteen thousand men, and were totally routed at the battle of Solway Moss, by a small band, under the command of Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord, Wharton. The following persons, among whom we meet with that great favourite of James V. Oliver Sinclair, to whose unpopularity the misfortune of that day is commonly attributed, were made prisoners there; and, according to the

The Lorde Somervell, of cccc m^{ks} sterlinges; his pledges were with th' Erle of Warwike.

The Lorde Oliphaunte, of c m^{ks} sterlinges landes by yere; his pledges were with my Lorde of Durisme.

The Lorde Gray, of cccc m^{ks} sterlinges by yere; with my Lorde Archbyshoppe of Yorke.

Oliver Syncler, James Syncler, Alixander Syncler, being of small landes and good substaunce; their pledges the Larde Closeborne's sonne and heyre, whose father is of an c pounds sterling lands, and more.

The Larde of Craggye, of c^{li} lands sterling by yere; his pledge with my Lorde Lumely.

Mr. Harskyn, heyre apparunte to the Larde Harskyn, which Larde is of an hundred m^{ks} landes by yere.

Mr. Seton, of cc m^{ks} lande sterling; his pledge with my Lorde Evers.

The Larde of Harton, of fourtie ponde lande sterling; by pledge, which is nowe in the King's Ma^{t's} possession by conquest; his pledge with S^r Thomas Hilton.

The Larde of Graden, of xx^{li} lande by yere, and by leases by yere xx^{li}; his pledge with S^r Will^m Gascoigne the elder.

M^r Leslé, sonne to th' Erle of Rothose, without landes; his pledge with S^r Thomas Tempest.

The Larde of Ancastle, a freeholde to the Larde of Drumlanerig, of xx^{li} land sterling, or more; his pledge his brother, with Thomas Wentworth.

The Larde of Waughton, of cc m^{ks} landes sterling by yere; his pledge with M^r Magnus.

The Larde of Makreth, of an hundred ponde lande sterling by yere; his pledge with S^r Henry Savell, Knight.

generous custom of those days, had been for some time entertained in an honourable captivity in the houses of the English nobility. Thus Sinclair was committed to the Duke of Suffolk, the Earl of Glencairn to the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Cassilis (who is not mentioned in this list) to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Maxwell to Sir Anthony Browne, Lord Somerville to the Lord Chancellor, &c.

The Larde of Ressythe; his self remayneth within the manor of Yorke, being a prodigall gentillman of xx^{li} land, the moste parte whereof he hath morgaged.

Robert Maxwell, nowe Lorde Maxwell, an ancient Baron of greate landes; his self remayneth as yet in Carliell.

The Lord Carlishe, a man of three hundred m^{ks}, and more, and litill therof in his handes, but holden from it by rebells in his cuntrye; his selfe remayneth at Pontefrett Castle, in the custodye of S^r Henry Savell.

Capitayne of Crawforth, a gentilman of tenne pounce landes sterling, or thereuppon; he escaped, and his bound paide by his suerties.

Patryke Murrey, a gentilman without landes, and of small leving, remayning in Englande in the King's Ma^t's s^rvice.

The Larde Drummelier, an auncient gentillman of an hundred pounce landes, or more; his pledge with S^r Will^m Midilton, in Yorkeshire.

The Larde Johnston, a gentillman of an hundred m^{ks} sterling, or above; for whome the King's Ma^te hathe paide an hundred marks in parte of payment for his raunsome to his taker, and remayneth his self in Pontefret Castell.

John Somervell, a younger sonne of the Larde Somervell, having small leving his self; remayneth with S^r Edward Gower, Knight.

John Creighton, brother to the Lorde Creighton, of very small leving; his self remayneth with S^r Robert Stapleton.

The Larde of Cokpole, a gentilman of an hundred pound land sterling, or thereabout; his self remayneth with S^r Will^m Ingleby.

Sandre Jarden, brother to the Larde of Applegarthe, having verey small leving; his self remayneth with S^r Henry Saivell.

Pledges received for the King's Ma^t's s^rvice, and the nombres for whome they were delivered, as followith.

The Larde of Applegarth, of two hundred marks sterling, and

more; his pledge his cosyns, with Mr Magnus, for CCXLII men.

The Larde Hewsfelde, of fourtie pounce and more; his pledge with Doctour Marshall, for CXLIII.

The Larde Holmends, of xx^{li} lande; his pledge his sonne, with Sr Christopher Danby, for CXLII.

Yong Capitayne of Crawfurthe, of no landes because his father is leving, and prisoner as aforesaid; his pledge his brother, with Sr Willm Vavasor, for CI.

The Larde of Dabatie, of xx markes lands; his pledge his brother, with Sr John Tempest, for XLI men.

The Larde Drummelier, for his s^rvice, besides that he is prisoner as aforesaid, being of an hundred pound land; his pledge his sonne, with Sr Willm Maleverey, for CCCLXIII.

The Larde Carlishe, for his s^rvice, besides that he is p^rsoner as aforesaid, his pledge his sonne and heyre, with my Lorde Latymer, for CI.

The Larde of Mowsfall, of xL^{li} lande or more; his pledge his brother, with Sr Willm Fairefax, for LXXI, mortuus.

The Larde of Orcherton, of ten poundes lands; his pledge with Sr Willm Calverley, for CXII.

The Larde of Carlies, of an hundred pound land, and more, and of good estimation; his pledge his sonne and heyre, with th' Erle of Lynox, for CCVI.

The Larde of Loughinware, a man of cc m^{ks} lands, and in goodes better then a thousande poundes; his pledges his cosyns; twoo of them with my Lorde Scrope, and one with my Lorde Conyers, for III^{xx}XV.

James Macklenyne, Tutor of Bonbye, a man of good estimation and small leving; his pledge his sonne and heyre, with Doctor Bransbye, for CLI.

Sandy Bailey, Capitayne of Crawfurthe, of xx^{li} landes; his pledge

- his sonne and heyre, with S^r Will^m Gascoigne the elder, for cxvi men.
- The Larde of Warmfrey, of xx m^ks land, wherof he taketh small profitt; his pledge withe M^r Markenfeld, for cii.
- Lardes of Greitney and Newbye, betwene them of xl m^kes or more; their pledges their broth^r, with S^r Henry Savell, for cxxii.
- Larde Kyrkmychell, of xx^{li} lande; his pledge his cosyn, with S^r Will^m Fairefax, for cxxii.
- Larde Rosse, of xx^{li} land; his pledge his brother, with S^r Will^m Middilton, for c.

Pledges lately bestowed in Yorkeshire, by the Counsaile there.

- John Maxwell, the Lord's brother, who aunswer for all uppon his brother lands, having at that time no lands, and now, by mariage, faire lands; his pledge Hewghe Maxwell, his nephew, for m men, and mo.
- Th' Abbot of Newe Abbey, of twoo hundred marks sterling in right of his howse; his pledge Richard Browne and Robert Browne, his cosyns, for cxli men.
- Larde of Closburne, of an hundred pound sterling, and more; his pledge, Thomas Kirkpatrick, his cosyn, for iiii^ciii.
- Larde of Lagge, of c m^ks landes; his pledge Roger Grere, his cosyn, for cc.
- The towne of Kyrcumbre, a prety haven; pledge for it Barnyby Douglas' son, worth nothing, for xxxvi.
- Larde Cansalo, of x^{li} lande; his pledge George Maxwell, his sonne and heyre, for xxviii.
- Towne of Dumfresse, a faire m^ket towne, pledge for it Cuthbert Murrey, worth litill or nothing, for ccxxi men.

Riche Urwen, called Dik Riche, of no lands and small goods; his pledge Haby Urwen, his cosyn, for cXLII.

Towne of Loughmaben, a poore towne; pledge for it Andrew Blakelok, a poore man, for XLVII men.

Bellis of Tryndale; pledge for them John Bell, of small substaunce, for CXII.

Sr John Lawson, a poore prest, ſrvaunte to the Larde Johnston; his pledge Willm Thornbrand, worth nothing, for xxxii men.

Larde of Gillisbye, of vii^{li} land; his pledge Arché Grayme, his cosyn, worthe nothyng, for XLIII men.

Robert Maxwell, of Cohill, of small or no lands; his pledge Arché Maxwell, his brother, a childe, for IIII^{xx}XI men.

Larde of Tynnell, of xx m̄ks land; his pledge Edward Maxwell, his sonne and heyre, for cii men.

Johnstones of Kyrton; their pledge Haby Johnstone, a boy, and no heyre, for xxxvii men.

Johnstons of Bromell and Malynshawe; their pledge John Johnston, an olde man, worthe nothing, for LXV men.

Mr Edward Creighton, a clerke beneficed, no preest, nor having no lands; his pledge John Creighton his sonne, for x men.

Patrike Murrey, prisoner, and his self pledge for ciii men.

Geffrey Urwen, of a greate surname and of small leving; his pledge Haby Urwen, a boye, for IIII^{xx}XIII.

Abbot of Salsyde, his howse of an hundred pounce yerely; his pledge James Johnson, his sonne and heyre, for xx.

Thomas Johnson of Cragborne, of no lands, and worthe xx^{li} in goods; his pledge Syme Johnston, a boye, for LXIII.

James Johnston of the Cottis, of no lands, but a verrey honest man, and worth XL m̄ks in goods; his pledge Wille Johnston, his sonne, a boy, for CLXII.

Gawen Johnston, of no landes and small goods; his pledge Haby Johnston, a boy, for xxxi.

Willm Johnston, the Larde's brother, of no land and small goods; pledge himself, for cx.

Belles of Toftzaitts; pledge for them Thome Bell, having no lands and small goods, for cXLII.

N^o XX.

[COPY.]

September, 1453.

THUS followes the credens ye sall shaw to the King's Matie.

HOWARD
Papers.

Ifm, y^t Georg Dowgles, after we war all convenit in Sterling to the haldin of the P^liamet for dep^vacon of the Govⁿor, caused ane trist to be set betwixt hym & the Cardenall, and III Lords; at the q^lk trist he & the Cardinall agreyt fynally, wthout the Queny's avyse, or any of the Lords beand wth her; and yester drewe the Cardenall to Sterling. And on the next day the Govⁿor in under, and causit the exchanging of the all appoyntmen, the q^lk the Govⁿor, nor non of the Lords, er contentit y^{of}.

Ifm, to shaw y^t the haill Lords and Com^on^tie wald fain haif ane peice of his Matie, excepad the Cardenall, & sa many as he solists wth his & provoks to the contrary: For dyv's great men that consentit, wer pledges befor the keping of peax & contract of maryag, as it was tane, is now contentit, & consents to afferm the same, and to enter ylkan of them y^r pledg's y^rfor in thar; y^t is to say, the Erle of Huntley, y^e Erle M^chall, Erle Arrel, wth uder dyv^se Erlls, Lords, and Barons.

Ifm, to shaw that the Govⁿor & Cardenall sent to me, desyrand me y^t I wold haif cumyt to his, to se gif I could have solisted for twa or III moneths absens, and solicitit ane sauf conduct for Ymbassitors to

have cumyt wth resonable offers for the treeting of pece; and they alledgit y^t I had mair credens of zo^r Matie nor any uder Scotsman, and, for y^t cause, desyrit me to do y^e samyn; q^lk I refusit, and wald not do whill I knew his Matie's mynd & pleas^r yⁿtill.

Ifm, to shaw y^t the Erll of Anguise hais taine y^e Leften^dndship on hym, by the avise of his ald frends, excepad the Erle Glencarn and Georg Dowgles; and Georg weills all haill y^e Govⁿor and Cardenall.

Ifm, to shaw y^t the greatest fere is, y^t the nobill men of Scotland and Com^ons siklik thinks of y^e pece and contract of maryag y^t is put in y^r heids be the King's Matie's unfrends; y^t and y^t matter war p^rfitly ons endit, that he wald distroy, & put away, all the noblemen, and the ald blud of Scotland: Howbeit y^t I, and many uder great men, kenys y^e contrary. Y^of I thought good (sauffand his Maties pleas^r) whenev^r he sends any army to garr^r, they mak p^rclama^ons y^t he sends his army alanly but to cause the M^rches to cause hym to be redressit of his gere. It wald do me a great pleash^r, and I shold cause the gentylman to syrve his Matie att his pleash^r, att his utt^r power, and gif yo^r Matie wald send any wrytting to lat have the Laird of D^umelzaer; he suld entre ane son of his to do siklyk s^rvice & pleash^r as uder preson^{rs} was tane in the same man^r.

Ifm, to shaw his Matie y^t it is not out his Hienes' remembrance howe I was takin cu^dducand in his Hienes' s^rvis for good affaires; and was haldin in bond iii quarters of a yere, and a gret p^t of my lands tane fra me in P^rlement, I beand in ward; and ane of my castells betrasit and tane, and all my ger beand y^r intill; w^lk was all done to me for y^e s^rvice & good mynd I was in doing to his Matie, belevand well y^t his Hienes will remember & consyder the samyn.

Ifm, to shaw y^t ane Frenche Ymbassator is cum here, w^out any money, or any odre help but many far words; and sais the cause was he bro^t na money for y^e devi^on was betwix the Queane, the Govⁿor, and the Lords; and sais y^t wilbe great helpe in

contract of pece & maryage w^{lk} was maid be consent of III estats in P^lement to be observit & kepit, and to do na hurt nor harm to nan y^t wald assist contrare, or take p^t y^rwth: This beand don, I beleve maist p^t of the pepill wald assist y^rto. Also, gif his Ma^{tie} thocht expedient to send haralds to haif chargit the preson^s of new to have entrit ane day of y^r honor and , efter the form of y^r bands; and to have send ane gud written to ev^y ane of them, makand men^con notw^tstanding thay hadd failzait tymys bygane his Ma^{tie} wald remyt yt, and use them siklik as nobillmen awght to be usit, beand preson^s: For I beleve ya stand in fere that his Ma^{tie} is sa ill displesit at yem y^t he shuld but preson them, and I beleve y^e written shuld put all y^t away; sauffand his Ma^{tie}'s pleash^{re} to do yⁱntill as his Hienes thinks best.

Ifm, to shaw his Ma^{tie} howe the Lard D^umelzaer, my kynnesman & frend, ys latly tane, wharwth I am greatly wakit of his absence; and, sens his taking, y^t his son & heir, w^{lk} hais maryet my doughter, heis ane sorte run on hym of his Ma^{tie}'s subjects of the West Borden, and hais caryet and tane fra hymall his gere: Gif it war his Ma^{ties} pleash^r sa to mak ane sharpe charg to the Wardane of the West as soon as the may joyn agayn; but the Lords giff^s na credens y^rto. Also the King of Fraunce hais tane up the Queny's sylv^r w^{lk} was cumand to hir self, of hir awyn leving.

Ifm, to shaw y^t Maister David Pantor* send a writting to the Govⁿor, saynd that the King of Fraunce will the maryag of the Queny's G. to the Dolphyn's son; and gif y^t war not grauntid, he belevit y^r shuld na help nor supplie cum out of Fraunce to us, w^{lk} with y^e Lords and the Govⁿor was evill contentit, and nathing myndit y^rto. The Frenche Ymbassator has not p^rponyt that matt^r as yet; and the cause, I beleif, he heares the mast p^rte of the

* David Panter, formerly Secretary to the Earl of Lennox (who is here called the Governor), and at this time the Scottish Ambassador in France. He was appointed Bishop of Ross in 1544, and died about the year 1550.

Lords myndis is not gevin y^to. Furder as any matt^r occures his Hienes shall be adv^tiseit.*

N^o XXI.

Indorsed "The Copie of L^{re} sent to th' Erle of CASSELS† frome his Pledgs." 1543.

My Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 157.

WE comēde all oure s^vice to zo^r Lo. quhom plesit to weit yat we, all comfortles, doo complaine of oure miserable case; for wee arr chargit for zo^r entrys in all haste posable, for yf ye doo not we sall sufre dethe, and yat ryt sertly. My Lord, remembre yat wee, as frends and naterall kynnesmen, toke one us with our will to com an gropper‡ our livys for zo^r sake. Besike zour Lo. to prof and shawe zo^r self ane honest man to the Kyng of Inglande' Magyste, lyke as bee zo^r promes of mowcht, and zo^r bande writen to us; and y^e contrarie ywerof ze may bee asse writ y^t it sall cost us our lives, quhilk is att yis tyme at ane narowe put and ze come not be tyme. Now is y^e tyme cum quherin y^e warll

* See note on N^o XXV. which will throw some light on the subject of this paper.

† Gilbert Kennedy, third Earl of Cassilis, who was one of the prisoners taken at Solway Moss. It appears by a subsequent letter that his kinsmen remained unredeemed, in the custody of the Archbishop of York, seven months after this date. We are told by Douglas, in his peerage, that the Earl afterwards acquired some degree of favour with Henry, by endeavouring to bring about the match between Prince Edward and the young Queen of Scotland: that collection, however, is rather deficient in its account of this family, for it takes no notice either of Thomas, David, or Archibald Kennedy, who sign this letter, although the first was uncle, and the two latter brothers, to the Earl.

‡ Probably *proffer* in the original. Some passages in this, and in the preceding paper, appear to have been rendered unintelligible by the ignorance or negligence of the transcribers.

sall heir and knowe quhather ze set by y^e lives of zour innysant
 and broyer y^e trewf of zo^r faithfull promess and honor
 or nai. Yf ze wol wylfullie cast us awaie ze maye, and ze maye
 saiff us and ze woll: y^e panes of deathe will not greef us so mekle
 as y^e panes of hell and damnacion, if oure saill woll hurt you for y^e
 tynsall of us men, quhilk is nolycna to sla us w^t your
 owne hande.

Alwa, my Lord, remember yat y^e Lard of Colff hath four mo-
 therlys barnes; take hid yat ze mak yem not faderless for zo^r cause,
 ze quhilk wer not zo^r And alswa remembr me zo^r
 broy^r Dandy, of quhom ze have mad great costs to do w^touzt ,
 and me Archibald, zo^r zowar broyer; and all wee to bee an exasam-
 ple to all y^e warll and ze doo not weill for us; for ze haif feyd us
 w^t money fayre wordes in tyme begane, bot nowe it cumis to y^e
 pownte yat ze sowl doo. For your honor, and saifatye of our
 livyes, see that ze observe y^e King of Englund's great proclama-
 tion; and speede of zo^r entre for y^e safatie of o^r molkt, for daunger
 yat efter will followe if ze call y^e tensall of oure lyff dangerouse,
 quhairw^t ze ar lyk to reward us for our kynd harte to zour Lo.;
 as God knowis, quha have marsy of our salis (for our bodies ar bot
 tynt if ze enter nat y^e sowner) and amen. Wrytten at York, this
 xi daie of Dysambre, be yo^r uncle and broy^r.

Also, my Lord, remember quhat pane and sorowe we do sufer;
 taryeng one zo^r comyng in all posable hast, to have sowm cown-
 fort of zow yat ze will relive us, and bring us out of yis great
 dyspair.

THOMAS KENYDIE, som tyme Lard of Coyff.

DAVID KENIDIE, of Cavix, ze ane.

ARCHIBALD KYNNIDY.

N^o XXII.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1543.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 235.

AFTER o^r right harty comendacons to yo^r good Lordshipp; thes shalbe to signifie unto the same that we have receyved your Lordshipp's sondry L^{res}, with others sent withall, directed from the Lorde Wardens, and others of the Marches, the contents wherof we have shewed unto the King's Highnes; for answer wherunto his Grace hath comaunded us to advertise yo^r good Lordshipp as here ensueth, to th' intent that yow maye send word therof to the rest as app^rteyneth.

First, towching such Irishmen which ar written, p^rtley to be impotent for age, and p^rtley to be boys and children; his Grace is pleased so many of them as shalbe thought good by yow to be dismissed shalbe discharged from the borders in to their natief contréis, for the which purpose his Ma^{te} requyreth yo^r Lordship to take ordre for their convayaunce unto the next porte, which we think to be Westchestre, with such conduit money as shall app^rtain; and, beside that, his Grace is content yow shall give unto them, at their departing, such rewarde as to yo^r Lordshipp's discretion shalbe thought expedyent.

Second, wheras S^r Rafe Eure, having layed owt certain sōmes of money for the compassing of sondry exployts and intelligence, requyreth the repayment therof, amownting to the sūme of fyve marks; his Grace is pleased and content yow shall paye unto the sayd S^r Rafe Eure as well the said sōme of fyve marks as also whatsoever other sōmes for lyke purposes he shall lay owt and requyre in tyme to coom.

Third, wheras the wardens fynde themselves much greved with th' entreteynment of the hostag's; forasmuch as in very dede it were meter, for dyvers consideracons, that they shuld be bestowed farther within the realme than be kept upon the borders, his Ma^{tie} prayeth yo^r Lordshipp to take order, as well for such hostag's as ar their p^{nt}lye as shall hereafter be layed, or entre ther, to be placed in some convenyent place of the inner countrey, in the keping of such noblemen and gentlemen as shalbe thought good to your Lordshipp.

Fourth, the King's Highnes is much displeased with the handling of ——— Carie in Scotlande, and therfore taketh in very good p^{te} the lyke intreating of the Lorde Mowe, and others, by the Lorde Wharton; after which sorte his Grace wolde others to be entreteyned, as they shall fall into captivitye, untill suche tyme as worde may be hard of the better ordering of the said ——— Carie; and, in case he shalbe put to death, his Highnes willeth, not only the saide Lorde Mowe to be s^{ved} in lyke sorte, but as many other as shall coom into his hands.

Fyfth, towchyng the practisyng for the getting in of the Lorde of Kylmawrs,* his Grace liketh it very well, and wolde wish the same were handsomly brought to passe, forseing, in any wise, that ther be none assurance given unto him; and, in case by any mean^e he shalbe enduced to coom in, his Highnes wolleth him to be incontynently sent hither.

Syxth, his Ma^{tie} doth not myslyke the sowing of suspition between the Lords of Scotlande and th' Erle of Anguishe, and wold have that devise go forwarde with as good dexteritye as may be.

Seventh, his Ma^{tie} is content the hacqueney be sent to the Lady Dunlanericke.†

Eight, wheras your Lordshipp writeth to be advertysed how Ar-

* Eldest son of the Earl of Glencairn.

† Probably relating to some ancient tenure of lands on the borders.

can shalbe bestowed ; forasmuch as his Grace hath been enfourmed that a good pece of the wall of Warcke is fallen down, his Ma^{ties} ples^r is the said Arcan shall repaire thither for the amendment of the same.

Nynth, forasmuch as the Lorde Tulibarne, lying up^{on} the borders, can not serve there for much purpose, and thinketh that he may stand in sume stede within the realme of Scotlande, and hath for that purpose offred to lay in hostag^s ; if he shall so contynew, and will offre eftsons pledge for him, his Highnes is content he shall departe.

Tenth, concerning Langholme,* answer hath been made oons or twice hertofore, and lately an expresse man is sent to the borders for that purpose. And thus we bidde yo^r good Lordshipp most hartyly well to fare.

From Baynard's Castell, the xxiith daye of January.

Your Lordshipp's assured loving freinds,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.

JOHN GAGE.†

WILLM PAGET.†

JOHN BAKERE.§

*To our very good Lord th' Erle of
Shrewsbury, the King's Hignes'
Lieutenant G^eneral in the North.*

* A market town of Eskdale which formerly had a very strong castle.

† Sir William, afterwards Lord, Paget; ancestor of the Earls of Uxbridge; a statesman of great wisdom and integrity, who now held the office of secretary, jointly with Sir William Petre. He died June 9, 1563.

‡ Sir John Gage, K. G. a person in eminent favour and confidence during the whole of this reign. He had a military education, and, for his good conduct at the siege of Theroüenne, was made captain of the castle of Calais, from whence being recalled, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and appointed Vicechamberlain and Captain of the Guard; he afterwards held the appointments of Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, Comptroller of the Household, and Constable of the Tower for life. He was frequently employed in France and Scotland, as well in civil as in military affairs; and, having the reputation of great acuteness in his knowledge

N^o XXIII.*The Duke of SUFFOLK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My veraye goode Lorde,*

IN my hartie wise I comende me unto you; requyring yo^r Lordeship, and, nev^rthelesse, in the name of o^r Sov^aigne Lorde the Kyng's Mat^e straytlie charge and comaunde you, that ye, p^sentlie and out of hande, p^pare and sett in a redynes one hundreth archars

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 69.

of home politics and the intrigues of the court, Henry appointed him one of his executors, and a guardian to the young King, bequeathing him a legacy of two thousand marks. In the next reign he was discharged from his office of the Tower, which was restored to him by Mary, who made him Chamberlain of her Household. He died in April 1557, aged 77, and was buried at Firle in Sussex; leaving issue, by his wife Philippa, daughter of Sir Richard Guldeford, K. G. five sons and four daughters.

§ Sir John Baker, Knight, a statesman of no great note in this and the two following reigns. He is said to have been the son of a Mr. Thomas Baker, a Kentish gentleman, but his pedigree in the college of arms begins with his own name. He was bred to the profession of the laws, and in 1526, when a young man, was sent ambassador to Denmark, in company with Henry Standish, Bishop of St. Asaph; according to the fashion of those times, when it was usual to join in foreign negotiations the only two characters which the modern policy excludes from such services. At his return he was elected Speaker of the House of Commons, and was soon after appointed Attorney General, and sworn of the Privy Council, but gained no further preferment till 1545, when, having recommended himself to the King by his activity in forwarding the late loan in London, and other imposts, he was made Chancellor of the Exchequer. Henry constituted him an assistant trustee for the minor successor, after whose accession his name is scarcely mentioned in history, except in one instance, which ought not to be forgotten: he was the only Privy Counsellor who stedfastly denied his assent to the last will of that Prince, by which Mary and Elizabeth were excluded from inheriting the Crown.

Sir John Baker married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Dinely, and widow of George Barret, who brought him two sons; Sir Richard (whose grandson was created a Baronet) and John; and three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Scott; Cecily, married to the Lord Treasurer Dorset; and Mary, to John Tufton, of Hoathfield in Kent. He died in 1558, and was buried at Sissingherst in Kent, where he had a fine estate, formerly belonging to the family of De Berham; and a noble mansion built by himself, called Sissingherst castle, which remained with his posterity till the family became extinct about forty years since, and hath very lately bowed down its battlements to the unfeeling taste of the present day.

and too hundreth billmen, good, able, and p̄ncipall men, redie furnished in harnes for the warres, w^t their bowes, sheffs of arrowes, bills, leaden malls, and daggars, uppon naggs or horses, redy w^t in one houres warnyng; to conduite and brynge them to Berwyk, wher they shall receave coot & conduite money, when so ev^r and as sone as ye shall receyve notice and knowledge from me, by proclamation or otherwise, for the same there to be redie to m̄che and sett forwards w^t my loving frende S^r Rauff Eure, Knight, whome the Kyng's Ma^{te} hath appoynted to have the conduicon and leadyng of them, in suche sorte for the weale of this realme as the tranquillitie therof the same shall requyre. And that, further, your Lordeship p̄pare certen and meate gentillmen for the warres, for ev̄y hundreth one, for to be captens, and their petie captens, for the conduicon and leadying of the same; w^t his tente, pavyllion, and cariage for the same: Wherefore fayle ye not herof as ye tendre the Kyng's Ma^{tes} pleasure, and the p̄servaicon of his Highnes realme, people, and subjects, and will advoyde the contrarie at yo^r peill.

From Newcastle, the xiith of Auguste.

Yo^r Lordeship's lovyng frende,

CHARLES SUFF.*

* Charles Brandon, son of Sir William Brandon, who bore the standard of Lancaster in Bosworth field, and was killed there. His favour with Henry commenced almost in the cradle, and continued during his life, for, as he contented himself with having the reputation of a brave soldier and an elegant courtier, he interfered little in matters of state, and gave no room for his master's jealousy, or the envy of others: a general dislike to Wolsey, and the popish party, seems to be the only political feature in his character. He had the Order of the Garter when a very young man, was soon after appointed Master of the Horse, and was created Viscount Lisle in 1513, and Duke of Suffolk in the course of the same year. His wives, for he was four times married, were, first, Margaret, daughter of John Neville, Marquis Montague, widow of Sir John Mortimer, Knight, by whom he had no issue: secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, K. G. by whom he had a base daughter, Anne, married to Edward Grey, Lord Powis; and Mary, born after marriage, wife to Thomas Stanley, Lord Monteagle: thirdly, Mary, Queen Dowager of France, who brought him Henry, created Earl of Lincoln in his infancy, who died in his father's life time; and two daughters; Frances, married to Henry Grey,

N^o XXIV.*The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My verie good Lord,*

AFTER my hertiest commendacion to yo^r good Lordeshippe ; where as of late I had occasion to send uppe to the Corte, and then and ther my servant, Elice Markh^m, had, amonges ooder sutes to bee made for me to my Lorde Chauncelor, oone, to knowe of hym whan he thought I sholde bee discharged of my three pledges, Scottes, oone uncle to th' Erle of Cassells, and twooe his brederne ; and to declare to my saide Lorde that syns ther beeing withe me, that is for oone hole yere and an half, theye have not received from my Lord of Cassells, ne from anie their freendes ther, towards the fynding of ther apparell, to the some of twentie powndes sterling ; so that I was constrayned to geve to them bothe cotes, and gownes, and oodre thinges. To this my saied Lorde answered, sayeng that th'Erle of Cassells dothe not remembre his honor,* and that it sholde be well doone that I sholde write therof to your good Lordeshippe, prayenge you to take some paynes to write to my Lord of Cassells herein.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. P. f. 73.

This is, therefore, my verie good Lorde, as entierlie as I can, to

Marquis of Dorset, and afterwards, meanly, to Adrian Stokes ; and Eleanor, to Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland. His fourth wife was Katherine, daughter and heir of William Lord Willughby of Eresby, by whom he had two sons, Henry and Charles, who succeeded to his titles, and died of the sweating sickness, on the same day, July 14, 1551.

The Duke died at Guildford in Surrey, August 24, 1545, and was buried in St. George's Chapel at Windsor.

* Lord Herbert's account of the Earl's conduct to his pledges (*See Kennett's Coll. Vol. II. 235.*) is contradicted in every instance by this and a former letter.

praie you to take some payne to addresse yo^r l^{res} to the saied Erle of Cassells, advertiseng hym what you heare, and that this toochethe his honor, forasmutche as theie bee so nyghe kynne to hym, and also pledges for hym, to see that they lacke no necessities: Oodre thinges besides apparell I am^e content to bestowe upon them, bothe for them selfs and their horses, at my charge, wiche, sondrie waies, by their beeing with me is not smalle; but my Lorde of Cassells muste provide for the reste, orells, the wynter com^eng on^e, they shall lacke manye thynges. My good Lord, I am^e so bolde of you to desier you to take this payne bicause you have ordre and waie to conveye l^{res} to the saied Erle at yo^r pleasure. And thus, my verie good Lorde, fare you hertelie well. From Cawod, the xxth of Auguste, 1544.

Yo^r Lordshipp's, hertelie assured,

EDOUARDE EBOR.*

*To my verie good Lord, my Lord
Lieutenante's good Lordshippe.*

* Edward Lee, third son of Richard Lee, of Delce Magna, near Rochester, an estate which remained in the family till the middle of the last century. His education, begun at Magdalen College, in Oxford, was compleated at Cambridge, where he took his last degrees, and soon after his removal from that university held the preferments of Archdeacon of Colchester, Prebendary of York and Salisbury, and Almoner to the King. He was employed by Henry in several important negotiations, particularly in an embassy to the Pope, at Bologna, on the nice subject of the marriage with Queen Katherine, and upon his return from this last was promoted to the Archbishopric of York, by a bull from Clement VII. dated October 30, 1531. He died September 13, aged 62, within one month after the date of this letter, and was buried in York Cathedral.

This prelate, who appears to have been a learned and ingenious man for the age in which he lived, distinguished himself in a contest with Erasmus, to whom he professed a bitter enmity. A catalogue of his writings is preserved by Wood, with a high character of him, translated from Polidor Vergil, who probably loved him better for his hatred to Erasmus than for his many good qualities.

N^o XXV.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER our most harty comēdaçons unto yo^r good Lordship. The Quene's Highnes having this night assured advertisment from the King's Ma^{tie}, by S^r Will^m Herbert, Knight, on of the Gentlemen of his Ma^{tie}'s Privie Chambr, that Bulloign* is now in t' hand and possession of his Ma^{tie}, w^out effusion of blood, not doubting but that this tyding will be joyfull to you, and all others there, hath willed us t' advertise your Lordship w^t spede of the same; to th' intent that your Lordship, yeving thanks to Almighty God, and causyng the lyke to be don by devout and generall expressions in all the townes and villages of those north pts, shuld also w^t spede signifie to all the Wardens of the Marches this great benefite of God, heaped upon us in such sort as we all ar most bounden to rendre most humble thanks unto him, and pray for the long continuance of our most puissant master, whom Almighty God long preserve.

Your Lordship shall also understand that yesterday a^rived here S^r Peter Mewtas, and Thom's Bishop, w^t a full declaraçon as well of th' incredible treason and falsehode of th' Erle of Glincarn†, and

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 147.

* Henry arrived at Calais on the 14th of July, in great splendour, having crossed the Channel in a vessel the sails of which were cloth of gold, and immediately sat down before Boulogne, which surrendered on the 14th of September. It was restored to the French in April 1550.

† The Earl of Glencairn had been sent to England in the preceding spring, to conclude a treaty of marriage between the infant Queen of Scots, and the young Prince, afterwards Edward VI. and had been induced to subscribe to certain articles, dictated by Henry, which were highly advantageous to the English interest in Scotland; but, on his return, finding a new arrangement of politics at home, he suddenly became an enemy to all that Monarch's measures. As

the M^r of Kilmawres, as also of all other ther p^cedinge in those p^tis; who war immediately despeched from hens to the King's Ma^{tie}'s town of Bulloign, to informe his Ma^{tie} of the same: And therefore it may lyke your Lordship to write to the Lord Wharton to stay any more sending or travayle for getting intelligence of that matter, assuring your Lordship that the like treason we think hath not ben hard of; and therfor yt shalbe necessary that your Lordship writ to all suche places in those p^ties wher any of the Scottishe hostages do now remayn, that speⁱall respect be had to the sure keping of them, and that suche annoyaunces be don, from tyme to tyme, to th'ennemies as may conveniently; in the doing wherof it shall in our opinion not be amysse that George Douglas be remembered, who hath not ben behind, for his p^te, to worke towards theis treasons. Thus fare yo^r good Lordship most hartely well.

From Oking, the xixth of Sept^r, 1544, late at night.

Yo^r Lordship's assured frends,

T. CANTUARIEN.

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cauncel.

THO. WESTM^R.

WILL^M PETRE.

*To o^r very good L^{ord} the Erle of
Shrewsbury, the King's Ma^{tie}'s
Lieutenant Gen^lall in the North.*

the breach of this contract immediately produced a war, and may be considered as the primary cause of continual disputes between the two nations during four successive reigns, it may not be improper to give a slight sketch of the state of affairs in Scotland at this precise period, as a general introduction to several succeeding papers, and to save the reader and myself the trouble of a number of notes which would otherwise be necessary.

James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, and David Beatoun, Cardinal, and Archbishop of St. Andrews, were at this time the most conspicuous, and perhaps the most different, public characters in that country. The Cardinal, presuming upon his long administration under James V. expected, after

N^o XXVI.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1544.

AFTER our right hartly commendations unto yo^r good Lordship. When, amongs other advtiments sent from yo^r Lordshipp to the Quene's Highness, yow sent certayn articles addressed unto yow from S^r Raphe Eure, concerning suche offers as have byn made unto hym by certayn Scottesmen inhabiting nyer the myddel Marches,

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume A.
fol. 149.

that Prince's death in 1542, to have been appointed Regent; but the nobility, who hated him for his haughtiness, and dreaded his great abilities because they had been frequently applied to evil purposes, determined unanimously in favour of Arran, a man whose virtues were calculated for private life, and whose presumptive right to the succession seems to have been his only recommendation to their choice. The first act, however, of Arran's government was spirited; at the instance of his Parliament, he imprisoned the Cardinal upon an accusation of his having forged the late King's will, and thus fixed him in an opposition to which his turbulent humour was naturally inclined. But this charge was never proved; Beatoun, after a short confinement, was released at the request of the Queen Dowager, under whose directions he had for some time headed the French party in Scotland; and, by a few strokes of a refined policy which had always distinguished him, aided by the intrigues of that Princess, turned the tide of popular favour to himself. The Regent, in the mean time, acted with a duplicity dictated rather by a timid spirit, than by any dishonest principle: engaged in an unpopular negotiation with the King of England for the marriage before mentioned; tempted by the splendid offers privately made by that Monarch, even of the separate sovereignty of a great part of Scotland; and awed, on the other hand, by the superior abilities and increasing power of his adversary, he concluded the treaty with Henry, and declared the Cardinal a traitor by proclamation; but within ten days after met the latter secretly, and gave himself up to the French interest. Beatoun soon after prevailed on him to make a public abjuration of the reformed religion, of which he was considered as the grand patron; and now, having enjoyed the most complete triumph over his imbecility, left Arran only the title of Regent, as an useful cloak for his own designs.

The Earl of Lenox, likewise a claimant of the succession, and therefore an avowed enemy to the Regent, had hitherto been a serviceable engine in the Cardinal's hands. By threatening to espouse this young nobleman's interests in opposition to those of Arran, he had terrified the latter into several concessions, and having obtained them, treated Lenox with contempt. The offended Earl immediately appeared in arms, at the head of a body of undisciplined reformers; but having suffered his opponents to raise troops while he listened to insidious offers of treaty, his men abandoned him, and he fled to England, and became a voluntary dependant on Henry, who received him with open arms. At this period a war was commenced in the usual manner, by the incursions of the English garrisons on the borders, and on the third of May, 1544, the Earl of Hertford entered Scotland with a powerful army.

subscribed w^t their hands, for the good obſervation wherof they war contentyd to leyve ſuche hostages as in the ſayd articles be expreſſyd at more lenght; your Lordſhipp ſhall underſtand thatt the King's Ma^{te}, having ſeen ther ſayd offers, hath comawndyd us for awnſwar to ſignifye unto yow, thatt except they wyll be contentyd to p̄mys to ſarve his Ma^{te} againſt all men, ſimply, w^tout reſtraynt of any p̄ticular mater, his Ma^{te} will nott accept the ſayd offers, nor grawnt to any abſtinence to bee given unto them: And, in caſe they ſhall be contentyd to p̄mys to ſarve his Ma^{te} againſt all men, in all matters, as they ſhall be comawnded, and do give in ſufficient hostages for p̄formaunce of the ſame, then his Highnes is contentyd thatt they ſhall be forborn, and ther hostages receyvyd accordingly.

We have alſo ſeen yo^r Lordſhipp's l^{res} of the xxviith of this p̄nt, and, w^t the ſame, the requests of the Lard of Buckleugh; in w^{ch} mater we think yo^r Lordſhipp hath very well reſolvdyd to grawnt now aſſurance, for it is nothing butt a practiſe for the ſaving of ther corn this harveſt tyme; unto the waſting wherof, and further annoyance of th' enemyes as occaſion may ſarve, it ſhall be well doon the Wardens have as good a reſpect as they may. And thus wee bydd yo^r Lordſhipp moſt hartely fare well.

From Elth̄m, the xxixth of Septemb.

Yo^r Lordſhipp's aſſured loving frynds,

T. CANTUARIEN.*

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cauncel.

THO. WESTM^R.

WILLM PETRE.

*To o^r verye good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewsberie,
the Kinge's Ma^{te}' Lieutenant Generall in the
North. Haſt poſt, haſt, haſt, w^t diligence.*

* Thomas Cranmer, Archbiſhop of Canterbury. He deſcended from a very ancient family,

N^o XXVII.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r most hartie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordship.
The King's Ma^{tie}, of whose good return into his Majestie's realme

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 153.

originally seated at Sotherton in Suffolk, and afterwards at a village called Aslacton, or Astacton, in Nottinghamshire, and was a son of Thomas Cranmer, by Agnes, daughter of Laurence Hatfield, of Willoughby, in that county. It is said that an accidental conversation with Doctor (afterwards Bishop) Fox, on Henry's intended divorce, introduced him to that Prince's notice, and it is certain that his first public service was to write in favour of that design. He afterwards accompanied the English Ambassador to Rome, where he had the pleasure of seeing his book presented to the Pope, and from thence proceeded to visit the Courts of France and Germany, arguing for the legality of the measure with so much success, that at his return the King appointed him to the Primacy, vacant by the death of Warham, in 1533. His acceptance of this exalted dignity was marked by curious circumstances: the Reformation was then rapidly advancing, and Cranmer, a principal instrument in it, could not be consecrated but by virtue of a bull from Rome, for the King's supremacy was not yet fully established; he therefore prudently submitted to the papal ratification, but at the same time subscribed an equivocal instrument, declaring that he should not think himself bound by the prescribed oaths to do any thing that might seem in his opinion to be against the laws of God or the King, against the government or prerogative. His future history is well known, and affords little variety, for his whole attention was fixed on one object: while Cromwell was employed in demolishing the fabric of the ancient religion, Cranmer, with a gentler hand, was raising the new one from its ruins. His favour with Henry shielded him from all the attacks that his public conduct had provoked in that reign, and, the popish party being at length terrified into silence, he proceeded through the next in prosecuting this great work with unwearied application; but, at Mary's accession, all its vengeance fell upon him; he was attainted of high treason, and, after a very long imprisonment, suffered death at the stake, in Oxford, March 21, 1556.

The principal faults in the conduct of this great, good, and wise Prelate, may be traced to that sweet and gentle temper which was the principal ornament to his character: it frequently degenerated into an effeminate softness, and betrayed him into inconsistencies. He divorced Anne Boleyn while he was pleading her cause with Henry; he accepted the Pope's appointment to the see of Canterbury, and at the same time denied his ecclesiastical supremacy; he signed the will of Edward VI. in favour of Lady Jane Grey, after declaring himself a steady friend to Mary's succession; and, finally, recanted those religious professions which had marked his public conduct, in the hope of prolonging an existence which he must have passed in disgrace and obscurity.

we doubt not you shalbe advertised before th' arrival of thies our l^{res}, having seen your l^{res} of the second of this instant, w^t suche other advertisements as you have addressed w^t the same, taketh not only this but all yo^r other p^{ceedings} in his Highnes' absence in most gracious pte. And, for aunswer to suche articles conteyning the credence of Thomas Gower as you sent w^t your said l^{res}, his Highnes hath comaunded us to signifie unto you that his Ma^{tie} is well pleased w^t the repayring of the blokehouse in the Holy Island;* and yf th' Erles of Anguishe and Huntley shall attempt to make any invasion into this his Highnes' realme, his Grac^s pleas^r is that your Lordship shall take order w^t the Wardens of all the Marches that (lerning first w^t what force the said Erles prepare to enter) they shall either w^t the force of his Ma^{tie}'s garrisons and other borderars, or calling a further ayde of the Bishopryche, and suche others as be bound to defend the borders, as the case shall requyre, set themselves in suche order as their force may be withstonden, and they repelled, w^t suche further annoyance as may conveniently ensue.

And, touching th' offers of the men of Coldingham; yf you shall p^{ceyve} that thies their offers be unfayned; and that ther be any meete place ther wherin a garrison may safely lye, and be victualled; and they shall also be contented to lay in sufficient hostag^s to s^{ve} truly against all men at his Ma^{tie}'s comaundm^t; his Highnes, in thies cases, is pleased t' accept their offers; and requireth you to consider in the mean tyme who may be in that case a mete capitayn to lye theire, and what nombr may suffice for the same. His Ma^{tie} is lykewyse pleased that suche other Scottishe gentlemen as offer themselves to come in, and will lye in sufficient hostag^s for doing

Cranmer is said to have married the niece of Osiander, a clergyman of Nuremberg; but no authentic record of this connection remains. The Journals, however, inform us, that a bill passed the Commons, March 9, 1562, for "the restoration in blood of Thomas and Margaret, children of the late Archbishop Cranmer."

* The ancient Lindisfarne, whose episcopal see was removed to Durham about the year 1000. It is a small island, six miles south of Berwick.

suche sarvice as shall on his Ma^{ty}'s behalf be appointed to them, shall also be receyved. And thus we bid your good Lordship most hartely well to fare. From Otford, the vith of Octob. 1544.

Yo^r good Lordship's assured loveng frends,

T. CANTUARIEN. THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.[†]
 THO. WESTM^{*} W. ESSEX.
 ANTONE BROWNE.[†] WILL'M PETRES.

*To o^r verie good Lord th' Erle of Sbrewsbury,
 the King's Ma^{ty}'s Lieuten^t Gen^ll of the
 North P^ties.*

* Thomas Thirleby, born at Cambridge, and bred in that university; an able civilian, employed in several embassies by Henry VIII. who appointed him to the newly-erected see of Westminster. He is said to have sold several of the estates belonging to his Bishopric, and, according to Dart, his dilapidations were so extravagant, that Edward VI. was obliged to dissolve it, because its revenues were no longer sufficient to maintain a Prelate; but his promotion to Norwich by that Prince tends to invalidate this account. Mary translated him to Ely; and the mildness of his conduct, during her persecution of the Protestants, secured him a quiet retreat in the following reign. He died at Lambeth, Aug. 26, 1570, and was buried there at the head of Bishop Tunstall. In making a grave for the burial of Archbishop Cornwallis, in March 1783, the body of Bishop Thirleby was discovered in its coffin, in a great measure undecayed, as was the cloathing. The corpse had a cap on its head, and a hat under its arm.

† SirAnthony Browne, K. G. and Master of the Horse; an old and faithful servant to the Crown, and one of the sixteen executors named in Henry's will. This gentleman, from whom the Viscounts Montague are descended, died May 6, 1548.

‡ Thomas Lord Wriothesley of Tichbourn, appointed Chancellor four months before the date of this letter. This nobleman sprung from an heraldic family; his grandfather and uncle having held the office of Garter King of Arms, and his father that of York Herald. He was born in London, and educated at Cambridge, and seems to have raised himself to the top of his profession by the practice of the law only, for his history is almost entirely confined to the courts: His conduct there was exemplary, and his attention to business so indefatigable, that once during his Chancellorship all causes were dispatched. He lived in retirement after the accession of Edward VI. being a zealous Papist, notwithstanding which he was advanced to the Earldom of Southampton; and dying in 1550, was buried in St. Andrew's church in Holborn. He married Anne, daughter and heir of William Cheyney, Esq. by whom he had three daughters, and a son, Henry, who succeeded him, and in whose grandson, Thomas Earl of Southampton, and Lord Treasurer, the titles became extinct: Rachel, one of the two coheirs of this Thomas, married the famous Lord William Russel, grandfather to the late Duke of Bedford, a considerable part of whose great estates were derived from that match.

N^o XXVIII.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume A.
fol. 161.

AFTER our right hartie comēdacons. The King's Ma^{te}, having seen and considered your l^{res} of the third of this instant, hath willed us, for aunswer, t'advertise your Lordship, first, touching suche annoyaunces as have byn lately don by the Scotts upon those sees; lyke as his Ma^{te} is very sory to hyre that any of his loving subjects shuld suffer any suche losse or hinderaunce, so his Ma^{te} doth sumwhat mervell that the merchaunts, and others, of Newcastle, and other ports and creks of those costs, who only do susteyn the great hinderaunce, and might w^t no great charge have p^{ro}vided for the same, have not all this yere manned forth, nor set to the sees, any vessels for defence of their own goods and traffique. Yf they had employed some p^{ar}te of their vessells to the warres for their own defencis, as his Ma^{te}'s subjects have don, and yet do, in sundry other p^{ar}ts, they shuld not only have escaped theis losses w^{ch} they now do susteyn, but also, by that meanes, have kept the sees open, and have continewed their occupieng, to th' honour of his Ma^{te}, and mucche to their own benefite: And, therefore, considering the great navie his Ma^{te} hath now upon the narrow sees, w^{ch} for sundry purposes may not be divided, his Ma^{te}'s ple^{as}or is that yo^r Lordship shall travayll w^t th' inhabitants of the ports and creks wⁱⁿ your commission, to do as other his Ma^{te}'s subjects have don all this yere, and yet do, in many other p^{ar}ts of the realme.

We assure you there ar at the lest, of the west p^{ar}ts, XII or XVI ships of warre abrode at their own adventures; who have gotten this yere

amongst them, as it is credibly reaped, not so little as x^l: The town of Rye hath all this yere had III or IIII vessells abroad for the warres, and gayned very moche by it: The men of Norff. and Suffolk have, during all this hering tyme, set furth vessels of their own for the wasting of the fysheries: And your Lordship must consider it wilbe over burdenous, and almost impossible, that the King's Ma^{te} should set to the sees shipps to defend all p^{ts} of the realme, and kepe the narrow sees w^t all; and, seeing others have don, and do, as we have heretofore writen, wherby they fynd lucre, and yet kepe the sees open for ther traffique, you shall declare to those w^tin your commission that they shall shewe themselves loving subjects to his Ma^{tie}, to take such order as the lyke may be don amongst them as is don in other p^{ts} of the realme; wherunto those of Newcastle are moche more bounden in reason than others, bycause they ar not charged w^t the paymente of subsidies and xv^{ts}, wherw^t other his Ma^{te}'s subjects be charged; and yet, neverthelesse, have for their owne comoditie don, and yet do, as we have hertofore writen.

And where you desire to know his Ma^{te}'s pleas^r touching th' hostages; we have hertofore signified his Highnes pleas^r unto you for the bestowing of them in suche places as shuld be thought to you most conveinient; and, for the charges of their fynding, we think his Ma^{te} hath not before thies warres byn charged w^t any other hostagis in case lyke: and yet his Ma^{te}'s pleaso^r is that your Lordship shall, for more certen knowlege, fully examyn what hath byn used in case lyke before this warre; and yf his Ma^{te} hath byn charged w^t the fynding of such hostagis in tyme past, uppon advertisment from you his Ma^{te} will appoint order to be taken for thies also accordingly; and requireth your Lordship to write to S^r Raff Eure, to cause thies men which have now given thies hostages to be doing annoyaunces from tyme to tyme.

And, touching the trompetor of th' Erle of Lynoux, the King's Ma^{te} taketh in very good p^{te} your staying of him; for the trouthe is

he stale away from the said Erle; and therfor his Ma^{te} requireth your Lordship to take order for the sending of him hither. And thus fare your good Lordship right hartely well.

From Westm^r, the vith of Novembr, 1544.

Your good Lordship's assured frends,

T. CANTUARIEN.	THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cauncel.	T. NORFFOLK.
J. RUSSELL.*	W. ESSEX.†	ANTONE BROWNE.
ANTONY WYNGFELD.†	THO. WESTM ^R .	WILLM PETRE.

*To o^r very good Lord th' Erle of Shrewsbury,
the King's Ma^{te}'s Lieutenant General in the
North. Hast post, bast, bast w^t all dili-
gence possible.*

* John Lord Russell of Cheyneys, Lord Admiral, and Lord Privy Seal. He was created Earl of Bedford in the next reign, and died in 1554.

† Sir Anthony Wingfield, eldest son of Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham in Suffolk, Knight, by Anne, daughter of John Tuchet, third Lord Audley. If the account given of this gentleman in the Irish peerages (*Art. Visc^t Powercourt*) may be depended on, he must have lived to an extreme old age; for they state him to have been one of the persons appointed to receive the order of the Bath at the intended coronation of Edward V. in 1483, and a Privy Counsellor to Edward VI. who succeeded not to the throne till 1547. Passing over, however, what may be esteemed doubtful, thus much is clear. That he was one of the knights made by Henry VIII. after the affair of Theroüenne, and was Comptroller of the Household in 1541, for on the eighth of May in that year he was installed a Knight of the Garter by that denomination. He was afterwards Vicechamberlain, and Captain of the Guard, and was one of the executors of the King's last will. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir George Vere, sister and co-heir to John, fourteenth Earl of Oxford, and left five sons; Sir Robert, who continued the line of Letheringham; Charles and Anthony, who died unmarried; Henry and Richard.

† William Par, son and heir of Sir Thomas Par of Kendal, by Maud, daughter of Sir Thomas Greene, of Green's Norton in . Henry, upon his marriage to this gentleman's sister, created him Baron Par of Kendal, and soon after revived in him the Earldom of Essex, in consequence of his having taken to wife Anne Bourchier, daughter and sole heir of Henry, the last Earl of that ancient family. In the 4th of Edward VI. he was constituted Lord Great Chamberlain for life, and the next year was sent to invest the King of France with the order of the Garter, having previously been created Marquis of Northampton. He was attainted, and condemned to die, in the beginning of the following reign for supporting the title of Jane Grey: The Queen, however, remitted the more severe parts of his sentence, notwithstanding he had actually appeared in arms with the Duke of Northumberland, to oppose her adherents in Suffolk; and contented herself with suspending

N^o XXIX.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER our right hartly comēdacons to yo^r good Lordshipp. The King's Ma^{te} hath seen your l^{res} of the xixth of this instant: And, touching the keping of Coldingham,* his Highnes thinketh it a very mete place to be kept, if it were possible to have the same fortiefied; and, therefore, beeng desirous to have as moch doon that waye as maye be devised, hath p^{ntly} sent downe in post his Ma^{te}'s s^{vaunt} Archan, an Italyon, to considre and view the said place, w^t whom his Highnes requireth you t' appoynte the M^r Carpenter and M^r Mason of Barwikk to joyne for that purpose: And, if it be thought, uppon the view and considera^{on} therof, that it maye be kepte, or in shorte tyme made tenable, his Ma^{te} wold have a garryson lefte there, and as much doone for the fortiefieng and keping therof as shall or maye be doon possibly; and if, uppon a good considera^{on}, it shalbe thought unmete to be kepte, or fortiefied, then his Ma^{te} wold have the sayd hold holly raised, and utterly destroyed, and so left without any garryson to kepe the same.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 165.

his titles, which were restored by Elizabeth at her coronation. The latter Princess gave him the order of the Garter, chose him of her Privy Council, and a Commissioner for reforming the liturgy. He died in 1571, and was buried in the collegiate church of Warwick, having been thrice married; first, as hath been said, to Anne Bouchier; secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of George Brook Lord Cobham; and, thirdly, to Helen Suavenburgh, a Swede; but leaving no issue by either, Henry Earl of Pembroke, his sister's son, became his heir.

The proceedings of parliament with regard to this nobleman's two former wives are worthy of observation, as they strongly characterize the temper of the time in which he lived. Having been divorced from Anne, whose children were bastardised by the same act, he procured a second bill, which strengthened the former by confirming his second marriage; this passed in April 1549: But Mary's first parliament, anxious to prove its loyalty, though by the most unjustifiable vengeance against her enemies, re-legitimated the issue of the first match, and repealing the act in favour of the second, declared it void.

* An abbey on the borders, lately garrisoned by Sir Ralph Eure and Sir Bryan Layton.

And, for aunswere to the Lards of Ceffourthe's and Farnehurst's * I^{res}, his Ma^{te} is pleased that a post be layed at Jedworth; † and that the sayd Farnehurst and Ceffourthe's s̄vaunts, by ordre taken by your Lordship and Counsail, have libertye to goo and passe to and fro as shal be thought good to yo^r Lordship: And, where they desire to be supported w^t men and money for their defence, and annoyaunce of their enemyes, his Ma^{te} is also contented that you shal signefie unto them, w^t as good words as you shall thinke good, that his Ma^{te} will see them ayded and supported w^t men, from tyme to tyme as their nede shal requyre; and is also contented that you do, for the tyme, bestowe fowre hundrethe crownes betwen them, for the relief and entreteynment of such as do joyne w^t them in the service of his Ma^{te}; w^t furthr p̄mission, that as his Ma^{te} shal see a more certayn declarac̄on of ther trouth and loyall p̄ceding, soo shal they not fayle to be holpen w^t money; and, as you shal p̄ceyve them t'employe in the first moneth the fowre hundreth crownes nowe ordered to be gyven, so his Ma^{te} is pleased you contynue the same for one other monethe, and further, if you shall see their deserving accordingly. Thus fare yo^r good Lordship right hartely well.

From Westm^r, the xxiith of Novemb^r, 1544.

Your good Lordshippe's assured frends,

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.

J. RUSSELL.

ANTONE BROWNE.

RYCHARD RYCHE. §

WILLM PETRE. ‡

JOHN BAKERE.

*To or very good Lord th' Erle of Shrewsbury, the
King's Ma^{te}'s Lieutenant General in the North.*

* The Kers of Ceffourth and Fernihast. The Duke of Roxburgh is descended from the former, and the Marquis of Lothian from the latter.

† Or Jedburgh; a town 33 miles south east of Edinburgh.

‡ Sir William Petre, a principal secretary of state in this and the three following reigns. He was a wise man, and a pliant courtier, and left a great estate, derived from various grants of abbey lands. He died January 13, 1571, and his only son, John, was created a Baron by James I.

§ Sir Richard Rich, Knight, at this time Solicitor General, and afterwards Lord Chancellor.

N^o XXX.*Sir WILLIAM EURE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASE it yo^r good Lordship to be adv^tised, according to yo^r writinge, I did send w^t Archen (the King's Ma^{te}'s sv^aunt) S^r George Bowes, my sonne Henry, w^t the garrison, to conduct him to Coldingham; and was there all Sondag, and come home at nyght; and in the said Coldingham is S^r George Bowes petye Capytaine, and a hundreth w^t him, w^t certain guⁿners of the towne of Berwik, and tenne Irishe men w^t half haycks.* The said Archen hath written a l^re unto yo^r Lordship of all his advise, which he did shewe unto me;

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 173.

Lloyd, in his *State Worthies*, tells us that this gentleman could not but be preferred, being "so richly descended, and nobly allied, as to shew at court, upon his first appearance, sixty "noblemen and knights of his relation, and a hundred and fifty thousand pounds a year revenue among his friends:" The truth, however, is that he was the son of Richard Rich, whose father was a citizen and mercer of London, by a daughter of ----- Dingley. He was bred to his profession in the Middle Temple, and was successively appointed Chirographer of the Common Pleas, Attorney General in Wales, Solicitor to the King, and Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations. His servile compliance with the worst measures of this reign, joined to an affected zeal for the Reformation, first recommended him to Henry's favour; and his infamous disclosure of a private conversation with Sir Thomas More, which cost that great man his life, fixed him in it: Lees Abbey in Essex, with its noble demesne, became his share of the general spoil, and the King named him one of his executors. Early in the next reign, having attached himself to the Duke of Somerset, he was appointed Chancellor, and on the 17th of February 1547, was created Baron Rich of Lees; but foreseeing the Protector's fall, and dreading the consequences of a letter by which he had communicated to that nobleman the hostile measures that had been agitated against him in the council, and which by chance had fallen into the hands of the Duke of Norfolk, who sided with the opposite party, he prudently resigned the seals, and retiring to the country for the remainder of his life, died there in 1566. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Jenkes, a grocer of London, by whom he had three sons and nine daughters; and was succeeded by Robert, the eldest, from whom the Earls of Warwick and Holland, now extinct, descended.

* Haques were hand guns of a peculiar make; (see Statutes, 33 H. VIII. and 2 and 3 E. VI.) the half haque, or hayck, was doubtless a shorter piece of the same construction.

and the said Archen, and S^r George Bowes, sayeth unto me those that ar in Coldingham will kepe it fortye houres, if the Scotts shulde bringe two canons to them.

My Lord, my sonne S^r Raff did come unto me this morning, and all those of his wardenrye cumeth after as hastily as they maye. There is cumed to Du^{bar}, and ner there abouts, the Govⁿor of Scotlande, th' Erle Bothwell, th' Erle of Crayford, th' Erle of Glen-carne, the Lorde Ruffen, the Lord Seton, S^r George Douglas, and others, Lords and Lards, and is there yet, and sayeth they do tary of the Cardinall, th' Erles of Angus and Argile; and therupon (there cumyng) to set forwarde to Coldingham, and either to have it, or to fight for the same: And, if the Scotts come over the Peathes* at Douglas to morowe, my sonne and I shall set forwards towards them. I did sende S^r Bryan Layton† this Monday, before day, to searche Douglas Peathes for there in cumyng, and likewise I shall send furthe this nyght an other cūpany to viewe and se them at their in cumyng; and further of the Scott's p^{re}cedings and ours I shall adv^{is}e yo^r Lordship therof w^{it} diligence. My Lord, if they come not forward betwene this and Wenesday at none, then my son and I think rather they will take some other purpose then to come to Coldingham.‡ And thus et c.

From Berwik, the furst of Decembre.

* Sir John Hayward, in his large account of the battle of Musselborough, mentions "a valley, stretching towards the sea, six miles in length, about twenty score in breadth above, and five score in the bottom, wherein runs a little river: The banks are so steep on either side that the passage is not direct, but by paths leading slopewise, which being many, the place is thereupon called the *Peathes*."

† He was soon after killed at Melross.

‡ The Regent, attended by the noblemen mentioned in this letter, and with an army of 8000 men, proceeded to Coldingham, according to Sir William's expectation; but had scarcely opened his batteries when he suddenly retreated, as it were panic-struck, to Dunbar. He alleged in excuse that he had discovered a mutinous disposition among his troops, but the fault was generally ascribed to his own effeminate disposition.

Post script; my son dothe send yo^r Lordship a l^{re} of such newes
as he hath obteyned.

Yo^r Lordship's at comãdmt,

WILL^m EURE.

*To the right honorable and my veray good Lord
th^e Erle of Shrewesbury, the King's Ma^{te}
Lieuten^t General in the North Parties.*

N^o XXXI.

Sir THOMAS HOLCROFT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*
1544.

PLESITHE yo^r Lordshipe to be adv^tised that, where the Kyng's
Ma^{te} hathe comaunded me to see my Lorde of Lynnyx cōveyed to
Carlyl, and there to remayn withe him till his Gra^cs pleas^r be fer-
thar knowen; and also his Highnes pleas^r was, yo^r Lordshipe be-
inge nere the waye, my sayed Lord of Lynnyx shulde speake w^t yo^r
Lordshipe, and so make yo^r Lordshipe pryvie to his directions; for-
asmuch as yo^r Lordshipe is past ferther into the Northe, and my
sayed Lorde of Lynnyx is wery, and can nott be well served of
horsys, his Lordshipe entendethe to go the next waye to Carlyl.
His Lordshipe hathe written unto yo^r Lordshipe, and sent also the
copie of his instructions; and, forasmoche as I am comãunded by
the King's Ma^{te}'s counsayle, I shall nott parte from him, but be pry-
vie to all his p^{re}cedings.

And also M^r Secretary Pagett comãunded me to go w^t spede, and
wolde nott suffer me to tary to receyve any money, but sayed to me

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 199.

he wolde writte to yo^r Lordshipe to take order to see money deliv^d to me here; that is to say xx^s by the daye, from the tyme I parted from the King's Ma^{te}, whiche was the ixth of Decēber, untill suche tyme I com to his Ma^{te} agayne; desyring yo^r Lordshipe I may be advertised of yo^r Lordshipe's pleas^r herein. And thus, beseching Gode to send yo^r Lordshipe goode helthe, w^t encrease of honor.

(From Dorton the xvith of Decēber)

Your Lordshipe's to comāunde,

THO. HOLCROFT.*

*To the right honorable the Erle of Sberysbury,
the King's Ma^{te}'s Lieutenant Generall in the
North Partyes.*

* Sir Thomas Holcroft, of the Vale Royal, son of John Holcroft, of Holcroft in Cheshire. This gentleman, who had been chiefly employed in military services in this reign, held the office of Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster under Edward VI. and fell with the Protector, (*see papers of June, 1551*) to whom he was firmly attached. Mary, who in her first promotions forgot none of Northumberland's enemies, gave him the post of Knight Marshal, in which his noble conduct to Doctor Sandys, afterwards Archbishop of York, who had been committed to his custody by Gardiner, is celebrated by Fox, and others. He married Julian, daughter and heir of Nicholas Jennings, Alderman of London; by whom he had issue Isabel, wife of Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland; and Thomas, who married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Fitton, of Gosworth; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir William Reyner, of Overton Longville in Huntingdonshire; which lady surviving him, married Henry Talbot, third son of George sixth Earl of Shrewsbury: The last edition of Collins's peerage erroneously transposes her two husbands. A branch of Sir Thomas Holcroft's family was settled in Hampshire, and had certain estates in Wilts, in 1623.

N^o XXXII.

HENRY R.*

Instruccions geven by the King's Ma^{te} to his right trusty and right welbiloved Cousin, the Erle of Shrewsbury; his trusty and welbiloved s^vaunts Syr James Folgeam, Syr George Gresley, Knights; and to others, his Ma^{te}'s Commissioners wⁱn his Countie of Derby, for the purpose ensuing.

FIRST, where his Ma^{te}, upon sundrie greate and urgent considerations, towching his p^{er}sonne, and t^{he} hole state of this his Gra^{ce}'s realme, sum sp^{eci}alties whereof shalbe towched hereafter, hath, by the delib^{er}at advise of his Highnes Counsaile, resolved to require at this p^{re}nt a loving contribution of suche his moost loving and obedient subjects as may, and will, gladely streine themselves, both to gratifie his Ma^{te} and to bere p^{ar}te of the com^{on} burdeine whiche must be susteined for their owne defence and suretie; having a sp^{eci}all trust and confidence in the fidelitie, wisdom, and circumspecc^{on} of the forsaide Commissioners, his Ma^{te} hath appointed the same to be his Commissioners for the practising of the said loving contribution in the countie of Derby; and, therfor, his moost gratiouse pleasour is that the said Commissioners, im^{me}diately upon the receipt of suche l^{et}res, instrucc^{ions}, co^mmission, and writings, as be prepared for their proceeding in the same, shall, w^{it} all convenient diligence, travaile for the gr^{unt} and levieng of the saide loving contribution, in man^{er} and forme following.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 215.

* Done with a stamp cut in imitation of the King's signature. He was now so inactive, through extreme corpulency and other infirmities, that it gave him great trouble to write, and he soon after became incapable of applying the stamp with his own hand.

First, the saide Commissioners, assembling themselves together, shall peruse thies instruccions, w^t the boke of the names of diverse p^rsonnes, wⁱn the limits of that shire, which be thought mete to be contributors; w^t the rates also of their lands, and substaunce, as they were taxed at the last subsidie: And, for the conducing of their charge to the better affecte, according to his Ma^{te}'s expecta^con, they shall first com to gether, w^t suche as they shall thincke mete, and, after aparte deviding themselves by twoo and twoo, they shall comen w^t the rest, that is to say everie of them with suche men as wⁱ whome they be best acquainted, or canne by eny other meane induce to an honeste conformitie; to th' intent they may the more certainly proceade wⁱ them, and the better to induce them to be franke, and loving herin as apperteinethe: And his Ma^{tie} is pleased, yf they shall perceive that eny of the personnes contained in the saide boke of names and taxa^con for the subsidie be sithens that tyme notablie decayed, they shall, by their discretions, either take that which they, being so decayed, may reasonable bere, or clerely dyssmysse them at theire discretions; having regarde that yf eny be left out of the boke sent unto them herewith, suche as were mete to be contributors, they shall entre them among th' other after their estima^con, or as they were last taxed, to th' entent they maye in this contribu^con bere wⁱ their neighbo^rs accordinglie. And, to the entent the said Com^rissioners maie the bettre and more certainly knowe how to proceade, and wⁱ whome to treat in this matier, his Ma^{tie} doth them understande* that, minding of his clemencie and goodnes to have the said contribu^con levied of suche his good and loving subjectes as maie conveniētlie bere it, his Grac^s pleas^r is they shall presse no man t' advaunce eny thing onles he maie dispende in lands, fees, and offici^s, fortie shillings by the yere, and up warde; or that they shall thincke him worthe in goods fyvetene pounds, the best to be taken

* i. e. Doth inform them.

for his Ma^{tie}. And, to instructe them after what rate they shall require it; albeit his Highnes doubteth not but his said Commissioners will endeavor themselves t'advnce this contribu^{cion} to as good a somme as the p^{nt} necessitie requireth, yet his Ma^{tie} and his Counsaile have thought that the lest rate that canne convenientlie be made, to levie eny thing at all to the p^{pose} aforsaide, is of x^{ls} land, and upwarde, foure pence of the pounce in everie monethe, for the space of fyve monethes next ensuinge; and of everie pounce of xv^{ls} and upwarde in movable goods, twoo pence eche monethe for the space of fyve monethes next ensuinge; the first paiment of the grote of everie pounce in lands, and twoo pence of everie pounce in goods, to be levied, and paied at London before the later ende of June next ensuing; the seconde, before the later ende of July next following; the thirde, before the later ende of August next comyng; the fourthe, before the later ende of Septembr next to ensue; and the fifte, before the later ende of Octobre next after that; whiche termes of paiment (considered with the smalnes of the somme, being everie monethe but oon grote in landes, and twoo pence of movable goods every monethe) is so easy as no good subject canne refuse the same.

And thus being determined amongs themselves for the maner of their proceadings, the setting fourthe of the considera^{cons}, and all other honest and reasonable meanes to be used for th'inducement of them w^t whome they shall treat; and appointinge suche plac^s for their proceading as they shall thincke moost convenient; the same shall, w^{out} any protracte of tyme, sende for suche men, of the rates and values aforesaid; first, unto them as be of the best value, and, after, consequently, to sende for th'others of lower value; so that, as nere as they cann, they send for those last which be of the lest value; forseing, also, that they send not at one tyme for above tenne or twelve; and yet, all ther comminge, com^{en} not but w ^{every} one aparte, lest, comminge a nombr^r together, sum oon unreasonable man, amongs so many, forgetting his dutie towards God, his Sove-

reigne Lorde, and his contrey, may go about by his malicious forwardnes to seduce all the rest, be they never so well disposed. And, at their commyng unto the said Commissioners, calling everie man apart, they shall signifie unto him that where the King's Ma^{tie}, being uppon a mooste juste ground and quarell intred in warres against our auncient ennemye the Frenche King, hath, by Godde's favor and healpe, in his owne personne victoriously conquered the towne of Bulloyghne, and the countrey therabout (verie muche com̄odious and necessarie, as well for the more strenght of Calaice as also for the maynteining of the free passage over the narrow sees) to the greate suretie of the realme, with the honor, fame, and estimaçon of the same, for the defence wherof, and of his reputaçon and honor, his Ma^{tie} hath greatly consumed his owne treaso^r and revennēs, beside suche somēs as his good and loving subjects have liberally geven and paied toward the same; so it is that now being of late an overture made for peac̄ to be componed betwene his Highnes and the said Frenche King, for which purpose there have certeine Commissioners mett beyond the sees for bothe p̄ties, the King's Ma^{tie}, desierous of the good, quiet, and repose of his loving subjectes in peac̄, hath been content, for the good of peac̄, and that might ensue thereby, to set a part all private respects that might hindre the said peace; and offred, therfor, suche conditions for agrement to the same as th' honor and suretie of this realme, with the piece of the same, do necessarily require; wherin his Highnes, nevertheles, hathe condescended to suche decrees, so base and mean, as it is to be thought no loving subject coulde endure his Ma^{tie} shuld agree to eny lowre. And forasmoche as his Highnes verely trusteth that like as his Ma^{tie}, seeing apparaunce of habilitie to defend and annoy th' ennemye, wherw^t to bring him to conformitie, is content to spende th' uttermost of his substaunce in so just a quarell, so his loving subjects wolde gladlie healpe w^t sum liberall contribution towarde the mayntēnce of an imminent charge for a tyme, the same to be divided in

suche severall payments as it may be by them the more easely paied, and yet syrve the purpose, and relieve the p̄nt necessitie, hath therfor comāunded you to travaile w̄ them, together and apart, for the p̄nt ayde, by way of a loving contribution after the rates aforesaid, to be paied in fyve several payments as is before declared; not doubting but ev̄y good Englishman will more regarde the defence of his natural countrey, his wief, and children, w^t the honor and suretie of this realme, thenne eny small porcion of his goods and substaunce; and, therfor, hath willed you to send for him, and them, and to require some porcion of money, by waie of a loving contribution, as his, or their, honest hart canne be content to forbear in so greate a cace: And so, (using them withe good wordes before written, and other to that sense, uttred in a gentle and aimable 'havor, wherby to allure them to knowe their duetie as apperteyneth) finally to bring them to the paiment of a contribucon after the rate aforesaid; and so appoint them to make payment therof, w^tout faile, to t^r handes of suche a oon as they shall have appointed spially for the receipte of the money to be levied within their commission; and then, declaring what displesor might ensue of the disappointment of the paiment required at the day, to dismisse him w̄ thanks, in good sorte; and therw^t require everie of them, in cace they shall here eny man talke of the said contribucon, that they will give honest advice therin, and healpe by their good counsaile t^r advaunce the same as muche as they canne; and, yf they here eny man talke to the contrarye, to give warning to the Commissioners thereof, that he maie be reformed to good ordre, and knowleage of the dutie of a good subject.

And yf eny personne whome the Commissioners shall thincke mete t^r advnce sumewhat to this contribution shall nevertheles stand, and utterly refuse to condescend unto y^e same, uppon allegacon of povertie, or other pretence which the said Comissioners shall not thinke by their discreations mete to be accepted and allowed; the

same Commissioners shall in that cace, over and besides the perswasions before specified, use their wisdomes by other good advises, and remembraunce of things that maie in any wise towche the partie (if eny suche be) and by the note of ingratitude that maie follow of it, as they shall thincke may best conduce and frame the same to an honest conformitie; and yf all that will not syrve to draw him to sum reason, and honest consideracons of his duetie, thenne shall they charge him uppon his allegiaunce to kepe secrete what hath been saied unto him, and what aunswer he hath made unto it, and also to be fourthcom̃ing yf he shalbe called for; and so, noting his name, they shall com̃aunde him t' appere, at day and tyme convenient, before the Counsaile, unto whom they shall make certificate against that day of his bihavor and their proceadings w̃ him; and theruppon to com̃aunde hym for that tyme to returne to his house, and so passe him over in suche a scilence as he be no impeachment or yll example to the rest who wilbe more tractable, and frame themselves to the consideracon of things as apperteyneth.

And his Ma^{tie}'s pleasor is that the said Commissioners shall appointe such oon or twoo substantiall personnes of the same shire to receive the money growing of the saide contribution, as maie dispende in landes xx^l by yere, or ells be worthe in movable goods v^c m̃ks; to whome they shall deliver a bok, or rolle, indented, and interchaungeably subscribed w̃ their hands and the hands of the collectors, conteyning the names of all suche as be contributors to the saide contribution, w̃ a titlyng upon eṽy manne's hed of suche money as he hathe agreed to paye; which personnes, so appointed to be collectors, shall after deliver the money which they do receive againe to S^r Edmund Peckham, Knight, Coferer of the King's Ma^{tie}'s Householde, generall receivor appointed for the said contribution; w̃ a boke, or rolle, to be indented betwē him and the said S^r Edmund, of eṽy manne's name and som̃e (totted on his hed) which hath paied the same; and the said S^r Edmund shall allow to

eṽy suche personne for the collection, and portage of the said money to London, the some of twoo pence of the pound for eṽy monethe's payment: And, further, his Ma^{tie}'s pleasor is that the saide Commissioners shall sende and deliver unto the saide Sr Edmund Peckham, the boks, and rolles, indented between them and the collectors of their shires w̃in their comission, before the xxth day of June next com̃ing, to th' intent it may appere unto him what eṽy collector is charged w̃all.

And, forasmuche as his Highnes doubteth not but that his good subjects of the clergie will declare no les their good will towardes his Ma^{tie} in this cace then the reste, of his lay subjects, his Highnes' pleasure is, also, that the saide Commissionors shall travaile and proceade onely w̃ suche of them, upon the consideracons aforsaid, as have promotion in the precincte of the commission of the yerely value of tenne pounds, and upwards, after the rate and value of the lande; that is to say IIII^d for eṽy pound; or, of the movable goods above xv^s, twoo pence for eṽy pound; the best to be taken for the King for every of the saide fyve monethes.

Provided alwaie that ye extende not this contribution to suche as be houshold syrvaunts, onles the same have p̃petuall livings, or fees for terme of lief, besides his syrvice, to the some of x^s aforsaide; or to be howsholders, and have above, in his movable goods, xv^s: In which cace (that is to say yf the syrvyingman have lands, fees, or offices, above x^s, beside his syrvice; or be a howsholder, and also have goods movable above xv^s) the same shalbe allotted to the saide contribution as afore, amongs other, w̃out excuse, or allegacon of syrvice.

N^o XXXIII.

F R A G M E N T.

Indorsed "Copie of the KING's L^{re} to the Lord WHARTON."

1544.

BY THE KING.

Right trustie and welbeloved,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 195.

WE grete you well; and late youe witt, that considering the being there in those parties of th' Erle of Lenenox* shuld moche more conferre to the advncement of our affaires thenne to lye here to no purpose; and, taking occasion at a messaige lately sent unto him from th' Erle of Angwishe, the copie whereof youe shall receave heirinlosed; we have thought good to addresse him to Carlisle, to remayn there with youe upon the bordrs, and in his company Sr Thom's Holcroft, and Thom's Bishop; to th'entent he might have the bettre occasion to practise with the Scotts, and either to fynd the meanes that we maye gett the yonge Princesse into our handes, or ells, by conferenc's and devisings with them, to entre a jelausye in the heades of the Governour, and others, and so to sowe devision amongs them; or, at the leest, to gett intelligence of their doings. He hath a memoriall of his proceedings, whereunto, and the

* Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lenox, as hath been observed, had lately placed himself under the King's protection, to whose interests he was now entirely bound by his recent marriage with that Prince's niece, Margaret Douglas, daughter of Archibald Earl of Angus, by Margaret, daughter of Henry VII. He was sent into Scotland in August, this year, with twelve or fourteen ships, and six hundred men, under the observation, however, of some trusty persons; having in June preceding signed a secret convention with Henry, which may be found in the *Fœdera*, and which is strongly illustrative of that Monarch's designs with regard to Scotland.

rest of his deling, we doubte not butt he will (and so he is appointed to) make youe pryvey from tyme to tyme, and, semblably, to our right trustie and right welbeloved Counsuillor th' Erle of Shrewesbury, our Lieutenante; unto whome also our pleasr is youe shall write what youe shall here and knowe in this behaulfe: Preying youe to use the said Erle for the tyme of his being there in suche sorte as to his degre apperteigneth: He is a gentle gentelman, wise, and of good coorage, and we have good hope that he will, for his parte, againe use himself towardes us accordingly.

We have bene from tyme to tyme advertised from our said Lieutenante of your wise and discrete procedings in those parties, moche to our contentaçon, and geve unto youe our hartie thanks for the same; assuring youe that we will kepe them in our remembrance, to yo^r comfort, accordingly.

Signifying further unto youe that o^r pleasr is that our said s^rvaunt, S^r Thom's Holcroft, shalbe made p^rvey to all things concernyng the proceeding eyther of the sayd Erle or of o^r sayd s^rvaunt Thom's Bishop. Likewise we have appoynted them her to do in that behaulf.—

N^o XXXIV.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER our right harty comendaçons to yo^r good Lordship. Where thies berere, Thom's Scarden, and John Stoddar, the King's Ma^{te}'s bowyer and fletcher, doo presently repayre into those pties for the putting in ordre of the bowes and arrowes aswell at Barwike

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 239.

as other places theire ; and, for their helpe, have also wth them three other bowyers, and five fletchers; your Lordship shall understand that we have here delyv'd unto them conduite money, and also wages for oon moneth, to begynne at their aryval, afre the rate following; that is to saye, the sayd Scarden and Stoddar at xii^d by the daye; and evy of the said fletchers and bowyers viii^d by the daye; preying yo^r Lordship to take ordre for continuance of their wages after the rate aforsayd, when the said moneth shalbe expired, for the tyme of their beeng their accordingly. And thus fare yo^r good Lordship right hartely well.

From Baynerd'scastell, the xxiith of Januarye, 1544.

Yo^r good Lordship's assured loving freends,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel. CHARLYS SUFFOLK.
THO. WESTM^R. WILL'M PAGET.

*To o^r very good Lord th' Erle of Shrewsberye,
the King's Mate's Lieutenant Genall in the
North.*

N^o XXXV.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 247.

AFTER o^r right harty comendacons to yo^r good Lordshipp, thes shalbe to signifie unto the same, that the King's Highnes sendith at this p^{nt} the bearer herof, S^r Richard Lee, Knight; and in his company Antonio de Bergoma, and John Thomas Scala, Italians, expert men in the skill of fortifying, to view the state of Tynnmouth, and to sett in hand with such works as shalbe thought neces-

sary for the assuraunce and strengthning of the same: Abought the which purpose, in cace the said S^r Richard Lee shall thinke nedefull any somes of money to be disbursed owt of hand, his Ma^{te} prayeth yo^r Lordshipp to take ordre, for the begynning, that the said somes maye be layed owte by M^r Sadlair, untill such tyme as, upon th'advertisement from yo^r Lordshipp of the p^misses, more mony may be sent thither with all spede, for the said effect accordingly. And thus we bydd yo^r good Lordshipp right hartely well to fare.

From Baynard's Castell, the xxviith of January, 1544.

Your Lordshipp's assured loving frends,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.

JOHN GAGE.

To our very good Lord th' Erle of Shrewsbury.

Lord Lieutenant of the North.

N^o XXXVI.

Post scripta.* We send herwith a l^{re} to be conveyed w^t diligence to the Warden of the Myddle M^{ch}es, by the continents wherof yo^r Lordshippe may p^{ce}yve o^r p^{ce}dings w^t one Rede, an Alderman of London, who repayrith down thither to s^rve in those p^{tes}; praying yo^r Lordship, at his passing by youe, northwardes, to make

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 253.

* To a long letter, containing no other matter of importance, from the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. It is dated Jan. 27, 1544, and inclosed the curious epistle which follows it.

hym as straunge cowntenance as the lett^r appoynteth hym
straunge s^rvye, for a man of that sort.

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel. CHARLES SUFFOLK. WILLM PAGET.

Indorsed, "Coppie of the Lettre to S^r RAUFE EVRE." 1544.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 255.

AFTER o^r right harty comendacons. Wheras the King's High-
nes, being burdyned, as yow knowe, with the inestimable charge of
his warres, (which his Grace hath prosperously folowed, the space
allmoost of oon hole yere and must p^rforce, for the necessary de-
fence of the realme, therin contynew it is not knowen how long)
hath, for the mayntaynaunce therof, requyred lately a contribution
by waye of benevolence of his Highnes' loving subgects; and be-
gan th' execution therof, first, with us of his Grac's Counsaile,
whome his Ma^{tie}, according unto o^r moost bounden dewties, founde
in such conformitie as we trust was to his Grac's contentacon; and
from us proceding unto the citezens of London, found them also,
upon such declaracon as was made unto them of the necessitie of
the thyng, as honestly enclyned, to th' uttermost of their powers,
as they saw the request to be grownded upon most reasonable
cawses; onely oon ther was, named Richard Reed, an Aldreman of
London, the said citie, who (notwithsanding bothe such necessarye
p^rswasions and delaracons as for the purpose at great lengthe were
shewed unto him; and the consent allso, and the conformitie ther-
unto, of all his companye) stode aloon in the refusall of the same;
not onnly him self, upon a disobedient stomache, uttrelye denying to
grow therein to the accomplishment of his dutye in that p^rte, butt
therby allso giving example, as much as in oon man might lye, to
breed a lyke difformitie in a great many of the rest. And, forasmuch
as for the defence of the realme, and him self, and for the contynu-

aunce of his quyett lief, he cowld not fynde in his harte to disburse a litle quantitye of his substaunce, his Ma^{te} hath thought it much reason to cawse him to doo soom ſrvice for his countrey with his bodye, wherbye he might somewhat be instructed of the difference between the sitting quyetlye in his howse, and the travaile and daunger which others daily do sustain, wherby he hath been hetherto mayntayned in the same; and for this purpose his Grace hath thought good to send him unto yo^r skoole, as yow shall p^{ce}veye by such l^{res} as he shall delyver unto yow, there to serve as a souldyor, and yet both he and his men at his own chardge; requiryng you, not oonly as yow shall have occasion to send forthe to any place for the doing of any enterprise uppon the ennemyes, to cawse him to ryde forthe to the same, and to do in all things as other souldyors are appointed to do, wthout respecte, but allso to bestowe him in suche a place in garryson as he may fele what payns other poure souldyors abyde abroad in the King's ſrvice, and knowe the smarte of his folly and sturdy disobedience: Finally, you must use him in all things after the sharpe disciplyn militar of the northern warres. And thus, &c.

*To o^r very good Lorde the Erle of
Shrewsburye, the King's Highnes'
Lieutenant in the North P^{tes},*

N^o XXXVII.

Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1544.

PLEASYD yo^r hon^{able} Lordship to be advertised, that I have receyved yo^r Lordship's l^{res} of the vth of this instaunt, singnyfying

HOWARD
Papers.

the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s pleash^r anempst the ordre of the towre of Langhollme, whiche is that such nombre of footemen as be alredie there, and a convenyent nombre also of horsemen (his Grace thynking y^t fyftie wolbe sufficient) to be entretayned there; which nombre I have in a redynes, wth a convenyent p^{son} to have the espiciall charg of the same, to be at the said towre uppon Monday next, the xvith of this instaunt, and shall ordre the horsemen and footemen at yo^r Lordship's commaundement; trusting that they shall s^rve the King's Ma^{tie} as moche to the annoysance of his Highnes' enemyes as any lyke nombre shall do upon the borders.

Advertising also yo^r Lordship that my Lord of Lynoux, Thom's Bishope, and I, er practising for the sending up to the Courte of the Lard Tulybarn, and shall proceid therin wth as moche expedicione as we can convenyentlie; and in the meane tyme shall noote as moche mater as can be gatherid to charg hym wth, and furthewth after his depeiche I shall send the same unto yo^r Lordship in post, as yo^r Lordship haith comaunded. I have also declarid unto my Lord of Lynoux, and Thom's Bishope, the effect of yo^r Lordship's l^{res} unto me in that poynt; that the King's Ma^{tie} haith appoynted to my Lord of Lynoux foure m^{ks} by the day, and to Thom's Bishope ten shillings by the day, for theyre debtt during thar abood in these p^{ties}, and sithense thar arrivall at Carlisle, which was the xviith day of Decemb. at after noon. The said Erle takithe the same in moost thankefull part; and haith requyred me to soliceat yo^r Lordship to give thanks to the Kyng's Ma^{tie} on his Lordship's byhalf, for that, and all others his Highnes' most abundant and liberall goodnes shewid unto hym, as yet, as he said, undes^rved. I have allso, according to yo^r Lordship's said l^{res}, taking ordre for the discharge of th' Erll of Cassill's pledgies, and retornyed my Lord Precedent's men homwards who conveyed the pledgies hither; and did also appoint for conveyance of the pledgies a good p^{te} wthin Scotland, as they desyred; and so they entryd the same the ixth of Februarie.

Adṽtising yo^r Lordship that ther is a Scottishman whom the Lard Johnson chiefly trustithe, whome I have used as an espiall a long tyme. I have, w^t such policé as I could, practised wth hym that he, as of hymself, shuld contenewe the deviçon betwen the said Johnson and Rob̃te Maxwell; and, likewise of hymself, to move the Lard Johnson to seik at my hand for his relief and aide: which, hitherto, he hath handlid to that effect, and they both ar at this p̃sent afore the Counsaill of Scotland, at Edenburghe, for thar agrements as was appoynted, lik as thay have beyn sundrey tymes afore this. Howbeit, afore the Lard Johnson going thether, meanys was maid unto me to see an yf I wold appoynt a s̃vant or two of myn to her what the Lard Johnson wold desyr of me for his helpe and aid agaynst Rob̃te Maxwell, whiche I was contentid to doo, and so I sent Edward Storie, and Will^me Storie, my s̃vants, to here what he wold saye. He came to my men upon Candilmas day, in the night, at xii of the klok, ten myles from his house in Scotland, as was appoynted; and usid many fair words to have my favor, and that I wold be a meane to the King's Highnes for hym to have his Ma^{tie's} favor, yf he devised wth me wherbie Robert Maxwell might receyve dyspleash^r. I have offred unto hym thre hundreth crownes; to the Abbot of Selsid, his brother, on hundreth crownes; and to myn espiall, for his purpose, on hundreth crownes; and to be a suter to the Kyng's Ma^{tie} of his Highnes' favor, yf by his draught I may have in my hands Rob̃t Maxwell. The Lard Johnstone, hering that, gave many pleasaunt words to the p̃pose; and badd them say to me, that whether he did agre or no at Edinburghe he wold worke a purpose wth me agaynst Rob̃te Maxwell, and that he wold wthin two dayes after his home cumyng send to them agayn to have further comunycacyone wth them therin.

I have thought good to adṽtise yo^r Lordship herof, albeit they be all so false that I knowe not well what to write or say; but I wold be gladd to trappe and annoy Rob̃t Maxwell, or the Larde Johnson,

to the King's Ma^{tie's} honor and my owne poore honestie, as know-
ethe Allmyhte God, who send yo^r Lordship mⁱvelus increce of ho-
nor. At Carlisle, the xth of Februarie.

Yo^r Lordship's, humble at comaundment,

THOM'S WHARTTON.*

N^o XXXVIII.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 273.

AFTER our moost hartie com^{en}da^{ti}ons, these shalbe to signifie
unto youe that the King's Majestie hath seen your sundrie l^{res}, taking
your advertisements signified in the same in right good and thanke-
full p^{te}: And, whereas of late it hath pleased God to sende unto his
Majestie a notable victorie against the Frenchemen, his Highnes hath
willed us to discourse the same unto youe; to th' intende youe shuld
not only geve God thanks, with us, in that behaulf, but also notifie
the same as occasion shall require.

The Frenche King, contynn^{ing} in his desire to recover Bulloyn,
and for that purpose thinking good to begynne his siege betymes,
and that it shulde be muche to the av^uncement of his affaires to cutt
the victualls from cumyng thether by sea, sente Mons^r de Beez † wth
xv^m men (as they bruted, but in dede x or xii^m) t' encampe themself

* See papers of 1555 for some account of this nobleman.

† A Marshal of France, of distinguished bravery. His son in law, James de Coucy Vervin,
was Governor of Boulogne when it surrendered to the English in the preceding September,
and was soon after beheaded for his cowardly, if not treacherous, conduct on that occasion.

besides Bulloyn for that purpose; who came to a place, being the slante of a hill foranempst the towne on th' other side of the water that cumeth in from the see, making the haven; whereas they encamped themselves verie strongly, with greate and depe trenches, and bullwerks, raised with earthe, to flanke the same, whereas they planted their artillerie, being in demi-canons, culverins, and bastarde culverins, aboute x or xii pieces, besides other smalle felde pieces, faucons, and bases. And after theye hadde lyen there xiii or xiiii dayes (never issuing out of their campe but whenne the water was heighe, so as our men coule not cum'e to them, and then wolde they run downe towardes the water, as it is sithens confessed by dyverse prysoners, to view where theye might putt in execucon their purpose for the making of sume bulwerks for the beating of the haven; and yet theye were then sumetyme with ordenince shott of mett w'all from a fortresse whiche the King's Ma^{te} maketh besides the tower Dordre, for the keping of the haven, and sundrie of them slayn) the Lorde Admyrall, who for that tyme was the King's Lieutenant there, considering howe necessarie it shulde be to remove them from thens, if it might be convenyently done betymes, erre any greater force cam to them (w^{ch} theye av^{nted} theye looked for) did not only consulte with suche other capitaynes and men of experience as the King's Majestie hath at Bulloyn, butt also sent to th' Erle of Hertf. Greate Chamberlayn of Englande, who at that tyme was at Guisnez, sent thether for specyall purposes, to have his advise, and the Lorde Graye's, with others there. Whereupon, after a mature deliberacon, it was concluded that the saide Erle of Hertf. and the Lorde Graye, shulde repaire to Bulloyn, with sume p^{te} of the crewes in the m^{ches} of Calais; w^{ch} theye dede, to the nombre of xv^e fotemen, and iiii^e horsemen; and, after there arryvall there, and one daye's repite, theye issued out in order of battaill, the forsaide men that cam from Guisnez, and about two thowsand fotemen, and certaine horsemen of the garrison of Bulloyn; and so

marched towards a place a myle above the towne, where, w^t certaine horsemen, the Marishall of Bulloyn hadde caused a bridge to be made for passage of th' armie; w^{ch} passage the Frenchemen thinking to take awaie from our men, dide not only sende all their horsemen thether to defende the same, butt also two pieces of artillerie, which pieces the saide Marishall wan, w^t the passage, and putt the Frenche horsemen to flight; whereupon th' army beganne to shrynke, and to flye from there campe; and so our Capitaynes staying the footemen at that passage, the horsemen marched forwardes towardes the campe of th' ennemye, and at their arryvyng founde theym flying, havuing left behinde them all there artillerie, munition, vitails, tents, baggs, baggages, mulets, and all other their carriages; wherupon our horsemen entred the chace, and their horsemen, with certaine of their harquebutiers, reversed to the same; and so at the laste came certaine of our footemen, and the skirmishe was verie hote; and amongst the rest Mons^r de Beez was yelden, and his sworde taken from him, and hurte in two or three places, and after rescued againe: In w^{che} skirmishe was slayn, and taken, aboute vi or vii^c, and never one of their horsemen but was hurte, either himself or his horse; and of our men, thanks be to God, not one man taken or slayn. And by this tyme all their footemen wer fledde; and the horsemen turned and went after; and hadde it not byn that the night approched, and that the Capitaynes hadde muche respecte to the presvacon of the things theye hadde wonne, there hadde byn defeated undoubtedlie three or foure thowsande more of them.

Furthermore, youe shall undrestande that the King's Highnes having considered suche points of sundrie your l^{res} as requyre an answer, hath commaunded us to signifie unto youe his Highnes pleasure is youe shall not presse the Warden of the Myddle Marches to take other hostages of Bourdewoorth and Grenehede then he hath already taken, onles there be other matiers to charge them withall

then appeareth hitherto by advertisements from thens, and wolde that theye shulde be made as muche of as can convenyently; providing, also, that they maie be holpen and relieved as muche as youe maie with out the greate losse and hazarde of our men; for if theye be not relieved, it shall not onlie cause them of necessitie to revolte from youe, butt also make others afrayd to entre hereafter.

As tooching Mewrehouse,* his Majestie is pleased that notwithstanding the same cannot well be fortified, and kept for his Majesties use, for the difficultie of victualls, yet it shall not be defaced, excepte it appere that the same maie be fortified and kepte against his Majestie by the ennemyes.

The Archbishoppe of Yorke shalbe dispeched from hens incontynently, and bring w^t him suche commissions as youe desired in your late l^{res} concernyng the benevolence. His Majestie hath receaved your last l^{res}, and myndeth to make answeare to the same shortly. Thus fare youe hartely well. From Westm. the xiith of Februarie, 1544.

Yo^r good Lordeshippe's assured loving frends,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.	CHARLYS SUFFOLK.
W. ESSEX.	J. RUSSELL.
W. SEINT JOHN.†	ANTONE BROWNE.
JOHN GAGE.	WILLM PAGET.

*To o^r very good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewesburie,
the Kinge's Ma^{ty}'s Lieuten^{te} Gⁿall in the
Northe P^{ties}.*

* Melross, in Roxburghshire; still called Mewrus by the common people. See in subsequent papers some account of a disaster which befel the English troops there.

† William Poulett, Lord St. John of Basing, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire and Marquis of Winchester: Ancestor of the Dukes of Bolton. He was appointed Lord Treasurer to Edward VI. and had the singular address to maintain himself in that high office in three reigns of very different characters. He died in 1572, aged 97, says Camden, but according to Lord Burghley's obituary, at the end of Murrin's papers, 87.

N^o XXXIX.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1544.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 313.

AFTER o^r most harty commendations. The King's Ma^{te} understanding by yo^r Lordeshipp's several l^{res}, and other adv^tisements, whatt mysfortune hath lately chaunced to the lat Warden of the Myddell Marches,* and certayn others of his Highnes' capteyns, gentlemen, and others, at this lat voyage in to Scotland, and thinking it necessarie to have the place of the sayd lat warden supplied, hath p^{ntly} addressed for thatt p^{pose} o^r very lovyng frynde S^r Robert Bowes, Knight, to be the Lord Warden of the Myddle Marches, and to have the rule of Tynsdal and Redsdal,† w^t such and lyk retynue and comodites as S^r Raphe Evre lat held and occupied the same; unto whom his Highnes' pleasure is yo^r Lordshipp shall bee ayding and assisting in all suche things as may tende to the spedye furniture of hym in the sayd places.

And, bycause yow wryt thatt ye fear thatt, for want of victualls uppon the bordars, such men of the Byshopryk, and others, of Yorkshyre, as bee allredye, or must shortly draw towards the bordars shall not bee hable to remayn ther; yo^r Lordshipp shall understand

* Sir Ralph Eure, or Evers, eldest son of Lord Eure, and the bravest man of that military family. He returned to London a few months before the date of this letter, from a successfull expedition into Scotland; having laid waste the country about Jedburgh and Kelso, and afterwards Teviotdale; and applying for a reward, Henry sent him thither again, with 4000 men, and the promise of as much land as he could win from the Scots. This vast prospect encouraging his natural rashness, he plunged into unnecessary dangers, and lost his life, with most of his companions, in an ambush at Melross, or Muirhouse, a fortified place near Hawdon, or Halydon, Ridge, in West Teviotdale.

† Tyndale and Riddesdale are two small districts near Tyne head. They are divided by that river, and were at this time the principal nurseries of the border depredators.

thatt for remedie thereof we have wryten, and sent money to M^r Stanopp, to Hull, for p^{ro}vision to be mad, and sent unto yow wth as much diligens as may be possibly: And, for a more spedie releve of this scarcetye, his Ma^{te}'s pleasure is thatt yo^r Lordshipp shall send unto all such places of Yorkshire wher any victualls may bee hadd, for the sending of the same by horse or otherwise; and that ye travayle by all wayes and means possible to gett as moch victualls thatt way as may bee hadd. As for money, his Highnes' pleasure is thatt a mene sune shalbe sent unto yow out of hand; and, besides thatt, order is taken here wth th^e Archbishopp of Yorke, who taketh his jurney tomorow from hens northwards, thatt all such money as shalbe levyed there by the benevolence shall remayn also wth yow, to bee employed for the payment of the garrisons, and such other necessarie uses as shall bee requisit.

His Ma^{te} taketh in good yo^r diligence used for bestowing of the Bishoprikmen, and others, uppon the bordars; unto the defence wherof his Highnes requireth yo^r Lordshipp to have such an earnest regard as the weight of the maters doo att this p^{re}s^{ent} require; for the better defence wherof order is also taken here for Spanyards to be sent unto you, who be allredy on ther jurnay towards you. And thus wee bydd yo^r Lordshipp most hartely farewell. From Westm^r, the iiiith of March.

Yo^r Lordshipp's assured loving frynds,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.

J. RUSSELL.

STE. WINTON.

W. ESSEX.

JOHN LISLE.*

THO. WESTM.

W. SEINT JOHN.

ANTONE BROWNE.

WILLM PETRES.

* John Dudley, eldest son of Edmund Dudley, Speaker of the House of Commons in the last reign, by Elizabeth, daughter, and at length heir, to Edward Grey, Viscount Lisle. Henry VIII. having appeased the popular fury by beheading this gentleman's father for helping to amass the great treasures which were left by the late King, was easily prevailed on to take the son under his protection. He was accordingly bred in the Court, and, having held the offices of

Poscript. Sens the making of thies l^{res} it is thought thatt the Spaniards, being footmen, shall be very long in cumyng to the bordars; and, therfor, it is thought best to stay them from cumyng to yow, and t'employ ther service otherwaies. His Ma^{te} also requiereth yo^r Lordshipp to search for a p^{fect} knowlege whatt is doon in this voyag, whow many be slayn and taken of eythar side, and, after, adv^{tise} his Highnes of the same w^t diligence.

*To or very good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury, the
King's Ma^{te}'s Lieuten^t Gen^{all} in the Nortbe.*

Master of the Armory in the Tower, and Master of the Horse to Queen Anne of Cleve, was advanced to the title of Viscount Lisle, and appointed Lord Admiral of England, in 1542 and 1543. In this important post he conducted himself with equal courage and sagacity, as well in the present campaign in Scotland as at the siege of Boulogne, and in 1546 was again sent to France, to make one of those sudden attacks which distinguished the military practise of that time: He returned not long before the King's death, and was one of the executors of his last will. In the beginning of the next reign the Protector deprived him of the post of Admiral, creating him at the same time Earl of Warwick, and adding to that compliment the office of Great Chamberlain, and a grant of Warwick Castle, formerly the seat of his ancestors: But he was not of a disposition to accept of honours in exchange for power; and conceived, probably on this occasion, a personal enmity to the Protector which terminated in the ruin of both parties. The victory of Musselborough, in the same year, which was owing chiefly to his prudence, and his success against the Norfolk rebels in 1549, had placed him high in the estimation of the people; the disaffected members of the Council, in which number were many great noblemen, wanted a leader of abilities; they readily agreed to place him in that situation, and he soon found himself powerful enough to strive with Somerset for the possession of the young King's person, which having gained, he proceeded to the public sacrifice of that good minister. The concluding circumstances of his life form a material part of our history. It is well known that Edward, who created him Duke of Northumberland, was prevailed on by him to exclude the doubtful titles of Mary and Elizabeth by intailing the succession on Lady Jane Grey, and that the strength of his party proved insufficient for the support of so iniquitous a stroke of ambition. He was beheaded on Tower Hill, August 22, 1553.

This nobleman married Jane, daughter and heir of Sir Edward Guldeford, Knight; by whom he had issue eight sons and five daughters: Henry, killed at the siege of Boulogne; Thomas, who died an infant; John, created Earl of Warwick in his father's life time; Ambrose, advanced to the same title by Queen Elizabeth; Robert, the famous Earl of Leicester; Guldeford, or Guilford, who suffered death with his wife Lady Jane Grey; Henry, and Charles, who died unmarried. The daughters were, Mary, married to Sir Henry Sidney, K. G. Catherine, wife of Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon; Margaret, Temperance, and Catherine, who died in childhood.

N^o. XL.

ROBERT LEWEN, *Mayor of Newcastle, to the Earl of SHREWS-*
BURY. 1544.

PLEASITH it yo^r honorable Lordshipe to be advtised, that, where we receyvede your l^{res}, datide at Darnetone the xxvith of February, for setting furthe shippes to the see, aswell to kepe oppen our trayde as to annoye th' ennemyes; after the recepte of whiche l^{res} we did aunswer unto yo^r goode Lordshippe by our l^{re}, datide at Newcastell the xxviith of the saide monnethe, that here were at that p^{nt}e no moo shippes meite for the warres wthin the haven but foure, which were laden towarde Brabanta; and that the residewe of the shippes apperteynyng to this towne were in the Kinge's Ma^{te}'s s^{vice} at Calais, Bollogne, and Dover, wth whome were allso the moste parte of our maryn^s; and that we had in his Grace's warkes at Tynemothe one hundrethe men, and at the bordres, by yo^r Lordshippe's comaundm^{te}, a hundrethe and aleven; so that here remaynede in this towne but aboute the nombre of fiftie, whome Sr Oswolde Wistroke, by vertue of the Kinge's Majestie's cōmission, had preste, wth two of the said foure loden shippes; and that we had scarce of malte, and not ordyn^{nce} sufficiente to furnishe one shippe; notwthstandyng, according to our most bounden dewties, wth all our hartes and goode willes, as obbediente subjectes, we shoulde be redy to doo as yo^r goode Lordshippe shoulde thinke possible, to the uttermoste of our powers the premisses considered.

Nowe, our goode Lorde, at yo^r laste being at Newcastell it pleasede yo^r Lordshippe to declare unto us that we shoulde take suche shippes and men as we shoulde thinke meite to sette to the see, for the intente and purpose aforeseade, at our charges, notwthstanding any cōmission to the contrary therof; and, for that we are desirouse to accomlishe the Kinge's Ma^{te}'s pleasour, we have consultide wth

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 309.

the shipmasters and maryn's, whome we have found willing to s̄ve, if they mought have suche shippes as they desire, and thinke moste meite and convenyente for that purpos (whiche bee the Myghell, of Henry Andersone's, and the George, of Andrewe Bewik's) to be vi-tailed, and furnished wth other necessaryes, and to be discharged frome other comissions. Wherupon, we p̄ceyving theire towardnes, and that theire bee certayne maryn's comed home sithence the date of our saide l^{res}, and at this p̄nte aboute xxx quarters of malte comed in, which woll helpe towards the settinge furthe of the same, have determynede to man and vitaille the saide twoo shippes, at our charges, wth suche ordynnce as we have wthin this towne, or can git, if it may stande wth yo^r Lordshipe's pleasour that we shall shippe the said masters and maryn's in the said two shippes, and to take other souldyours for the furnytur of the same; besaching yo^r goode Lordshippe that it wolde please you to write to Master Bovill, that, for the better furnishing of the saide two shippes, we maye have suche ordynnce as is nedfull of that whiche was in the shippes the laste yere, we being bounde to restore the same agayne; and that we may knowe your determynate pleasour in the premisses by yo^r l^{res}, wherby we may be the better instructide howe we shall p̄cede to the purpos and entente aforesaide; wherein we shall endyvor ourselves, to the beste of our powers, according to o^r moste bounden dewties; as knowith our Lorde God, who sende your goode Lordshippe longe contynnuance, w^t th' encrease of moche honourre. Written at the King's Ma^{tie}'s town of Newcastle, the vith of Marche.

Yo^r Lordship's, humblé at comāundemente, the Major, w^t assente of his brethrene and others the inhabitauntes,

ROBERT LEWEN.

*To the right honorable and our singular
goode Lorde my Lorde of Shrewisbury,
the King's Majestie's Lieutenāte in the
North Parties.*

N^o XLI.

The Earl of LENOX and Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1544.

PLESYD yo^r hon^oable Lordship to be adv^tised, that John Edgar, Scotsman, presoner to me the Lord Wharton, came to Carlisle y^e x of M^che at night; which Edgar we have sent as our messinger di- v^se tymes for our practise to th' Erle of Glencarne, & y^e Maist^r of Glencarne,* to have allewryd yame into yis realme in forme as yo^r L. hes bene adv^tised from us: The same Edgar has brought unto me th' Erle of Lenax ane l^re from y^e Maist^r of Glencarne, and for his credenc^e has shewit y^e same accordingly as we have w^ttin, bouth which l^re and credenc^e we send unto yo^r L. herwth. And, cōsyder- ing yai rakene y^e credenc^e by yar devysis to be of sum importaunc^e, (as indeid it apperis thai have mucche studyt for y^e same) we have tho^t good to send y^e said Edgar unto yo^r L. to shew at lentht what he can say, being ane speciall s^rvand of th' Erle of Glencarnis; and also by his cumyng to yo^r L. thair will w^t many in Scotland no good opynzeonn be conseavyth in yame, as we thynk. And we re- quy^r yo^r L. yat we may know zo^r pleash^r what ans^r we shall mak to y^e said credenc^e, or any part y^rof. And Almyghtie God p^rserve yo^r L. From Carlisle, yis xith day of Merche.

HOWARD
Papers.

Yo^r Lordship's assuryd loving frends,

MATHEW, Erle of LENOXE.

THOM'S WHARTTON.

We p^ry yo^r L. to gif y^e bearer good words, for he is very diligent at o^r com^ands.

* The Earl of Glencairn, and his son, the Master of Glencairn (or Kilmaurs) had embraced the English interest in April; accepted of pensions from Henry in July; abandoned that

*A Remembraunce of John Edgar's p̄cedings in Scotland, depeched from
Carlisle the xxviith of Februarie.*

First, he saith that he came to the M^r Gilmares at Glasco the fyrst of M^oche, and delyv'd my Lord of Lynouxe' l^{re} to hym; upon sight wherof he said to Edgar, that, albeit my Lord of Lynox desired hym to cum to spek wth hym, he durst not taik on hand so to doo, doubting the Govⁿor wold therfor cum upon his frends; yet, nev^rtheles, yf my Lord of Lynouxe and my Lord Wharton wold send hym a save conduct, for xxx dayes savelie to pass and repass, he wold theruppon cum to Carlisle, or to sum other convenyent place in England, to speke wth them in quyet man^r: And in this poynt he willed Edgar to kepe the same secret from his father, and all others, Scotsmen, in that reallme.

The M^r Gilmares badd Edgar say to my Lord of Lynouxe, and to my Lord Wharton, that if my Lord of Lynouxe wold sewe to the Kyng's Ma^{te} for a com^{is}sion to hymself, and othiers, two noble men of England (wherin he semyd to be desyrus to have my Lord Wharton one) and by that com^{is}ssion to receyve auctoritie to treat and conclude a peaxe, and to receive the offres of Scotland for the marriage of thar Princesse, he was assuered that the King's Highnes shold have his pleash^r, in all cawses his Ma^{te} wold desyr, in short tyme; so that the Erle of Lynouxe could obteyne this com^{is}sion, and therewth repair to Du^bbretane, bringing also wth hym the Erle of Cassills and the Lord Maxwell; and to bring wth those commission^{rs} so many ships, wth lyke nombr of men as cam wth my Lord of Lynoux at his last being there. The M^r Gilmares bad Edgar also say

Prince in September, (*See a letter of the 19th of that month*) and now again offered their services to him: A versatility of public conduct too gross even for the present age, or at least too glaring to be covered by the specious varnish of modern politicians.

that the Erle his father, and hym self, was out of trust wth the Gov^rnor and his frends; but the Cardenall haith muche trust in them, for they knowe his mynde is towards the agreement of the peaxe, and to my Lord of Lynoux' purpose. He bad hym also say that he dyd see l^{res} shewed unto hym by the Cardenall that came from the Frenche Kyng to the Gov^rnor, and the Abbot of Pasley; whiche mencyoned that one Delycraie, Frenche man, was redie to cum into Scotland furthwth, wth money and munycone; howe muche, the l^{res} dyd not asstayne; and soon after, one Lorge Maqurie shuld arrive ther, wth four hundrethe thowsand crownes, and a good nombre of men, furthe of France. It appered in the said l^{res} that y^e French King haith wrytin to the King of Denmark to prepaer suche nombre of men furthe of his dominion of Denmark as he may furnishe, to pass into Scotland, in hast, to aid the Scots, and the French King woll pay thar wages. And yet he badd Edgar say that he p^rsaved by the Cardenall's words that the Cardenall had no trust to the cumyng ather of the men or monye, but a protracton of tyme wth faer words from the Frenche King.

Edgar also sayeth that the iii^d of M^che he delyv^d a l^{re} from my Lord Wharton to th' Erle of Glencarn, at Fyndliston, a manor place of his, upon the next morrowe after the M^r Gilmares cam from Glasco to his father at Fyndliston; and ther the Erle of Glencarn p^rntlie, wth his son, the M^r of Gilmawres, bad Edgar say to my Lord Wharton that like as he p^rsaved by his son that he hadd moved Edgar to say from hym evin so he thought convenyent that the Erl of Lynoux shuld sewe for the comission in form as afore; and to bring at the least wth them fyve thousand men; and in any wise that my Lord Wharton might be in that comission, for his sone might supplie his rowme uppon the west borders of Inghland during his absence; and he doubted not but yf the Erle of Lynoux might op^rteyne that comission, wth such a nombr of men, and to bring wth hym also th' Erl of Cassills and the Lord Maxwell, all things wold

be dressed to the Kyng's Ma^{te}'s pleash^r, and the weall of both realmes: And he was suer that the Cardenall, wth the moost p^{te} of the noble men of Scotland, except the Govⁿor and his brother, was well myndit to consent the peax and marriage in form as the noble men, the Kyng's Highnes' preson^{rs}, hadd promised, and for the same so de-lyv^{ed} thair pledges.

Also they badd Edgar say that it shuld be best that the said commission^{rs} shuld cum, wth that powre of fyve thowsand men, to the Garloughe, uppon the coste, nere to Du^bretane; ther to remayn unto those commission^{rs}, wth such other commission^{rs} of Scotland, might meit to treat upon these cawses, and to entre pledges on both syds for assurance to p^forme thar premisses: And lykewise they bad Edgar say that it shuld be well done that my Lord of Lynoux in the mean tyme addressed his l^{res} to the Erle of the Illis, to meit wth the said commission^{rs} at the Garloughe, to joyne wth them in thar treaties for the Kynge's Ma^{te}'s purpose; and yf it were knowen in Scotland that the Erle of Illis dyd cum for mayntaynance of my Lord of Lynoux' causes, it wold be meane to put many in Scotland in fere to be agaynst the Erle of Lynoux; and also that no powrs shuld assemble at that p^sent for any dispeash^r. And further they bad hym say, that they thought good that affore the setting forwards of the comission^{rs}, yt shuld be bruted alongist the borders of Ingland that the Kyng's Ma^{te}'s armie wer cumyng to invade upon Scotland; wherbie it wold cause the Scotsmen sewe to my Lord of Lynoux to stay the armie, and therwth to mak the Scots (wth a fere therof) the more conformable to the peaxe.

The Erle of Glencarn badd hym say to the Lord Wharton that he wold have yevin fyve hundreth nobles so that he and the Lord Wharton might have hadd metting togethers in steid of S^r Rauf Evres and Georg Dowgles, for nather of them trusted to opene thar mynds: And the Erle of Glencarne doubtith nothing but yf the Lord Wharton might be in this comissione, that he might speke wth

hym, all things wold be dressed to the King's Ma^{te}'s pleash^r; and desyreth the Lord Wharton that for any thing his Highnes wold have hym to do that his Ma^{te} wold writ to hym, and he shuld obey the same conforme to his bond remaning wth his Highnes. Th' Erle of Glencarn badd him say to my Lord of Lynoux that he shuld wishe in his harte his good spede in all his causes, whiche he wold further, lyke as he hadd great favor to his house, and hadd shedd his blode for my Lord of Lynoux' father, and so wold do for hym to opteyne his purpose, in cace he never hadd good of hym hereaft^r. The Erle of Glencarn bad hym say to my Lord Wharton that the Govⁿor comāded hym to be wth hym at the late encounter besids Jedworth; but he saith that his anser was, that so long as he was the King's Ma^{te}'s preson^r, he wold not assemble, nor be ageynst his Ma^{te}'s people; for he knewe his Highnes' purpose was for the weall of Scotland: And he stayed hym self, wth all his men, at home; and the hoole Shrewyk of Ayre, and others.

And, after all these credens receyved by Edgar, the Maister Gil-mawres delyv^{ed} hym a l^{re} to my Lord of Lynoux, of credens in all these as affor: And therwth badd Edgar say that yf the Erl of Lynoux put any dopts in these causes, or for his cumyng into Scotland, he wold promys his son^l lyeng in this realme as pledg (whom he best lovid) to suffr death yf all the same were not p^rformed. And so the said Edgar dep^ted frō the said Erle of Glencarn, and M^r Gilmares, at Kylmawres, the viii of M^che, and cam to Carlisle the xth of the same.

The said Erl of Glencarn bad Edgar also say that at the lait conven^{con} at Edinburghe, about Candelin's last, the Govⁿor was more out of favor wth all the noble men of Scotland then ever he was; and soundrie of them said ther openly at ther dep^ture, that they wold not hastely cum to any more conven^{cons} at his appoyntment. The Erle of Glencarn, by cause he dyd not wryt by Edgar, did informe hym to shew aⁿ token to my Lord Wharton; which was that at the being

at Carlisle of the Erle of Glencarne, my Lord Wharton and S^r Robert Bowes, Knight, walking in the castell garth ther, dyd lat th' Erll see a l^{re} which Rob^{te} Maxwell, Prest, brought them from his M^r, wherein they all thre p^savid small effects; which token is trewe.

MATTHEW Erle of LENOXE.
THOM'S WHARTTON.

N^o. XLII.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* COUNCIL *in the* NORTH.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 325.

AFTER o^r right harty commendations unto yo^r good Lordship. The King's Ma^{te} hath seen yo^r l^{res} of the xiiiith of this instant; and understanding by th' advertisements from the Lorde Wharton that the M^r of Kilmawres is desirous to have a saveconduct to come to Carlisle, his Ma^{te}, thinking it nothing prejudiciall to here what he will say, is pleased to grawnt the sayd saveconduct for hym to remayn in Englonde during the space of vi dayes: And, bycaus it may be thatt his comyng to Carlisle shuld be rather to practize w^t th' Erle of Lynoux, to abuse or seduce hym, then for any other purpose, we have wryten to the sayd Erle, by his Ma^{te}'s com-

* After the civil commotions in the North, which followed the suppression of religious houses by Henry VIII. the Duke of Norfolk, who commanded the army, gave a formal authority, under his seal, to certain persons of worth in those parts to take cognizance of the complaints of the country people who had suffered by the violence of either party; and the King hearing of it, approved of the idea, and sent down a peculiar seal for the purpose. Afterwards, the Duke being recalled, the same seal was given to Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, with the title of President of the North; and his council was appointed by the King, with express orders in their commission "to hear and determine on the complaints of the poor;" but their authority was afterwards extended to all affairs on the borders, as appears by this letter, and other papers. See more of this Council in a letter from Sir Thomas Gargrave, in March, 1548.

mawndment, to th' intent he may be the better armed, both to note his ov'tures, and awnswer the same accordingly.

And, where it appereth by the l^{res} of Gylbert Swignolo thatt the Scotts have given order for the stay of suche gentlemen as war taken prisonars att Mewrhowse, minding, as it shulde seme, to ransome some of his Ma^{te}'s prisonars taken at the Solenmosse; his Ma^{te}'s pleasure is that yo^r Lordshipp shall cause all suche Captaynes and gentlemen as war taken att this jurnay to Mewrhowse to be well considered, noting specially those w^{che} be most mete men for sarvice; and to consider also what prisonars of the Scotts remayn here, or pledges for them, being none of the noblemen; and, after thatt yow shall have considered the same of both sids, his Ma^{tie}'s pleasure is yow shall adv'tise his Highnes w^{che} of the sayd Seotts, and for whom, yow think them mete to bee exchaunged; upon knowleg wherof his Ma^{te} will declare his Highnes' furthar pleasure touching the same.

Touching the fortifications at Berwik, bycause Sr Richard Lee was come from Tynmothe befor the recept of yo^r l^{res}, his Highnes myndeth to despeche Archan unto yo^r Lordshipp, to be by yow addressed to Berwik for that p'pose; for whos furniture, w^t money for the sayd fortifications, his Highnes' pleasure is yo^r Lordshipp shall appoynt such summes of money of his Highnes' treasure ther as shalbe requisit: As for corne, powder, and munitions, order is taken here for the sending of powder unto yow, butt speres we coud nott send any att this p'nt, and therfor they must tak furthar order for the helpe therof until p'vision may be made here for the same.

The King's Ma^{te} hath also seen yo^r l^{res}, my Lord of Duresme, w^t the shedull conteyning the names of such as be thought met for th' office of Captayn of Norham,* and taketh yo^r Lordshipp's of-

* Norham, or the North Hamlet, situated at the northenmost point of Northumberland, and consequently much exposed to the Scottish incursions. It had a castle of considerable strength, placed on a hill which rises abruptly above the Tweed, large remains of which are yet extant. The precinct of the castle lately belonged to the family of Fenwick of Lemington.

fer in very good parte; and, considering the good and paynfull sarvice doon by S^r Georg Bowes, his Ma^{te}, thinkyng hym a very met man for the sayd office, hath named hym for the same, and prayeth yo^r Lordshipp to appoynt hym to the same accordingly.

Fynally, wher it appereth thatt, amongs other prisonars, Read, th' Alderman of London,* is prisonar in Scotland; his Highnes' pleasure is thatt if ther may be any good mean devised for his redeming, thatt yo^r Lordship shall also tak such good order for getting of hym agayn as yow shall think most convenient. Thus we bid yo^r good Lordship right hartely farewell.

From Westm^r, the xviiith of Marche, 1544.

Your good Lordship's assured loving frends,

T. NORFFOLK.

E. HERTFORD.†

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.

THO. WESTM^R.

W. ESSEX.

STE. WINTON.‡

WILLM PETRES.

* See N^o XXXVI. Lord Herbert, who slightly mentions this curious circumstance, informs us that the obstinate Alderman's ransom amounted to far more than the sum demanded of him on account of the benevolence.

† Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, and afterwards Duke of Somerset; uncle to Edward VI. and Protector during part of that Prince's short reign. He was beheaded Jan. 22, 1552.

‡ Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, and perhaps the most refined politician of his time; one of the many eminent persons selected from the multitude by Wolsey's unerring judgment, and elevated by his favour. We have no correct account of his descent: Bishop Burnet tells us that he was supposed to have been a bastard of Richard Wideville, brother to Edward the Fourth's Queen: One of Rawlinson's MSS in the Bodleian library, with more probability, makes him a younger son of Sir Thomas Gardiner, Knight, the representative of a very ancient family in Lancashire. After having travelled with the Duke of Norfolk's sons, he became Secretary to the Cardinal in the business of the Chancery; and was recommended by that Prelate to the King, who employed him in several embassies to the principal Courts of Europe, and at length appointed him a Secretary of State. He negotiated at Rome the critical affair of Henry's divorce, and though a bigotted Catholic, of which he left many bloody marks, renounced the Pope's supremacy on oath, having been not long before promoted to the Bishopric of Winchester. This hypocritical concession kept him in favour till towards the end of this capricious reign; when, having been discovered in a plot against Queen Katherine Par, on account of some conscientious scruples entertained by that honest lady in matters of faith, he

Postscript. And, bycause it appereth by the l^{res} from Bromeston that his Ma^{te}'s enemies in Scotland cause the numbers to be p^{sw}aded that his Ma^{te} will accept no cōdicōns nor offers for the peace, but myndeth th' utter distruction and desolacōn of that countrey; his Ma^{te}'s pleas^r is that you, Mr. Sadleyr, shall signifie by ciphre to the said Bromeston, to be by him further declared, his Ma^{te}'s good inclinaçōn; after suche sort as the same was shewed here to th' Erle of Cassells, w^{ch} was also adv^tised from hens unto you; to th' intent that the reaport of his Ma^{te}'s clemencie, p^{ced}ing as well from Brumston as th' Erle of Cassells, may have the more credite and knowlege amongs them. We send unto yo^r Lordship th' Erle of Lynoux his l^{re} unsealed, to th' intent you may p^{use} the same, and after dispeche hit accordingly.

*To our very good Lord th' Erle of Shrewesbury,
the King's Ma^{te}'s Lieuten^t Gen^l in the
North; and to the rest of his Highbnes's P^{vie}
Counsell there.*

was suddenly disgraced, and Henry struck his name from the list of his executors. Soon after the accession of Edward VI. he was deprived, and committed to the Tower, for opposing the progress of the Reformation; and remained a prisoner till the King's death, when Mary restored him to his Bishopric, and made him Lord Chancellor. He was a prime actor in the scenes of horror which followed, and had scarcely received the intelligence of the burning of Ridley and Latimer, for which he had waited with the utmost anxiety, when he was seized with a strange distemper, which carried him off in the second week in November, 1555.

A biographer of a singular cast, who wrote about a century after Gardiner's death, gives us a part of that Prelate's original character, in the following original terms: "His reservedness," says Lloyd, "was such, that he never did what he aimed at, never aimed at what he intended, never intended what he said, and never said what he thought; whereby he carried it so, that others should do his business when they opposed it, and he should undermine theirs when he seemed to promote it. A man that was to be traced like the fox, and read like Hebrew, backward: If you would know what he did, you must observe what he did not."

N^o XLIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord WHARTON.**My very good Lord,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 329.

AFTER my herté comēdaçons to yo^r good Lordship. I have this day receyved l^{res} from my very good Lord th' Erl of Cumberland, a copie wherof, and anodre of my awnswer to my said Lord agayn, I send unto yo^r Lordship herewth, to th' entent you may be previe to the same.

My Lord, in case the Scotts do make eny attemptats for Langhome, and that ye intend to goo to the reskew therof in yo^r owne p^{son} (which I wold not wyshe that you should do, unles that yo^r Lordship shold have a substanciall regard, as well to the Kinge's Ma^{tie}'s towne of Carlisle, as also to my Lord of Lynoux, and specially yf he be not goon affoer to th' Erl of Cassells) I prey ye to remember that lack of good ordre was the onlie distruction of the lat Warden of the Myddle Marches, and ov^rthrowe of such as wher w^t hym at Mewrus; I prey God it may be an exampl to all Engleshmen heraft^r.

I wryte unto yo^r Lordship as I wold do to my owne son, yf he war in that off^s that you ar in; as knoweth o^r Lord, who have you, my very good Lord, in his blessed keping. From Darneton, the xixth daye of Marche, 1544.

N^o XLIV.*The Earl of GLENCAIRN to Lord WHARTON.* 1545.*Ryt Honorabyll,*

EFT^R hartlie comēdacon to yo^r L. Yis is to advertise yo^r L. that I have resaivit ane writinge sende fra the King's Matie's Counsell yis xxix daye of June, daytit at the King's Matie's manure of Saint James, the xxi day of the samyn; thankand y^e Kyng's Matie ryt humbly, and his Counsell, of yar gud advtishment, y^e quhilk comforthes me ryt gretly. Nerthelesse I am gretly amer-
 velit that I have writinge sa oft and divse tymes to my Lord of Lynoux, nowe beande w^t his Matie, and as zet nevir gottin na answer fra him; throwe y^e quhilk his house y^t he left me into stands in great dangier; for there is ane brwit risen in yis realme yat he suld not be at his libertie, but prisoner in Englund; throwe y^e q^lk brwyt his householde men, and divse of his frends are astonysed, and begynnand to seyke oy^r mast^{rs}, and to hayf apointments for yem selfs; and sua the place is in syk danger, y^t giff his folk gett not his handwritte of his pcedings, or, at the lest, of his welfayr, they woll not remayn in Duibarton, but seyke yer awne way; and, as for me, I, seand yer dissesperance, ferys my awne p^sone to remanyn amongs yem, and had lever y^e house were in dangeor to be tynte be yamner y^e howse and I baithe tynte: And y^rfore, giff yer cuⁱs na haisty writtyn fra my Lorde of Lenoux' self, y^t his frends may suerly knowe his p^sperite, and y^t w^tin ix or x dayes, I will w^drawe me to my awne cu^tray amongs my frends, wher I may kepe my self. And yis I pray you advtise the King's Matie, and siklik my Lord Lifen^de, because he is narrest you, y^t sume remeyde may be

HOWARD
Papers.

founde; for nowe I adṽtise yowe y^t the King's Ma^{te} may be adṽtised herof, for I have wryttyn to my Lorde of Lynox to the same effecte, sua y^t giff any inconvenience cūis y^t I may discharge my self therof conforme to my honor.

Alsua I pray you adṽtise me what maner of l^{res} ye sende me yis last tyme, for I have suspicion yat y^e l^{re} yat I gatte was openit er I resavit it. Alsua ye sall resaive ane bill of tithings to me fra Sterlinge, y^e quhilk ye will p̃ceyve; and siklik nowe ane oy^r bill, cumen to me quhen I was in writande to yow this present l^{re}, furthe of Argile. I have sende to my Lorde of Cassels, my Lorde of Angus, and S^r George Douglas, to drawe yam to a tryist quhare y^t yey and I may surelye speyk togedyr; and yeft^r, the King's Ma^{tie} sall knowe yer mynds and p̃cedings, not allane^{ly} by my adṽtisment, but by y^r awne hand writings. Ze may p̃saif by yir l^{res} quhat contro^vsyas and p̃ties is wⁱⁿ the realme; and the lang tarye of my Lorde of Lynox is apperande to do evill, and specially y^e dangear of the hous of Dūbartone, as I have before writtin. And fardyr as all things occurs I shall adṽtise you, prayande you to do siklik to me. And Fader God p̃s̃ve you eternally. Of Dūbarton, this last day of June.

Be yo^r assuryt frende,

GYLZ^m Erll of GLE^cCARN.*

*To ane ryt honorabyll my Lorde Quborton,
Warden of y^e Weste Marches of Inglonde
next to Scotlande.*

* William Cunninghame, fourth Earl of Glencairn, formerly Lord Treasurer of Scotland (see much of his history in papers and notes in the two last years). He married, first, Catherine, daughter of William Lord Borthwick; secondly, Margaret, daughter and heir of John Campbell, of West Loudon; and had by the latter, Alexander, his successor; four other sons; and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife to Sir John Cunninghame of Caprinton. This nobleman died in 1547.

N^o XLV.*The Earl of HERTFORD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER my right hartie comendaçones to yo^r Lordship. For-
 asmoche as the King's Ma^{tie}'s auntyent ennemyes, the Scotts and
 Frenchemen, of their insatiable malice against this realme, entend-
 ing by all meanes they can possible, bothe by sea and lande, with
 mayne armies to annoy the same in such plac's as they shall think
 to do most harme, be now assembled with a mayne power to make
 invasyone in this realme; for resistance of whos malice, and p'serva-
 cion of the Kings Ma^{tie}'s realme, yt is requysyte and necessary furthw^t
 to levye an army royall of his subiects within the lymytts of my
 comission, to repulst his saide ennemyes; for putting wherof in a
 more redynes, th' Erle of Shrewesbury, then the King's Lyeuten-
 ante,* directed late his l^{res} into all shires within his comyssion,
 warnyng all men to be in a redynes by the xiith daye of Maye last
 past for the purpoos aforsayd to march forwards, upon a new warn-
 yng to be gyvene unto theyme, by proclamaçon or otherwise.

TALBOT
 Papers.
 Volume A.
 fol. 359.

Not doubting but ye, receyvying the saide commaundmēt, be now
 in a good redynes in that behalf, I therfor woll and desyre you, and
 nev^rthelesse in the King's Ma^{tie}'s name streightly charge and comāund
 you, furthw^t to sende, and set forwards, the nōbre prescribed unto
 you herein of your servaunts, tenⁿts, and others within your rowmes.

* The Earl of Hertford, having lately returned from France, was again sent into Scotland, with an army of twelve thousand men, superseding, as appears by this letter, the Earl of Shrewsbury in his command there. The name of the latter occurring here in the third person was owing, as it should seem, to the Secretary's having neglected to substitute *your Lordship* for *the Earl of Shrewsbury*, in this particular transcript of a circular letter to the men of power in the north.

and offices in Yorkshire; to be chosen and piked men. Wherof the fourth part of your sayde nōbre to be veray good archers, furnished every one with a bowe of ewe, and xxiiii arrowes in a sheif, and his dagger, and his sworde, or malle of leade or yron; and the reste of yo^r saide nōbre to have every of theym a good bill, with his dagger; making as many of yo^r nōbre as ye may to be horsemen w^t speares, or to be archers, horsed of that sorte that they may be able to do service when they come to the borders; and that they repayre w^t all spede hither to Newcastell the seconde daye of September, where they shall receave suche reasonable and ordinary allowaunce as in such case hath been accustomed at th'arryval of your sayd companye to the place aforsayd; bringing with theyme all such provysson of victualls and carrag's as they may, for the furnytur of your say'd nōbre. Fayl ye not herof upon payne of your allegiaunce, and as ye tendir the wealth of this realme. From Newcastell, the xxii^d daye of August, 1545.

Your lovinge frende,

E. HERTFORD.

Poscripta. I woll, and nevertheles charge you, that ye forsee, and have speciall regard, to the chewsinge and appointinge of your nombres of men, footemen, nowe newly assigned unto you to repayre as afforesayd; so as the same may be pyked, and of the beste men you have, well armed, and wepponed accordingly; assuringe you that lyke as in doinge youre dueties to the King's Ma. in thies his Highnes' affayres of waightie importaunce I woll accordingly declare the same, so, on th' other p^{te}, encase at theire aryvall any of youre men shalbe founde not mete to s^{ve}, they shall not only be retorned home agayne wth rebuks, as app^taynethe, but, also, I woll not fayll to signyfie that yo^r

untowardnes in suche sorte as shalbe nothings to yo^r contenta-
 cōn; trustinge, nev̄theles, you woll forsee th' occasion of the
 same as requyrethe.

The saide Erle to sende a c men.

*To my verey good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewisbury.
 In hast----hast post, hast w^t all possible dili-
 gence. Post of Ferybrige; I charge you, on
 the King's Ma^{tie's} behalf, to delyver thes l^{res}
 according to ther direcōn, upon payne of yo^r
 allegiañce.*

N^o XLVI.

The Earl of LENOX to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1545.

AFT^R my most harty comendacions unto yowr good Lordship,
 this shalbe to syngnyfye unto the same that I have receyved the
 Kyng's Ma^{tie's} letters frome yo^r Lordship this Mo^daye, beyng the
 XIII daye of this moneth, comāding me to certifie yo^r Lordship in
 wryting of the namys of all syche pressoners & pledgis as I have in
 my custodye; declaryng in the same what maner of men thaye be;
 wharfor thay lye; whose pressoners thay ar; and of what worthy-
 nes, substance, 'havoures they be. My Lord, trueth it is, at my
 fyrst jorneye to Dromfres, apone the West Marches of Scotland, thair
 came in to the Kyng's Ma^{tie's} sarvis, by my procurem^t, the moist
 part of the Lairds of Gallowaye; suche as the Laird of Garlés, the
 Laird of Lochynwar, & Totor of Bonby;* who I brocht w^t me to

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Vol.B.fol.7.

* Tutor, or guardian, to the Laird of Bonbye, then probably a minor.

Carlele, whair thay did entir thair pledgis unto the Lord Wharton, beying then Lord Wardon of the West Marchis. & for asmoche as the Laird of Garleis is my nere kinsmen, & also of my sornome, I did tak in my custody, by my Lord of Somerseth' lesens, only the said Laird's son'e, beying of the age of xvi yeris; whois substance I do not know parfetly, bot, by my judgement, his father may spend xv hondreth marks Scots, wiche is all I cane certifye your Lordship in this mat^r; & if I could mak any fart^r declaracion in the same, I wold not fail, acording to my bonding dewté. & thus I byd yo^r good Lordship moist hartly fair well. From the King's Matie' Castel of Wressel,* the xiii daye of January.

Yer Lordshepis assured lowyn frend,

MATHEW LENOX.

*To the richt honorable and my singuliar
good Lord th' Erle of Shrosbery, Lord
President of the King's Matie's Consall
establisshd in the North Partis.*

* Near Howlden, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. It was a stately castle, built in the reign of Richard II. by a younger brother of the Percys, Earls of Worcester, "for lak of heires of whom, and by favor of the Kinge," saith Leland, it came to the Earls of Northumberland. Henry, sixth Earl, dying without issue a short time after the attainder and execution of his only surviving brother, Sir Thomas Percy, in 1538, gave this castle and manor, with other of his estates, to the King, in hopes perhaps of bribing his clemency towards the remaining branches of the family; and Mary restored them, together with the titles, in 1556, to Thomas, eldest son of the abovementioned Sir Thomas. Wressel castle, which had been grievously damaged during the grand rebellion, was at last demolished by order of the parliament in 1650.

N^o. XLVII.*Sir THOMAS SEYMOUR to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER my most hartie comendacions, thes shalbe to c̄tefie your Lordshipp that the King's Ma^{te}'s Counsell's pleasur & comaundment was that I shuld send your Lordshipe one half last of corne powder, and a half last of serpentine powder, with matche sufficient for the same, to be disposid ther in the countre at your Lordshipp's wyll and discretion; all which ye shall receive by this berer, Christoffer Starkey, who is appointyd for the conveiaunce therof to New Castell; desiring yo^r Lordshipp therfore that he may have a discharg for the receit of the same, of such as yo^r Lordship shall appoint in that behalfe.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume A.
fol. 335.

Yt may further please yo^r Lordship too here of o^r newse in thes p̄ties. It is thought that all m̄chaunt's goods that were staid in Flaunders shalbe shortly delyv'd, and thei restorid to their old liberties, and that the Emperor will not breake with the King's Highnes in no wise.* The diete that was lookid for at Woormes is like too take none effecte, for that the Emperor will not be present ther. The Imperialls of Almayn com not, but they requier money for the defence of the Turk's invasson into Hungary; and they that shuld pay, being loth to dep̄te with it, saith that he will not invade this yere. Thus, having nothing to trouble yo^r Lordship more with, I byd you most hartely farewell. From the King's pallace at Westm^r, the xxiiii day of M̄che, 1545.

* Henry, three years before, had entered into a league with the Emperor Charles V. against the King of France, considered as an ally to the Turk. The war now subsisting between England and France was commenced in consequence of this treaty.

Yf it may plesse yo^r Lordship to make my hartie comendashens
unto S^r Raffe Sadeler ye shall do me plessur.

Your Lordship's assured,

T. SEYMOUR.*

*To my very good Lorde the Erle of
Sbrowsburye, the King's Highnes'
Lieutenaunt General in the North,
yeve thes.*

* Sir Thomas Seymour, Knight, brother to the Protector, and third son of Sir John Seymour, of Wolf Hall in Wiltshire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested in Suffolk. He had served with merit against the French in the wars of this reign, and was appointed Master of the Ordnance for life not long before the date of this letter: Upon Edward's accession he was constituted Lord High Admiral, and created Baron Seymour, of Sudley in Gloucestershire. After having made an ineffectual proposal of marriage to the Princess Mary, he wedded Queen Katherine Par, so soon after the King's death that had she immediately proved pregnant, the issue might with some probability have been ascribed to her former husband. This lady, however, dying on the 5th of September 1548, childless (or, as some have said, leaving an infant daughter who not long survived her), Lord Seymour made his addresses to the Princess Elizabeth with so much warmth that the Council found it necessary to interfere, and the depositions of several persons, taken on that occasion, are preserved in Haynes's Cecil papers, very little to the credit of our virgin Queen. Every other path to power being now obstructed, he attempted to forward his ambitious views by the overthrow of his brother's authority; and laboured to gain the young King to his interest with so much effect, that the Protector, for his own security, was at last obliged to concur in his impeachment. He was beheaded on the 20th of March, 1548-9, after a very impartial trial in parliament for high treason.

N^o. XLVIII.*Sir RALPH SADLEIR to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**

It may like yo^r good Lordship t^undrestand, that this daye, as I was towards horseback at Alnewyk, I receyved yo^r Lordshippe's l^{res}, w^t such copies of the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s l^{res}, and the Counsaill's, as it pleased you to sende me w^t the same; which I have consydered. And, to wryt unto yo^r Lordship my poure mynd; first, touching the discription of the armye, if yo^r Lordship shall fynd by the boks of the musters that the nombre of xxx^x can not be levyd w^tyn yo^r L.['] comission, harnessed and appoynted for the warres, it shalbe good, I think, to adv^tise the same to the Kyng's Ma^{te}, to the intent the lack thereof may be supplied the better, in tyme, ellswhere; but I trust that wⁱn all the shires in yo^r Lordshippe's co^mmission, you shalbe able to describe an armye of xxx^x good men; and for the furniture thereof it shalbe well don, in my poure opynyon, that yo^r Lordship addresse furthw^t yo^r specyall l^{res} to all such noble men and gentlemen wⁱn the lymyts of yo^r autoryté, to be in arredynes, w^t such nombres as yo^r L. shall describe, and appoynt unto them, by the XIIth of May, to sett forwards uppon an howres warnyng when they

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 421.

* This letter, unluckily without a perfect date, is placed here as it stands among the originals, and history affords no assistance by which it may be appropriated to any particular year. It cannot allude to the Earl of Hertford's invasion of Scotland in 1544, for his army consisted not of more than half the number mentioned here, and two thirds of them were infantry drafted from the troops intended for the French expedition; nor can we refer it to the great armament of 1547; for had it been written after Edward's accession, the Protector's name would have been mentioned instead of the King's. It may be presumed then that Henry's miserable state of health in the last year of his reign, co-operating perhaps with other obstacles, prevented the execution of a grand enterprize against the Scots, for which these powerful levies were intended.

shalbe called; and also generall proclamacons, to be sent and proclaymed in all the shires and counties wthin yo^r comission, that all men put themselffs in order and arredynes, on horseback and on fote, to com forwards, well harnesed and appoynted for the warres, upon an howres warnyng, when they shalbe called by proclamacon or otherwise; which, in my poure mynd, shall cause such as want harnes to mak provision for the same.

Secondly, for the victualling of suche an armye; how the same wolbe furnished and provyded in these north p^{tes} God knoweth, for I see no lykelihood therof: But, lyk as yo^r Lordship hath wrytten to M^r Stanhop in that p^t, so I thinke it were good that you wrote to the towne of Newcastle, to know of them what provision they coulde make out of other p^{tes} of the realme. As for Berwyke, and the Wardens here, neyther have any store or furnytüre at all to speke of, ne yet can make any man^r of provision, as farre as I see; and, as the Wardens w^t whom I have conferred in that behalf do say themselffs, if the King's Ma^{te}'s provision com not ther son they knowe not what shifte to make; so that ther is no hope of any man^r of provision to be made, eyther by this towne of Berwyke, or the Wardens, which lok daylie for the relief of the Kyng's Ma^{te}'s p^{vision}: Wherefore I think good that yo^r Lordship shuld adv^tise the Kyng's Ma^{te}, in tyme, what difficultie it is to make any provision of grayn and victuall in these p^{tes} for the furnytüre of suche an armye, to the intent it may be the better provyded for, and supplied out of other p^{tes}.

This is all I can say to these matiers for this present; and, having ones don the busynes I com for to the bordres, I shall mak the more haste to your Lordship, to conferre and devise w^t you uppon the p^{misses}; which I doubte not yo^r Lordship, w^t th'advise of my Lords of Yorke and Duresme, can and woll consyder and resolve well ynough w^tout me, though my good will and desyre is to be w^t you to do my duetie in that behalf.

Fynally; at myn arryval here I receyved this l^{re} hereinlosed from the Larde of Brunstone, which it may please yo^r Lordeship to commaunde Gregory to dissipher; and, if there be any matier in the same worthie advtisement, it may also please you to depeche it accordinglye. And thus Almightye God pserve yo^r good Lordeship, in long lyf, helth, and honor. From Berwyke, the xvith day of Aprile.

Your Lordeshippe's to comãaunde,

RAFE SADLEYR.*

*To the right honorable and my very good Lorde
the Erle of Sbrewesburye, the King's Ma^{tie}.
Lieutenãt G^{en}all in these North P^{ts}.*

* Sir Ralph Sadleir, Knight, is said to have been of a respectable gentleman's family in Middlesex, but no record beyond himself appears in the Herald's College, from whence as he had a grant of arms, 34 Hen. VIII. we may presume that he was the founder of his family. He was born at Hackney, and bred up by Cromwell, from whose service he was taken by Henry, who in 1539 appointed him one of his Secretaries, and a Privy Counsellor; and, for his great sagacity and fidelity, intrusted him with the principal management of Scottish affairs, which at that time required the utmost exertion of those qualities: The King left him 200l. and constituted him one of the guardians to Edward VI. at whose accession we find him in the office of Keeper of the Wardrobe. He was treasurer of the army soon after sent into Scotland, where he was created a Knight Banneret for his valour at the battle of Musselborough, in which he is said to have taken the Scottish standard with his own hands; and, in support of that tradition, an ensign staff of uncommon height is still to be seen affixed to his tomb. He lived in privacy during the next reign, but was sworn of the Privy Council to Elizabeth, and appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in 1568. He died March 30, 1587, aged 80, and is buried at Standon in Hertfordshire, under a handsome monument, with an epitaph giving a very just and concise account of his life and unimpeached public character.

Sir Ralph Sadleir married a laundress in Cromwell's family, whose first husband, Matthew Barre, a tradesman of London, was then living; and by her had three sons and five daughters. Sir Thomas, the eldest, left a son, who died without issue, and a daughter, Gertrude, who married Sir Walter Aston, K. B. to whose son, Walter, first Lord Aston of Scotland, Sir Ralph's property descended, and remained in that family till the death of Walter, the last Lord; when his sisters, who became his heirs, sold the estate in Hertfordshire, with its noble old mansion, Standon Lordship, which was built by Sir Ralph, to Mr. Plumer, one of the present members for that county.

EDWARD VI.

N^o I.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the COMMISSIONERS for the
MUSTERS in the Counties within his Commission. 1547.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 9.

AFT^R my hartie comendacons, thes shalbe to sygnifye unto you that it hathe pleasyd the Kinge's Matie, for as muche as his most dere uncle, and myghty Prynce, the Duke of Som'sett's Grace, Gov'ner of his Matie's most royall p'son, Lorde Protectour of all his Matie's reames, d'mions, & subjects, Lieuten't Generall of all his Matie's armés bothe by see and lande, his said Grace beyng attendant of his Matie's royall p'son, and oth^r wayes busyd abowte oth^r most weyghtye affayres; his sayd Matie hathe, w^t th' advyse of my said Lord's G'ce, & the assent of the rest of his Matie's most honorable Counsell, appoynteyd and autorysyd me, most unworthye, to be my said Lord's Grace's Leiuten't of the counties of Yorke, Lancast^r, Chest^r, Derbye, Salopp, Stafford, and Nottingham.

Cōsydyng the great p'paracyons that be made in foreynp'tyes for the defence of his Matie's auntyent rebells the Scotts, & the annoyaunce of his Matie's most lovyng subjects, oneles the defence of the same shulde be w^t all dylygence forseine, I therefore dysyre & hartyly pray you, & in the Kyng's Matie's & my saide Lord's Grace's name straitly charge & comāde you, that forthew^t appon the receypt herof you put in order ii^c of the numbers all redy musteryd

wⁱⁿ that his Ma^{tie}'s Countye of Salop, of goode & able fotemē, well furnyshyd w^t harnes and weapons, over & besyds suche numbers as hathe bene specyally hertofore wryttyn for, to be put in a redynes wⁱⁿ that shyre; and that ye take suche order as the sayde too hundryth fotemē fayle not, w^t good well chosen chaptaynes for evy hundryth, to be at the Newcastle the last of this instant monethe, or by the seconde of the next at the furthest; whear they shall not only receyve money for theyr cotes and conduct, but also be fully advertysyd of his Ma^{tie}'s pleasure touchynge there further service. And, in the appoyntement of these 11^c men, my sayde Lorde's Grac^s pleas^r is, w^t th' advyse afforesayde, that you geve good order that there may be as many harquebuttiers as you may cōvenyently get, and that they may be chosen of the most lyvely, and meete men to serve; amongs whom it shalbe well don that suche idell men and others as the countré maye best spare be chosen out, and sent w^t the rest: And, furth'more, that ye have especiall regard that the maynforce of the said countye, w^t all the dymy lances and lyghthorsemen, be in a redynes at all tymes, accordyng to suche comandement as you have receyved all redy from the Kyng's Ma^{tie}, or his most hon^{orable} Counsell, w^tout fayling of the p^{er}mysses, as you tend^r the K. Ma^{tie}, the welthe of this his reallme, and will avoyde the daunger of not doynge the same at yo^r utt^{most} p^{er}ells. From Sheffield, the xixth day of May.

For Darbyshir; postscripta. I send you hrew^t a bylle, as I have thought mete, wher the too hundrethe men shall be levyed, and who shalbe Captayns of the same; preying you, and also in the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s name, to se hit accomplished.

For Salop & Staff. postscripta. I send you herinclosed a copie of the boke send unto me from my Lord's P^{ro}tector's Grac^s, of the names of suche as be appoynted to furnishe demilances and

and lyght horsemen, wich I prey you (and in the Kyng's Ma^{ti}'s name streatlie charge & comãde you whos names be mencioned in the indorsement of thees my l^{res}, or too of you at the lest) to see that all the said demilances & light horse be mustar'd for ye w^tall possible diligence, so that they may set forwards appon the next warning, w^tout deley, accordingly.

To my very loving frends the Shreef of the countie of Salop; to Sr George Blount, Syr Ryc. Manwaring, Knights; Thõs Legbe, Esquire; and all others the Kyng's Ma^{te}'s Commyssioners last appoyted for the musters wⁱⁿ the said countie, and to everie of them.

N^o II.

The Duke of SOMERSET to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 3.

AFTER our right harty comẽdacions to your Lordship; calling to our remembrance how desyrous and willing you shewed yo^r-self at o^r late being w^t you to go forwards w^t us, and do the King's Ma^{te} service w^t yo^r p^{er}sone in this present journey into Skotland; and considring, sithens our arryvall here, besides your none propencenes thereunto, of what moment it shuld be to have a noble man suche as yo^r Lordship w^t us, aswell to have the charge of some oon of the wards of fotemen, as also to see, for experience, the order of things which may, God willing, be wourthie of memorie; therefore, albeit we were loth before to have accepted yo^r offere, thinking

it shuld have put you to a troble and disquietnes that we wold ye shuld forbear where the gretter neade pressed nat, yet at this present we have thought good to requyre you, that if so be ye can put yo^rself in order (we passe nat w^t how small a nombre of yo^r owne servaunts) to be w^t us at Barwike by the sixte day of Septembre* next, and that it shall nat be to grete a disco^modité unto you to be there by that day w^t us, ye shall so do, which we shall take very thankfully: But, in case ye can nat have yo^r cariage, or other necessities to come thither so shortlie, which shuld be empechemēt of yo^r setting furthe, we requyre you in either case to advtise us, by yo^r l^{re}, of that ye may do herein conveniently. And thus we bidde your Lordship right hartely well to fare. From Newcastell, the xviiith of August, 1547, at none.

Post scripta. If so be ye can nat conveniently be there by that tyme, we would ye shuld nat make forward, but tary still at home.

Yo^r Lordship's assured frende,

E. SOMERSET.

*To o^r very good Lorde th^r Erle of Shrewesbury,
besides Dancastre. Hast post, hast for thy lief,
for thy lief. Post of Dancastre, see this l^{re} de-
liver'd according to the direction, for thy lief.
Haste.*

* The battle of Musselborough, or Pinkey, in which the Scots lost 10,000 men, happened on the 10th.

N^o. III.*Sir RALPH SADLEIR to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1547.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 15.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship t'undrestande that p^{ntly} arryved here thes l^{res}, closed in this packet, from the South, and, according to such com^{mission} as your Lordship gave me at yo^r dep^{ture}, I opened the l^{re} addressed to yo^r L. from my Lorde P^{tect}^r's Grace and the Counsaile. The devises conteyned in the same for the fortificacion at White-castell, or Aberlady,* I referre to yo^r Lordship, not doubting but, uppon the view of the pla^{cs}, yo^r L. w^t the rest of the Counsaile there, woll resolve the best; and if I coulde give any counsaile therein that might tende to the adv^{ncement}e of the King's Ma^{te}'s affayres, and yo^r honor, it were my duetie to do it. Surely it is most expedyent that som fortificacion be made eyther at Aberlady, if the grounde woll serve, or in som other place aboute the Pethes, or between the Pethes and Hadington; orells I see not, in my poure opynyon, how we can kepe Hadington, oneles we be able to bere the charge to victaile it twyse a yere w^t an armye; which yo^r Lordship can consider by yo^r wisdom, and woll do, I doubte not, as moche as may be don convenyently.

We have moche a do here to get the victuallers out of the haven, but I have made them beleve that som of them shalbe hanged if they go not out at this tyde, which is at this instant, and I have alredy made them draw to the haven mowth; so that at this tyde they shall dep^{te} to the see, and, as the wynde woll serve, shall repayre to Aberlady, where I truste they shalbe som tyme tomorowe: Those

* A large village on the coast, with a convenient harbour, about three miles N. W. of Hadingtoun.

which were at Holy-iland be alredy passed by here this mornynge towards Aberlady.

As yet yo^r carts be not arrived here; but the garrison of this town is gon this night passed to mete them at the Pethes; and when they com, M^r Stonehouse hath p^myised me to depech them hens agayn to yo^r Lordship w^t spede, wherein all diligence possible shalbe used. And thus Almighty God sende yo^r Lordship helth, w^t moche honor. At Berwyk, the xxiiith of August, w^t the rude hand of yo^r Lordshippe's most assuredly to comāde.

R. SADLEYR.

*To the right honorable and my very good
Lord th' Erle of Shrewesbury, Lieutenānt
Generall of the Army in Scoll.*

N^o. IV.

Sir RALPH SADLEIR to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1547.

It may please yo^r L. to understonde, that uppon receipte of yo^r l^{res} by M^r Fisher, both he and I conferred w^t Mr. Stonehouse uppon the same, who answereth that more than he alledged by his l^{res} last addressed unto yo^r L. he is not able to p^forme; that is to say, to victuall iii or iiijth men to fortifie at the Pethes, and also the navie, w^t the supplie of men mo now appoynted unto the same; so that if yo^r L. woll now have the hole armye to remayn viii or x dayes longer, he sayeth playnely that he is not able to furnyshe the same oneles the navie be disapoynted; and all for lacke of myllage, for he hath grayne ynough, and drynke sufficient,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 23.

w^t also beefs ynough, but for lacke of myllage he is not able to furnyshe you w^t breede, excepte, as is aforesaide, ye disapoynte the navie; and this is his playne and resolute answere, so that your L. hathe now to consider, w^t the rest of the Counsaile there, whether is better for the King's Ma^{te}'s service to leave the enterprise undon which my Lorde Clynton hathe to do, or to leave the Pethes unfortified: And, to say my folyshe opynyon first, I think the fortification at the Pethes is not to be omytted for the other; which nevertheless I referre to yo^r L. wisdom, and the rest of the Counsaile w^t you, which can better wey and consyder the importaunce of the thing than I can: And yet such a furnytüre of victualls may com out of the South, as before these viii or x dayes be expired my Lorde Clynton may chaunce to have also a convenyent furnytüre for the execucion of his enterprise. I thinke also if yo^r L. wryte to the Provoste and Burgesses of Jedworthe, and to Lawder, to furnishe you w^t such victualls as they can, som relief may com that way; and I, for my p^{te}, woll wryte to Newcastle, and do what I can to mak the country here to resorte to your campe w^t suche victualls as they be able to furnyshe.

Fynally, if your L. procede w^t this enterprise at the Pethes, Mr. Stonehouse sayeth that if yo^r L. sende to morowe a hundreth carts he trusteth to see them laden out of hand, and woll mak redy more as faste as he can, but p^{ntly} he can furnyshe no more; and also I woll sende you, w^t the same, cc beefes, if it please you to have them. And thus Almightye God p^{serve} yo^r L. in long lyf and helth, w^t increase of honor. At Berwyk, the 11^d of September, at x a clocke at night.

Yo^r Lordeshippe's most assuredly to com^aunde,

R. SADLEYR.

*To the right honorable and my very good Lorde
th^b Erle of Sprewesbury, Lieuten^{nt} Generall
of the King's Ma^{te}'s Army in Scotland. In
hast, hast post, haste.*

N^o V.

JAMES CLARKE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

PLEASETH it yo^r Lordship to be advertised, that sens M^r Sutton's de^pture I have traveyled w^t th' Auditors of the Cōte of th' Augmenta^con* for th' allowance of yo^r Lordshippe's fees, who have p^mised me that yo^r Lordship shall have as large allowance as ever you hadd, and at this tyme they made a staye, forasmuche as they knewe not what to allowe; they loke to have sight of yo^r Lordshippe's l^{res} patents, but I doubt not it shall not neade, for they have th' olde regester where they are inrolled.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 35.

S^r Walter Myldemay, and Kellwaye, a nother who is of my Lord P-tector's counsaile, ar in cōmission for the sale of all chancreis, & other hospitalls & colledgs:† They sitte at M^r Myldemay's ev^y daye, and suche importunate heaving for houses in London hath not the like bene seane: xx yere's and xxx yere's purchase is nothing allmost; suche a sturre is among the citezens in purchasing one an other's house over his hedd that well is he that pricketh highest: Undoubted the sale of the citie wilbe a greate thing as hath bene

* The Court of Augmentation, so called from the augmentation of the royal revenue by the suppression of religious houses, was constituted in 1536. It was composed of a Chancellor, a Treasurer, a Surveyor, ten Auditors, and several inferior officers, and was invested with discretionary powers in all matters relative to the estates of those societies.

† These foundations were possessed of great wealth, derived from the pious pretence of saying masses for departed souls. The chantries were generally annexed to churches, and we are told that there were no less than forty-seven within Saint Paul's cathedral: Each of these had a separate, generally landed, estate. They were given to the King by the Parliament, in December 1547, though not without much opposition, as well from protestants as papists; and thus went the last remnant of that immense mass of property which had been wrested from the Romish clergy in the course of the last fifteen years.

harde of. As for newes, the brute is the Frenche galés ar redie to sayle into Scotlande. On Monday last the Lorde Graye rode poste northwarde in all hast, who shall make an exployte on the borders shortlie the like hath not bene done. The King his Ma^{tie} removeth on Weddnesday next to Grenewiche. From London, this xxviith of M^{ch}, 1548.

JA. CLARKE.

To my Lorde.

N^o VI.

Indorsed "Victualls at Hadington."*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 31.

WHEATE, III^c VII q^{ts}.

Mystlyn, or Rye, III^{xx} VI q^{ts}.

Malt, II^c XXXIII q^{ts}.

Barlye, II^c q^{ts}.

Hopps, III^m CLX^{lb}.

Pease, CXXX.

Otes, C q^{ts}.

White pease, VI q^{ts}.

Claret wyne, LXVIII^{ton}.

Sacke, XII butts.

Malmesey, III butts.

Oyle, XXX gallons.

* This paper is erroneously dated on the back, by a modern hand, "1544." Haddingtoun was surprized by the English, under William Lord Grey of Wilton, in April 1548: This is a return of the victuals found there.

Vinig^r, xii barr.

Oxen alyve, ciiii^{xx} xvii.

Backon, ccxv ff.

Butt^r, iiii^{xx} xvi barr.

Chese, ciiii^{xx} xviii weye iii q^{ts}.

Bere, xxxiii^{ton} i ponc.

Beif packed, xvi^m v^c xxxvi pec^s.

Meale, lii^m lb. in measure.

N^o VII.

*The Archbishop of YORK to the SHERIFF and JUSTICES of the
PEACE of DERBYSHIRE.*

AFTER right hartie comendaycons. Where as for certeyne weyghtie consideracons the King's Ma^{tie} lately signyfyed his Highnes' pleasure unto youe, by his Ma^{tie}'s comyssione and otherwise, for the taykinge of generall musters wthin the countie of Darbye; and that, w^oute any respect of parsons, youe shulde appointe and chose oute the hablest and metest men to serve wthin the saide countie; giving ordre also that all suche as by the statuts and lawes of this realme are bounde to have harnes and weapons shoulde provide the same wyth all diligence, so as the nombre of hable men appointed to be levyed of that countie, furnyshed wyth harnes and weapons as apperteyneth, myght be in suche redynes as uppon one howre's warnyng they myght set forthe to suche place as shulde be p^{re}scribed un- to theyme, as by th' effecte of the saide commysson and l^{res} more fully maye appere: Like as his Ma^{te} doubteth not but that, accord-

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 51.

inge to youre bounden dueties and the importaunce of the thinge, youe have had specyall care in th' execucon of the premysses accordinglye, so, consideringe that the tyme of the yere draweth nowe on for employmente of their s̄rvice, I am therfore comāded by my Lorde Protector's Grace eftsones to call upon youe for the same, requiringe youe t'appoint of yo^r selves, and other gentlemen of the shier, suche as be moste mete for that purpose, to ev̄y hundreth of the said hable men oon capitane, to govern and leade the same for the better ordering of theyme. And, forasmuch as among a nombre of lyke autoritie there myght arise some confusion onlesse ordre were taken in that behalfe, the King's Ma^{te} haythe specyallie appointed my very good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewesburie to have the chife leading and rule of all the saide capitanes, wyth there men, wythin the saide countye; praying youe not onelye to be ready t' attende uppon hym, and ayde and assyst hym, when occacon shall requyre and he shall demande the same, for the better adv̄ncement of s̄rvice, but also, further, to credit hym in all suche things as he shall, on his Highnes' behalfe, declare unto youe to be executed accordinglye.

And (considering howe moche yt shall conduce, not onelye to the furnytüre of victualls, and chose of the meteste men to s̄rve, but also to the good govern̄nce of the com̄on people, and otherwise to the advancement of his Ma^{tie's} affaires, to have suche men appointed capitanes and rulers of the rest as have reputacon amongs theyme) I am comāded to requyre youe to taikẽ ordre that all those whiche were com̄yssioners for takyng of the musters wⁱⁿ that shire may go forwards in p̄son, yf any occasyon shall requyre to have the mayn force of the same to be adv̄nced; which as I wolde ye shulde in that case diligentlie considre, and se executyd accordinglye, so in all other caces, sendinge furthe any p̄ticuler nombres frome the same, I eftsones requyre and charge youe to have a goode respecte to th' appointinge of hable men, and of mete captaynes for the same:

Thus right hartelie fare ye well. From York, the xxiiiith of May,
1548.

Yower loving frende,

ROBERT EBOR.*

*To my lovinge freinds the Sherif and
Justices of Peace in the Countie of
Darbie.*

N^o VIII.

The BISHOP of DURHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, and my singuler good Lord,

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship t^e understand, that, where of late yo^r TALBOT
I^{res} came to my Lord Nevell to rayse the powre of the Bishopriche, ^{Papers,}
and to come forwards himself w^t spede before, leaving other behynde Vol. B. f. 73.

* Robert Holgate, a native of Lincolnshire, and originally a monk of the Priory of Saint Gilbert of Sempringham, in that county. He was driven from a small benefice which he had obtained in the neighbourhood of his monastery, by the tyranny of a Sir Francis Ayscough, a powerful man in his parish, and came to London, where, having abjured the Pope's supremacy, he easily procured a recommendation to Henry VIII. who appointed him one of his chaplains. In 1537 he became Bishop of Landaff, and in 1544 was translated to York, having, as is said, previously bargained to give up to the crown several valuable estates belonging to the latter see. He was soon after constituted Lord President of the North, and held that high office till the end of this reign. His defection from popery, and the active part he had taken in the reformation, made him one of the first objects of Mary's fury: He was deprived, and thrown into prison on a formal charge of having lived in adultery, from which stroke of party malice the general tradition of his dissolute manners seems to have arisen, though the accusation really meant no more than that he had taken a wife, contrary to his vow at his admission into a religious order.

This prelate married Barbara, daughter of Roger Wentworth, of Elmsall in the West Riding of Yorkshire, Esq. and died in 1555, at Hemsworth, where he founded an hospital for ten poor men and as many women, and other public charities. He left considerable property in that neighbourhood, which seems to have been inherited by his brother's children, a part of whose posterity migrated into Hertfordshire and Essex, and possessed certain estates in the latter county till 1752, when it ended in a female.

to bringe the countreye; I truste my said Lord Nevell, takinge the horsemen w^t him of our countreye, will be w^t yo^r Lordship before the cumyng of the footemen of o^r countreye; wherof this berer, S^r George Conyers, is Capten of all my tennts, w^t whome I am bounde to sende them to the fielde, and there to be at the comãdement of the Lord Lieutennte for the tyme being, bothe he and they: And, if it shall stande w^t yo^r Lordship's pleasure that he contynew theyre Capten, as he hath alwayes bene, bringinge them to the fielde as Sherif, I truste he woll do his duytye in well s^rving the Kinge w^t them, in goinge w^t yo^r good Lordship, or w^t whome ye shall comãdunde. And thus Almyghtie Jesu pres^rve yo^r good Lordship, to his pleasure and yo^r's, and sende you vycorie against all the King's ennymes, w^t th' encrease of muche honor. From Awkland, the xxiith day of Julye, 1548.

Your Lordship's humble oratour at comãdement,

CUTH. DÜRESME.*

*To the right honõable and his singuler
good Lord th' Erle of Shrewesburye,
Lord Lieutennte in the North P^rties.*

* Cuthbert Tunstall, successively Master of the Rolls, Prebendary of York, Dean of Sarum, Bishop of London, and Lord Privy Seal; translated to Durham in 1530. He was born at Hackford in Richmondshire about 1476, a bastard of one of the ancient family of Tunstall, appeared at Court at an early time of life, and served the late King in several important embassies. Camden informs us that he was "an able negotiator, and a most exquisite master of all critical learning," and most writers concur in giving him an amiable character. He was deprived by Edward VI. under the pretence of his having opposed the Reformation, but in fact for the purpose of investing the ambitious Earl of Warwick with his palatine dignity, which was thus separated for a few months from the see of Durham. Mary restored him immediately after her accession, and appointed him one of her ecclesiastical commissioners, in which office, so odious in that reign, he distinguished himself by his mildness and humanity. He was again deprived, by Elizabeth, in 1559, and died at Lambeth, November 18, in the same year, in the house of Doctor, afterwards Archbishop, Parker. Hayward, and others, upon Foxe's authority, are guilty of an error in placing this Bishop's first deprivation in 1547: It happened in 1552.

N^o IX.

Sir THOMAS GARGRAVE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My bounden deuty remembred to yo^r good Lordshyppe, desyryng the same not to be offended for my dep^ting wythout takyng my leave of yo^r L. as my bounden deutye was: I sought yo^r L. at the Co^rt, & at my L. P^rector's, bot my chaunce was not to fynd you, and because I wold kepe co^peny homward wyth M^r Fayrfaxe & M^r Babthorpe I dep^ted the more spedely. Desyryng yo^r L. if ther be any thing wheryn I may do yo^r L. syrvyce that I may have knowlege therof, and, to my power, I shall be as redy y^runto as any yo^r L. s^vant. I shall speke both wyth M^r Solyster & th^e Esche- tor for th^e offyce of Mountney's lands, and shall asserten yo^r L. of the p^rcedyngs theryn. M^r Babthorpe wold hertely desyre yo^r L. to have a restraynt for savyng of the game in Wressyll & Newsam p^rks.

My Lord, p^rcevyng at the present that S^r Charles Fayrfaxe, one of the Counsayll in the North (in M^r Sayvell's place, whoo hayd no fee) dothe labor to my L. P^rector's Grace to have a c m^rks fee by yere, I have therfor thought good to informe yo^r L. of the state & fees of that Counsayll at the present, that ye may, yf yt seme good unto yo^r L. informe my Lord Protector's Grace y^rof: And for that purpose I have declaryd the same, in a paper herynclosed; wheryn yt may please yo^r good L. to p^rceve that aft^r the dethe of S^r Thomas Tempest I was placyd in his rowme, and shuld have had the hole fee of c m^rks; bot my Lord of Southamton, then beyng L. Chauncelor, sayd that yf I, beyng no Knyght, shuld have c m^rks fee, that the rest of the Counsayll wold be offendyd therwyth onles thay shuld have the lyke fees; and, theruppon, I hayd only allowed for my fee Lⁱ, & lost the resydewe, wyche was xvi^r xiii^s iiii^d by yere; and seying yt hayth pleasyd you to p^rferre me to that degre, and

that at th' establyshement of that Counsayll c m̄ks was appoynted to be the fee of ev̄y Knyght that was lernyd, for that the burden moche restyth upon them, yf yo^r Lordshyppe shall se just occasyon I shall most humbly beseche yo^r good Lordshippe to move my Lord P^rector's Grace y^rin for me; and, yf my delygence, power, or good wyll and s^rvye in the Kyng's affayres, may desyrve yt, I shall apply them therunto to the utt^rmost. And because I thought yo^r L. shulde be p^rsent at the com^runica^ron & appoyntement of M^r Fayrfaxe's fee, I thought good to open this my suyte unto yo^r Lordshyppe; to th' entent that uppon th' occasyon y^rof, yf it shall so stand wyth yo^r L. pleasure, and that convenyently ye may be so moche my good Lorde, theryn to move my Lord P^rector's Grace to be my good Lord, and to graunt me the rest of M^r Tempest's fee (aft^r whose dethe I was placyd in his rowme) and yf yo^r Lordshyppe thynke I may do any good therin, I wolde resorte to London the next t^rme, and bryng wyth me the certefycat of the releyffe.

Thus, my very good Lord, I am most bold to troble yo^r good L. beyng nev^r able to desyrve, in parte, yo^r L. form^r goodnes towards me; bot, to my power, yo^r Lordshyppe shall have my contynuall prayer, & faythefull syrvye, as of my bounden deuty app^rtenyth. I humblé take my leave of yo^r good L. besechyng o^r Lord God long to contynewe yo^r L. in helth, wyth increase of honor. If yo^r L. come downe into the cuntrye for th' assesment of the releyffe I shall then wayt uppon yo^r L. at Sheffield.

At Ware, the xviith of Marche, 1548.

Yo^r good L. bounden of deuty,

THOMAS GARGRAVE.*

*To the ryght honorable and his synguler
good L. th' Erle of Shruysbury, one of
the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s P^rvey Counsaill.*

* Sir Thomas Gargrave, son and heir of Thomas Gargrave, of Wakefield, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Levett, of Normanton, and Hutton Levett, likewise in Yorkshire. He was knighted in Scotland, by the Earl of Warwick, in 1547, probably at the request of the Earl of

N^o X.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r most hartie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordship. Where in sundry pla^cs of this the King's Ma^{te}'s realme grete nobres of the com^on people be assembled to gither,* contrary to the com^on peace & quiet of the realme, & contrary to the bounden

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 115.

Shrewsbury, to whom he here acknowledges his obligation for that honour. He obtained very extensive grants of abbey lands in this reign, particularly one of the Priory of Nostell, in Yorkshire, which he made his principal residence; and in the years 1565 and 1569 served the office of High Sheriff of that county, which he had represented in several parliaments: He was Speaker of the House of Commons in the first held by Queen Elizabeth. At what time he became President of the Council which is the subject of the letter before us is uncertain, but that he once held that high office appears by a portrait of him, in the possession of Levett Hanson, of Normanton, Esq. inscribed "Thomas Gargrave, Miles, A.D. 1570, æt. 75.---Servire Deo regnare est---President of the Councill in the north parts, Treasurer of the Warres, a Councillour of State to King Henry VIII. Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth." The appellation "Counsellor of State" means here merely a person whose public situation sometimes rendered his advice necessary, for Sir Thomas was not sworn of the Privy Council till very late in life.

He married, first, Anne, daughter of William Cotton, of Oxenheath in Kent, by whom he had Sir Cotton Gargrave, Knight, his only child; secondly, Jane, daughter of Roger Appleton, of Dartford, relict of Sir John Wentworth, of North Elmsall, in Yorkshire; and dying, March 28, 1579, was buried at Wragby in the latter county. His great property continued not long in his family; for Thomas, eldest son of Sir Cotton, leaving an only daughter, who married Richard Berry, Physician to Oliver Cromwell, and a man of some interest with the leading persons of his party, the Gargraves being royalists, Berry contrived to make himself master of their fortune, and the whole family sunk into obscurity.

* At the time of the fierce and general resistance against inclosures (*see following letters*). Soon after the date of this letter the good Protector appointed Commissioners, against the sense of the Council, to hear the complaints of the poor; but the tumults arising to a dangerous height, forces were sent into several counties, under experienced commanders, and the insurgents were dispersed: The Protector, however, in fact subdued them by one of those acts of mildness which distinguished his system of government; for he granted them a general amnesty in September following, by his separate authority, the Council still refusing to join in any lenient measure; and by thus espousing the interests of the commons in opposition to the great landlords, accelerated his own ruin.

dutie of allegiance; understanding by credible reafort, that yo^r
 neighbo^s, his Ma^{te}'s most loving and obedient subjects of the coun-
 ties of Derby, Salop, Nottingham, & other plac^s nere about you,
 the said tumults & assemblies notw^tstanding, do remayn in his
 Ma^{te}'s good peace & quiet order, as besemeth obedient subjects;
 lyke as the hering therof is moche to his Highnes' good con-
 tenta^on, so have we thought good to pray you to cause it to be
 divulged, & openly knowen amongs them, either by way of open
 proclama^on, or by suche other good meanes as you shall thinke
 best, that his Ma^{te} taketh this thier quiet behaviors in most gracious
 & thankefull p^{te}. And albeit they have not yet made any sute for
 redresse of anything wherin they be p^{ch}aunce aggrieved, yet shall
 all we be humble sutars to his Ma^{te}, that all his Highnes' said sub-
 jects w^t in those sheres shall not only be p^ttakers of all suche things
 as have byn, or shalbe, gr^unted to any of them that be in any parte
 of the realme in this unlawfull man^{er} assembled, but also be well
 assured that, continuing quiet, as hitherto they have don, they shall
 fynd his Ma^{te} their good & gracious Lord, & us, the Lord Protector
 & the rest of the Counsell, allways redy to do them, & ev^y of them,
 the reasonable pleas^or we may. And thus we byd yo^r good Lord-
 ship most hartely farewell. From Westminst^r, the xixth of July,
 1549.

Your good Lordship's assured loving frends,

E. SOMERSET.

T. CANT. R. RYCHE, Cancel. W. SAINT JOHN.
 J. WARWYK. WILL^m PETRES. W. NORTH.*

To o^r verye good Lord th' Erle of Shrewsbery,
one of the King's Ma^{te}'s Pryvey Counsayll.
Haste poste, baste, baste.

* William Par, now Marquis of Northampton (see No. XXVIII. of the late reign).

N^o XI.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r most hartie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordship; you shall understand that the rebells about Norwiche, in Norff. remayninge yet still in their obstinate rebellion, have not only now of late refused the King's Ma^{te}'s p^don, but also made themselves a partie against our very good Lord the Marques of Northampton, his Highnes' Lieuten^{nt} there, and in a skirmishe have slayn the Lord Sheffield, S^r John Cleere, & another gentilman, named Cornwalés: And, albeit ther wer a farre gretter number of the said rebells slayn at the same tyme, yet, considering that by this begynning they seme to have conceyved a courage, lyke as we have given order here for ther chastisement in such sort as we trust they shalbe a terrible example to all others of like sorte, yet, to be in a suretie in all events, we have thought good to pray your Lordship to take undelayde order, w^t as many hable horsemen & fotemen w^tin the King's Ma^{te}'s com^{is}sion, w^{ch} you shall receyve herew^t, as may be conveniently furnished; so as they, w^t such Captaynes as you shall thinke mete, may be in full redynes, upon one houre's warning, to marche under yo^r Lordship, either towards the King's Ma^{te} or otherways, as by our next l^{res} shalbe signified unto you. And so we byd your Lordship most hartely farewell. From Westm. the thirde of August, 1549.

HOWARD
Papers.

Yo^r Lordship's assured loving frends,

E. SOMERSET.

W. SENT JOHN.

THOM'S SOUTHAMPTON.

WILLM PETRES.

JOHN BAKERE.

To o^r very good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewberye.

Hast post, hast for thy lief, lief. Poste of

Dancaster, see this l^r delyvered.

N^o XII.

The Earl of HUNTINGDON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1549.

My verey good Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 415.

AFTER my hartie comendaçones. I am right gladd to hear of yo^r good Lordshippe's amendement. And, wher yow will me to come unto yo^r Lordshippe to kyll a stagge or too, soo it is nowe that I have such busynessys for the Kyng's Ma^{te}, uppon a sturre of dyvse confederators that hadd intendyd a rebellyon wthin the counties of Rutland and Leycest^r, for wiche rebellyon ther have already dyvse in the countie of Rutland byn condempned, & have suffred for the same, and this next weke ther shall dyvse other in the countie of Leycest^r be arrayned befor me, & the Kynge's Ma^{te} Justices of Assyse, accordyng to his Ma^{te}'s lawes; after wiche mattr doon, I intende, God willing, wthin four dayes after to come to yo^r L. iff no other weightie mattr for the Kyng's Ma^{te} do not lett me. And thus I hartely take my lieff of yo^r good Lordshipp, wth my most hartie comendaçones to my good Lady, praying God to send yo^r Lordshipp as good helth as I wold unto myself. From Ashby, the 12th of September.

F. HUNTINGDON.*

*To the right bonable my verey good
Lorde, th' Erle of Shrowesburys
good Lordshipp.*

* Francis Hastings, second Earl of Huntingdon of his family, and K. G. died June 20, 1561.

N^o XIII.*The Duke of SOMERSET to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER o^r very h^rtie comēdations to yo^r good L. the same we most earnestly preye and require, that as ye tend^r the good preservation of the King's Ma^ties royall person, and our earnest and hartie acqueynted frendshipp, to come hith^r to the King; and for the rest we preye yo^r L. to give firme credit to this berar, o^r s^rvant, Francisce Poole. And so we bidd yo^r L. most h^rtely well to fare. From Hamptoncourte, the sixt of Octob.* 1549.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 117.

Yo^r L.' very assured and lowing frend,

E. SOMERSET.

*To our very good Lord th' Erle
of Shrewisbury.*

N^o XIV.*JUSTICES of DURHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASYTH yo^r good Lordship t' understaund, John Roland, oon of that sorte of people callinge themselfes Egiptians, dyd before us accuse Babtist Fawe, Amye Fawe, and George Fawe, Egiptians, that they had counterfeate the Kyng's Ma^tie's greate seale; wherupon we caused th' above named Babtist, Amye, and George, to be app-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 538.

* The Protector surrendered himself to the Council, and was sent to the Tower on the 12th, having thus vainly solicited the support of the nobility.

hended by th' officers, who, emongst other things, dyd find one wryting wth a greate seall moche like to the Kynge's Matie's greate seall, whiche we, bothe by the wrytinge, and also by the seall, do suppose to be counterfeate and feanyd; the whiche seall we do send to yo^r L. herwth, by post, for triall of the same. Signifienge also to yo^r L. that we have examynet the said Babtist, Amye, and George, upon the said matter; who doithe afferme and saye, wth greate othes and execracons, that they nev^r dyd see the said seall before this tyme, and that they dyd not counterfeate it; and that the said John Roland is their mortall enemye, and haithen often tymes accused the said Babtist byfore this, and is moche in his debte, as appeareth by ther wrytings redy to be shewed, for the whiche money the said John doithe falsly all he can agaynst them, and, as they suppose, the above named John Roland, or some of his complices, haithen put the counterfeate seall emongst there wrytings; wth such lyke sayngs. Wherfor we have comit all th' above named Egiptians to the gaoll of Duresme, to suche tyme as we doo knowe your L. pleasor in the pmisses. And thus Almightye God p^rsve your good L. in moche honor. At Duresme, this xixth of Januarye, 1549.

Yo^r Lordship's assured,

GEORGE CONYERS.
ROBERT HYNDMERS.
CUTHBERTT CONYERS.
JERRERD SALVEYN.

*To the right honorable and or singler good
Lord th' Erll of Shrewisburge, Lord Pre-
sident of the Kyng's Matie's Counsell in the
North.*

N^o XV.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r right hartie commendacions to yo^r good L. Forasmuch as Mons^r le Marques de Meyne,* being a right worthy and noble p^{er}sonage, and brother to the Quene of Scotts, dothe shortly passe the north p^{ar}ts into Scotland, to v^{is}yte his seid suster the Quene: Wee therefore have thought it good, by thes, to pray you to see the seid Marques well and honorably conduited, lodged, and intertayned, as to the degree of so worthy a p^{er}sonage doth ap^{er}tain, within the lymyts of yo^r L. offyces; and that by meynes of yo^r l^{res} to th^e Erle of Westm^rland, and others, as you shall think best betwen you and the borders, his enterteynment may be accordingly; wherin ye shall both do the Kinge o^r M^r right good s^{er}vise, and also wynn yo^r self therin muche honor. And thus we bid yo^r L. most hartely well to fare. From Grenewitche, this 11^d of May, A^o 1550.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 205.

Yo^r loving frends,

J. BEDFORD. W. NORTH. H. DORSETT.§
TH. WENTWORTH.† W. HERBERT.‡ T. DARCY.||
R. SADLEYR.

*To the right honorable and o^r very good Lord
th^e Erl of Shrewsbury, President of the
King's Mat^{es} Counsell in the North P^{ar}ties.
Hast, for thy lyf, post, hast, for thy lyf, post,
hast, hast, for thy lyf, hast, hast, hast, for
thy lyf, post, hast.*

* Francis, afterwards Duke of Guise. See the account of his reception in Edward the Sixth's Journal, published in Burnet's History of the Reformation.

† Thomas, Lord Wentworth, and Lord Chamberlain, of the family of the Earls of Strafford. He died on the 3d of March following.

N^o XVI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to ———*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 216.

AFTER right hartie comendations. Where in yo^r l^{res} of the xvith of this instant, w^{ch} I receiv^d the xxvth of the same, ye write that ye have had advertisment from the King's Ma^t's Privie Counsaile that they are informed by me the King's Ma^t's palace* at Yorke is likly to be defaced, as well thurgh taking downe the lead there as otherwise; whereat ye do not a litil marvaile that them to whome ye made a warrunte onely for taking downe the sowth isle of the

† Sir William Herbert, K. G. and Master of the Horse; advanced to the dignities of Lord Herbert, and Earl of Pembroke, in October next after the date of this letter. He died March 17, 1569-70.

§ Henry Grey, third Marquis of Dorset of his family, created Duke of Suffolk in the following year. He was a nobleman of weak abilities and inoffensive character, but the conspicuous situation of his unfortunate daughter, the Lady Jane, introduces his name into our histories. He attempted to support her pretensions in Wiat's rebellion, but, after a very faint struggle, was taken prisoner, and beheaded Feb. 23, 1553-4.

|| Thomas Lord Darcy, son of Roger Darcy, Esquire of the Body to Henry VII. by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth. History furnishes us with nothing very memorable in this nobleman's life. He was Master of the Ordnance in the Tower of London, and a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to the late King; Vice-Chamberlain and Captain of the Guard to Edward VI. who gave him the Order of the Garter, and created him Baron Darcy of Chiche. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Vere, fifteenth Earl of Oxford, by whom he had issue John, who succeeded him, and married a daughter of Lord Chancellor Rich, and two other sons; and two daughters; Thomasine, married to Richard Southwell, of Woodrising in Norfolk, and Constance, to Edmund Pyrton, of Bentley in Essex. John died about the year 1560, and his grandson Thomas leaving no male issue, the Barony, together with the Earldom of Rivers, and other titles to which he had been advanced, went to the family of Savage by virtue of a special intail.

* The dissolved abbey of St. Mary in York, which Henry VIII. kept in his own hands after the Reformation, and fitted up as a royal palace. It was used towards the end of his reign, and for several years after, for the meetings of the Council in the North, the President whereof generally resided in it. James I. and Charles I. repaired it, and added some new buildings; but the Crown, in the present century, having granted a great part of it to the county, for the purpose of erecting an hospital, the principal apartments were pulled down, and the remains are now converted into a boarding-school, and a few habitations for inferior people.

churche, the dorter, frater, and the twoo olde garners (being, as ye were informed, of long tyme not saufe, and ruynous, and the lead thereof daily pilfred away) wolde take uppon them to meddell with any parte of the King's Ma^t's pallace. I assure you there hath ben suche spoyle and defacings made in diu's parts of his Highnes' said palace that it wold greue any man to see it, except his Highnes' pleash^r were that all shulde be pulled downe; and yet his Ma^{tie}, in respecte of that w^{ch} thereof might have ben made, is lik to have but small comoditie, as farre as I can perceiue.

And, where I am informed that ordre was gevin unto yow from my Lords of the Counsaile for the stay thereof before the xiiiith of this instant; uppon the xxiiiith of the same the chief wyndow of the King's Ma^t's owne chamb^r was defaced, w^{ch}, as it is declared unto me, was done by Humfray Collwiche, on of yo^r surveyors. Furthermore, when, according to yo^r request in yo^r said l^{re}, I comoned with yo^r surveyors, and demaunded of them why they had so done, Laykin answered, that when he declared unto yow that the taking downe of the sowth isle shulde be an ymparement to the King's Ma^t's palace, ye said unto him that as well the King's palace as al the rest shulde be takin downe. And nowe, as speciall frende, I have sent yow worde what is done here, w^{ch} yow may use as shall apperteyne; and thus I bydde yow right hartely fare well. From Yorke, the of Aprill, 1551.

N^o XVII.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to*

June 20,
1551.

AFTER o^r most harty comendations unto yo^r good Lordshipp; sithens o^r last l^{res} wee have had no other adv^tisements then war con-

CECIL
Papers.

teyned in o^r former l^{res}. Toching other matters, uppon Sondag last wee hadd befor us S^r Thomas Holcroft, S^r John Thyn, and Whalley: Whalley hath surrendred his office of receyv^rshipp, and standeth bound to stand to such furthar ordar as shall bee taken wth hym by the King's Ma^{te}'s Counsayle; Holcroft hath surrendred his office of receyv^rshipp of the Duchie, and standeth furthar bounden as Whalley; Thyn hath surrendred his leasse w^{ch} he hadd of the Savoy, his office of packershipp w^{ch} he hadd in London, and standeth also furthar bownden as th' other twoo.

Uppon Munday wee hadd the Lord Paget agayne befor us, att the howse of me the Lord Chauncelor; wher we declared unto hym that his fyne is taxed at viii m^{li}, to be payd in such sort and att such dayes as shall be more fully agreed uppon att the next meting of my Lords after Mychaelmas; and it was also furthar told hym thatt he must forgo all stuardshipps, keping of parks, or any other suche as he hath of the Duchie; that the shall pay all suche sum^{es} of money as he shall be fownd to owe to the King's Ma^{te}; & thatt wⁱⁿ one moneth, or vi weekes att the furthest, he shall repare to his howses in Staffordshire, w^{owt} returnyng to th^{es} partyes untill suche tyme as he shall be licensed by the King's Ma^{te}. He hard thes ordres opened unto hym, and very humbly offred hym self, well pleased to doo whatt so ev^r shuld be requyred of hym; mary, for this fyne, it was such as, considering his debts, and estat otherwise, it was unpos-
sable for hym to overcome; nev^rtheles he wold patiently suffer and bear whatt so ev^r shuld please the King's Ma^{te} and the Lords of his Highnes' Counsayle to lay uppon hym, and wold lyve in hope of mercye. And, touching his going in to Staffordshire, he made very lamentable and humble sute, w^t th' effusion of many teares, for mitigation of this part of th' order: The causes alleged by hym were thees: Fyrst, his own disease of the fistula, w^{ch} so moch trobleth hym that, as he sayd, he rotteth as he goeth, and in those partyes he shall want such advyse and remedies for the same as he hath and

may have here; his wife also, whos syknes he rekneth his own, is so trobled w^t a contynuall stych in hir side, and a syknes in the lyv^r, as, if she wanteth hir accustomed advise, she shall not be hable to lyve: Besides this, he hath no man^r of p^rvision in those partes, nor is stored of any money towards the making of any p^rvision: And, last of all, he sayd his howse of Burton is all plucked down, savyng twoo chambers; and his howse of Bewdesert, though it be prety is yett so small as aftre one moneth it will wax unsavery for hym to contynue in, w^t his wief, chyldren, and familie, and then he shall have no place to remove unto but to some inn. These considerations he sett owt att lenght, and w^t such lamentation and weping as moch moved us (if yo^r good Lordshipp shall so think good) to be sutars to his Ma^{te} to mitigat this part, so as it be wthall p^rvided he doo nott come nye his Ma^{te}'s presence till he shalbe therunto licens- ed; and we be the more moved hereunto bycause the King's Ma^{te} beginneth unto his progress, & shall for a good tyme be farr from the sayd L. Pagett's howses in those partyes neverthelesse; and in this matter wee pray yo^r L. to signefie unto us yo^r good advise, where- uppon we mynd to procede furth^r. We hadd also befor us S^r Jo. Arundell, and have sett hym at libertie, taking a recognizance of hym to absent hymself from the Court, and to remayn in London, or wthin ii or iii myles of London, and also to stand to such further order as shuld be taken w^t hym by the Counsayle.*

* The persons mentioned in the foregoing part of this letter were charged with having embezzled the King's revenues, but the secret motive to their prosecution was their firm attachment to the fallen Protector. Lord Paget, who had been Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, was accused of having applied to his own use great sums which had arisen from wood sales, and fines for leases, within that department: He had been formally divested of the ensigns of the Garter on the 22d of April preceding this date, and was now mulcted in 6000l. Sir Thomas Holcroft, his receiver, who hath been already spoken of, was sentenced to pay a heavy fine; as was Whalley, who had been receiver for the Crown in Yorkshire, and had rendered himself particularly odious to the ruling party, by intriguing with some of the nobility for the restoration of the late Duke of Somerset to the Protectorate. Sir John Thynne's offence is no where mentioned; but as it appears here that he had a lease of the Savoy, which belongs to the

We hadd forgotten t' advertise yow in o^r last l^{res} thatt the F. Ambassador, at his late being w^t us, tolld us thatt the F. Queen, Regent now of Fraunce in th' absence of the King, hadd wrytten unto hym thatt she hadd hadd many complaynts of greatt, and very greatt, quantités of wyne caryed by o^r merchaunts owt of Fraunce into Flaunders, in such sort as it was thought good by hir Counsayle to mak an order thatt from hens forth none shuld be suffred to be caryed owt of Fraunce except the merchaunt putt in caution to sell the same in England, wthowt carying any of it to any of th' Emp^{or}'s dominions; and yett, in respect of th' amité, and for the sp^{iall} good affection she beareth to the contynnuance of the same, she forbear-eth to confirme this order untill she hadd caused thus much to be fyrst opened here. We awnswared, for the tyme, thatt we hadd good cause to give most harty thanks to hir Grace, for that it pleased her to stay this order, and to will the same to be signified hithar; and, for o^r p^{ts}, we hadd att no tyme suffred any wyne, being ons wthin the realme, to be brought owt agayne, and hadd and wold give the lyk ordre agayn; and we cowld hardly beleve thatt any such quantité was caryed by o^r merchaunts, mary by Scottes it might be, who dydd of that trade moch more than wee: And toching the principall matter, we wold consider it, and after mak hym a more full awnswar, w^{ch}, as we mynd, shall be to this effect; thatt there have of lat tymes been often warres betwen them and th' Emp^{or}, and yett in none of those warres have o^r merchaunts byn impeached of ther fre traffique; and, therefore, seing th' amité now so many wayes confirmed, we trusted they shuld be suffred to contynue theyr accustomed libertie, in such and lyk man^r as they had byn accustomed in the tyme of other warres, w^towt being otherwise bownden then hath byn used in tymes past; and yett o^r meaning is nott thatt they

Duchy, he was probably suspected of having obtained it by a fraudulent bargain with Lord Paget. He was lineal ancestor to the Marquis of Bath; built the fine house at Longleate; and served in parliament for Wiltshire in the reign of Elizabeth.

shall be suffred to use any such excessive carying of wyne as may offend them; and for that purpose we will give strait charge to them, in such sort as we trust they shall not have the lyk cause of complaynt hereafter.

Mons^r d Curryars* is gon, and in his company M^r Chamb^layn. Yesternight the King's Ma^{te} was adv^tised from the F. Ambassador thatt the town of Danvilliers is now in the F. King's possession, wthowt any losse of men, or assault; for th' Imperialls, seing the town so beaten that of all parts it was easy to be assawted, abandoned the same, and the F. entred quietly, and fownd therein a very greatt quantité of victualls, greatt peces of artillarey, and other munitions: They have also prisoned hym thatt had the chief charge of the town. These nues, w^{ch} th' Ambassadors sent of by the F. Kyng's own hand, be also come hithar from Antwarpe, although in some part aultered, for ther it was sayd the town was gotten by assault as befor, but, in th' end moche amaseth th' Imperialls of the Lowe Cowntrés, as appereth by l^{res} from Tho. Gresham.

This day hath byn before us in the Starre Chamb^r Beaumont; † and, albeit att the beginning he began somewhatt to vary from his formar confession & submission in a poynt or twoo, yett afterwards he confessed the hole and ev^y part of the byll layd against hym, w^{ch} conteyneth so many fowle matters as we think have seldome appered in any one man: He is bownd in xxx M^{li}, to pay such fynes, and

* The French Ambassador beforementioned. He is called by Edward VI. in his Journal, "de Couriers;" and was sent hither to settle certain matters relative to trade, and to require protection for such French ships as might chance to enter our havens during their war with the Emperor.

† John Beaumont, late Master of the Rolls. He had been imprisoned on the 9th of February preceding, for forging a deed of certain estates from the late Duke of Suffolk to Lady Powis, and was now accused of having defrauded the Crown to the amount of 20,000l. in affairs of wardship. The King's Journal, which mentions his submission, fixes the date of this letter, which was probably written to the Duke of Northumberland, then with the army in the North.

to stand to such order, as shall be appoynted, and is agayn returned to the Flete. Thus, having no furth^r matier worthy advtisement, we pray God send yo^r Lordship good successe in yo^r journey. From Westm^r, the of June.

N^o XVIII.

Indorsed, " Fro^m the King's Ma^{tie} to the L. Dep.* of Ireland, by Woodd, xxvi^o Novembr, 1551."

Right trusty and welbelovid,

CECIL
Papers.

WE greete you well. Although we have in o^r coⁿl^{re} to you and o^r Counsaile there, answered suche things as were req^{re}d for th^e affayres of o^r realme, yet hath yo^r singlar good s^rvce so com^{en}ded you to o^r favor, that we thought it mete by this o^r p^rvate l^{re} to give you a testimony of the same towards you; and if you shall p^rcede and apply yo^rself to continue yo^r industry, wisdom, and peynefulnes, we shall not fayle but so consyder you as the same shall be a demonstra^{ti}on of our goode mynde towards you. Understanding, further, that yo^r substance of riches and maner of interteynm^{en}t is lesse, and yet yo^r charges myche moore, than any other that hath s^rved us as Deput^{es} th^{er}, we be pleased to give you in rewarde, to yo^r relief, the s^ume of oon thowsand pounds; and further will that you shall have in yo^r wag^s, of yo^r howsehold s^rvants, fourty hable horsemen, at xii^d p. diem, and LX fotemen, at vi^d p. diem, the same interteynm^{en}t to begynne at this next Christmasse; prayeng you in

* Sir James Croft, who succeeded Sir Anthony St. Leger in the Deputyship, May 23 preceding this date.

sume other numbres to diminishe the same our charges, as you may cōveniētly: And for th' allowance of the same we have written to o' Under-tresaurer there, for the tyme being, o' l^{re}, to be sufficyent warraunt and discharge for the payment and allowa^{ce} therof. And, likewise we be pleased to receve yow in to the s^rvce of o' P^rvee Chamb. and meane to accept yow as a gentilmā therof, not dowting but yo^r good s^rvce and worthynes shall answer o' expectations.

And likewise uppon the goode comēdable s^rvce doon by S^r Thomas Cusack, Knight, o' Chauncelor there, we be pleased that he shall have, during the tyme of his s^rvce in th' office of Chauncelor there, the augmenta^{ce}on of his fee to an other sume of oon hundreth pounds by the yeare moore then he hath, to be payd likewise as his other fee is payd, from X^mtemmas next following; for the whiche p^pose we have written likewise to o' said Under-tresaurer o' l^{res} for the warrunt. And furder for th' augmenta^{ce}on of his lyveloode, and so, consequētly, for the cōforte of hym in o' s^rvce, we be pleased he o' said Chauncelor shall have, as of o' gift, the fee simple of the scite of the Abbeye of Cleonard, w^t the app^tenances, at the rent of cxvi^s iiii^d; and certen tythes of the Vicarage of Kylryne, and of the P^rsonage of Kyllagha, and Clonedaly, and Tyena, at the rent of xv^{li} vi^s viii^d; for the whiche p^pose we will that yow, by warra^t, cause the same gift to passe und^r o' greate seale there: And we doubt not but yow o' Deputy, and so also our said Chauncelor, will indevor yo^r selves the best you maye to allevyat o' charges in sume other p^t, that by thies consydera^{ce}ons, and such lyke, we be not overcharged in that realme w^tout evydent comodit^e be answered therefore.

Yeven under o' signet, at o' Pallas of Westm. the of November, 1551, and in the vth yeare of o' reign.

N^o XIX.*Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 85.

PLEASE it your Lordshippe to be advertised, that I wrote a l^{re} unto the Erle of Angwishe, and sent the same to hym by Richie Grame, anenst the entree of the Larde of Fentree, taken prisoner at Solemme Mosse, for whose entresse the said Erle standeth bounden; and albeit that I have sondrie tymes, at request of his takers, called upon hym to entre the saide Larde, yet I cannot have that matre discharged, accordinge to th' Earle's bonde and promysse: And, touching the same, he hath writen a l^{re} unto me by the saide Richie, wiche l^{re} I sende unto youre Lordshippe heerin enclosed; and for the credence he referreth to Richie Grame. He sheweth me that the saide Earle delyvered unto hym a byll of the names of certaine noble men and gentlemen wⁱⁿ that realme, all whome arr promised to bee of the Dowgier's partie against the Governour; wiche byll I send also unto yowre Lordshippe herew^t. The Earle desiered Richie Grame to lett me see the bill, as he saith.

Richie Grame sheweth me, further, that upon Tuesdaie last, the Earle of Angwishe and the Lorde Flemynge had moche secreate conference togethers; where the Lord Flemynge required the Earle of Angwishe to send unto me that the saide Lorde Flemynge wolde serve to the best he coulde for th' advauncement of the King's Majestie's affaiers in that realme, accordinge his former promisse; and, therewith, desiered th' Erle of Angwishe to be meane unto me that his lands and freends might bee forborne by the inhabitaunts of Eskdail, Ewsdaill, and Wacopdaill, Scotishemen, from doinge of displeash^r, wiche he feareth, and I trust shall have cause, for I entende

to practise that by them he maie be annoied this wintre, as they maie. Richie Grame shewethe me also that upon Wednesdaie last there was a meetinge betweene th' Erles of Angwishe, Glencarn, and Cassells, and the Shireff of Ayre; all wiche then agreede to stonde w^t the Dowgier againste the Governoure, as heertofore theye have promised: He saiethe, furthre, that the Governoure intendethe to keepe a p^lliament in Edenburghe, wyche shall begynne the xiith daie of November; and, in licke maner, the Dowgier, w^t those noblemen promised unto her, entendethe to keepe a p^lliament in Sterlinge, viii daies aftre the oodres. The Governoure liethe at Edenboroughe, and George Dowglas at Dalkethe: Therearr mainie arguments of displeasure between them. And thus the Holie Trinitie have youre Lordshippe evermore in his blessed preservacion. At Carlisle, the xvii of Octobre.*

Your Lordshippe's, humblé at comaundement,

THOMAS WHARTON.

N^o XX.

Sir RICHARD MORYSIN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Please it yo^r good L.

WHEREAS M^r Chamberlayn^r doth at large wryte unto yo^r Honors, both what th' Emp^ror demandith of thies his Lowe Countreys, and also what tyme the burgesses have to make aunswer to his Matie's demands, I, tyl I be better acquaynted w^t the men and matiers of

CECIL
Papers.

* This letter appears to have been written in 1552, when the Queen Dowager was attempting to force the Regency from the Duke of Chatelherault, which he afterwards voluntarily resigned to her.

this contrye, wol lern̄ what I can, and in the mean̄ season herken how things go that be fardre of, and yet not so far of but those there and these here must eyther quayl on afre an other, or be had in consideraçon at ons. For the meeting of the great Princes this Shroftide at Duke Maurice's* howse, cald Dresden, th' appoyntment was not kept; bicause, as som̄ men think, Duke Maurice had, of himself, framed soch matier as now dyd more need to be sett forward than to be sitten upon. It is said the Pallsgrave cum̄eth hither, sent by all th' Electors, Princes, and States of Germanie, to th' Emp̄or; and, though he be not yet on his waye, men say som̄ one of his Councellors hath al readye sent his *erand* † to the *Quene*: ‡ The Princes, and States, do mean to *offer* by hym of *men and mony* sufficient to *recover* out of the *Frenche K.' hands Metz*, and any thing else that p̄teyneth th' Empire; but this there *fayre offer* is upon soch a condiçon, as men think th' *Emp̄or* wyll moch rather *want* them then ever *consent* to th' other: They wol find plentye of *men and mony*, *they say*, so that *th' Emp.* be content to make *Maximyllian coadjutour* of th' Empire w̄ hym: *The Queen* hath tyme to devyse *th' aunswer*, w^{ch} knoweth the *errand* so long before it is don: Men doubt whether she wol *utter so unpleasant* a matier to *th' Emp̄or* or no, tyl *be stronger*, and bettre able to beare it. Som that do heare of thies news, and do take them for trewe, imagin the *practise* p̄cedeth from *Duke Maurice*; *who* must, of necessitie, sett up *Maximyllian*, seying

* Maurice Duke of Saxony, raised to the Electorate by Charles V. who had deposed his kinsman John Frederick. He had occasionally sided with almost every party in the present troubles, and in the beginning of the year 1551 had concluded a league with Henry II. of France, and the malecontent Princes of the Empire, so unexpectedly that Charles had not the least suspicion of it till he saw the Saxon troops in motion. He was killed at the battle of Sieverhausen, in the Duchy of Lunenburgh, five months after the date of this letter.

† The words printed in Italics are written in cyphers.

‡ Mary, third sister to Charles V. and widow of Lewis II. King of Hungary and Bohemia. She was Governess of the Netherlands from 1530 till her brother's resignation of the Empire in 1555, and died in Spain, October 18, 1558, aged 53. A Princess of masculine spirit and understanding, to whose management the most important affairs had been committed for several years.

the *Prince of Spayne* * and he are never like to be frends: There be fewe so fitt to frame soch a matier, fewe that wold be gladder to travayl in it, none that had more need it be brought to passe, then *Duke Maurice*: The Pallsgrave, if he cum, nev^r came on message that he had *lesse thanks for*; and, therefore, I can hardlye belive *he can be the bringer of it*. It was a great *corsey to th' Em̃por* that for no his intreatye, labor, and travayl, th' Electors and States wold *graunt that his son Philip* shold be made *Coadjutour*; but this is like to be a farre bigger *greef* unto him; that he must *lyve to see all Germany*, by there own accord, freely and unsought for, to offer that to *his nepherwe* w^{ch} by no meanes thei cold be browght eyther to give or to sell to *Philip his son*. If the sute be now ment to be made, it is made in soch tyme as *th' Em̃por can* as evil say *nay to it* as it must needs be ageynst *his wyll* to graunt it.

I do send yo^r Honors a copy of l^{re} w^{ch} Hubertus, the Pallsgrave's secretarye, sent to me; by it yo^r Lordships may p^{ce}veye there is *more a bruing* then *he dare* committ to l^{res}. It is sayd that Maximilian doth cum hither, and that th' Emperour meanith to make him his Generall in Almagⁿ. It was supposed that March. Albert † shold have marryed wth the Duches of Lorayn, ‡ and so have been in d'Alva's place: The Pallsgrave wold fayn^t it were so, and so wold the

* Afterwards Philip II. of Spain. ----- Maximilian, mentioned immediately before, was eldest son of Ferdinand King of the Romans, brother and successor to Charles: He was at this time King of Bohemia; became Emperor in 1564; and died in 1576.

† Albert, Margrave of Brandenburg, first Duke of Prussia, and Master of the Teutonic order. We have a most unfavourable account of his conduct during these wars, in which he engaged with the spirit of a marauder, and subsisted his army on the pillage of the provinces through which he passed. In April, this year, a confederacy of the most powerful Princes of Germany was formed against him, headed by the Elector of Saxony, as a counterpoise against whose growing power the Emperor had hitherto secretly supported him; but the death of the Elector, in their first engagement, having rendered Albert an useless instrument, he was abandoned by Charles, stripped of his dominions by the confederates, and driven into France, where he died, March 20, 1568, aged 76.

‡ Christina, daughter of Christian II. the deposed King of Denmark, and widow of Francis Duke of Lorrain. Dorothy, her sister, was married to Frederick II. Elector Palatine.

Marches, and it was thought *th' Emp̃or wold* help it forward: The Palsgrave wold hope then to cum by his parte of Denmark, if Marches Albert had maryed w̃ his wive's systre; for, besides that a slendre title is able to sett soch a one on worke, he shold, by beyng maryed there, and, after, by cumyng by the Duchie of Prussia after his uncle, be made able easelie to troble Denmark. The Marches doth moch desire it, for that the Duke of Holst hath ben, and is, a greate sutor to her, who was so nigh marying Marches Albert's systre that the covenants were drawen, and putt to wryting, who, upon the sight of the Duches of Lorayn, brake of: The Palsgrave had rather anye dyd marrye w̃ her than the Duke of Holst, for that his brother kepith his wive's father in prison. *The Emperour* might this way *troble* Denmark by *his* deputie, w^{ch} had nev^r leysor to troble it himself. It may be the Quene hath wild *th' Emp̃or*, upon this, to send for Massimilian, and to make him his Generall, and wol devise som̃ waye that the Palsgrave shall *not cume* hether till Maximilian *be here before hym*; howbeit, if there be a *practise* in it, Maximilian wol rather *stand* to be *Coadjutor* then hastelie accept to *becume Generall*. Men think that thei wol excuse the matier that thei do not make the *sute for the King of Romanes*, bycause he hath so moche to do in *Hungarie* that he hath no tyme to attend unto *Germany*; besides, the *K. of Roma.* bearith more respect to his *brother, th' Emp̃or*, then Maximilian doth to his *uncle*.

The Bishops be so in feare of the Marches, and so out w̃ *th' Emperour* for *suffering hym* to handle them as he doth, that thei wol easelye consent to any thing that may be there safetie, how moch so ever it *grete th' Emp̃or*. The Palsgrave's land, the most of it, lyeth ready for the Frenche Kyng, if he kepe Metz. The Bishops of Magonse, Tryers, and Colon,* ar to be destroyed, in case there be not some man both *able, for his health and power, and* willing,

* Mentz (Moguntia), Triers, and Cologne.

for his good will, to see them defended *from the Frenche K.* Th' Emp^ror, as they saye, shall have great plentye of monye: The clergie gave unto him this last yeare half their revenues, and this yeare he shall have the other half; both the yeares do amount to twelve hondred thowsand crownes. That that he shall have of thies Lowe Contreys doth cum to two millions of gold and a half, as men make the reckenyng. John Carlo saith there cum^ethe, w^out fayle, two millions of gold out of Spayne. D'Arras, Mons^r di Prato, and many others, have sent the most of there plate to the mynte here; th' Emp^ror allowyng them 36 styvers for ev^y once, where it is com^onlye sold for 31: Thei shalbe paid, within a yeare, of soch monye as this contrye doth pay th' Emp^ror, he binding that monye for there repayment. By the last of Marche, horsemen and footmen are ap^oyted to be in a readines, but our feare is the French men wol be readye by the last daye of this monthe. It is said ther ar above 3000 horses not far from the bordres. Th' Emp^ror wold have left his Spanyards in the Bishop of Leede's* contrye, to defend it ageynst the Frenchemen, but the peasants wold rather abide the feare of Frenchemen to cume then to be trobled w^o Spaniards out of hand; yea it is said th' Emperor hath wonⁿ there hartes very moch that he was content not to leave themⁿ ther.

For matiers in Italie,† th' Emp^rialls do all readye speake against

* Liege.

† A slight account of such of the Imperial affairs in Italy at this period as are here alluded to, may perhaps render the following part of the letter more intelligible.---The Emperor's principal agents in that country were Don Diego de Mendoza, his Ambassador at Rome, and Don Pedro de Toledo, Viceroy of Naples. The former had lately been sent to Siena, at the head of a body of Spanish troops, to protect the establishment of a new constitution formed by the people in opposition to the nobility; but Charles, under whose directions the Sienese had acted in this weighty undertaking, secretly proposed to make himself master of the republic. Mendoza, therefore, began by building a citadel, under the insidious pretence of defending the infant commonwealth; and had nearly compleated it, when the citizens, exasperated by the exactions of the soldiery, and the imprudent haughtiness of their commander, and having probably received some intelligence of the Emperor's design, rose suddenly upon their new inmates, and, with the assistance of some mercenaries sent by the French Ambassador at Rome, drove

the Viceroye of Naples for takyng this enterpryse in hand: Thei say it is done besides th' Emp̃or's consent at the begynnyng; for, when the Viceroye did move his Ma^{tie} therof, th' Emp̃or's aunswer was, he had spent so moch treasure as tyl more came he cold spend no more; the Viceroye taking it thus, that if he cold find monye, th' Emp̃or wold be well pleased that he did sett upon th' enterpryse: And thus, makyng a 4 or 5 hundred thowsand crownes, wth mynd to get ageyn that his great enymie Don Diego had lost, he wthout fardre com̃ission, went so aboute it as th' Emp̃or wold not afterwards forbidde him it. The Viceroye hath sought the glorie of his family, leaving, in his absence, his one son Governor of Naples, and made Don Garzias, his other son, Generall of th' enterpryse; he lying at Florence, wth the Duke, where he doth but lett tyme go as it cum̃eth, wthout doying any great thing hitherto. It is thought if the Prince of Salern do cum̃ towards Italie, his cum̃yng shall be the Viceroye's excuse, and his retire be taken for honorable. The Duke of Florence* doth what he can to seem neutral; lending to th' Imp̃ialls twelve battrye peeces, and not onely suffring monye to passe from Ferrare to the Cardinal of Ferrare, in to Siena, but did send a convoie to see it safelye brought unto him. The Bishop of

them out of Siena, and placed the Republic under the guardianship of the King of France. Don Pedro de Toledo, whom we find here endeavouring to recover Siena to his master, had in the mean time rendered himself odious to the Neapolitans by the severity of his government; and the Prince of Salerno, one of their most powerful nobles, who had lately fled to the Court of France, persuaded Henry not only to invade Naples, but also to procure the powerful assistance of a Turkish fleet in the Mediterranean: The Sultan accordingly equipped an hundred and fifty ships, which, having ravaged the coast of Calabria, appeared in the bay of Naples at the appointed time; but the French fleet which was to have joined them being prevented, after waiting three weeks, they returned to Constantinople.

* Cosmo I. He was the only male heir of the Medicean family, had been raised from obscurity to the Dukedom by Charles, and had lately contrived to render himself independent of that Monarch, by lending him money upon usurious mortgages of dominion. He afterwards obtained Siena from Philip II. by a bargain of the same kind; and was created Grand Duke of Tuscany by the Pope in 1569, being the first who bore that title. He died in 1574, aged 55, highly esteemed for his wisdom, learning, and cultivation of the fine arts in a degree not common in that age.

Rome, the Venetians, the Duke of Ferrare, and the Duke of Florence to, wold be glad Siena might be *styll free*; neyther undre th' *Emp̃or*, nor subject to y^e *French King*; for both Florence and Rome do think themselves besieged as long as Siena is in *eyther of these two Prince's hands*. Two dayes sins, one cald il Sig^{or} Junta, M^r of the Postes to y^e Bishop of Rome, is cum̃ to th' *Emp̃or*; the Nuncio and he do seeke audience, but, as yet, can not be hard: This Junta hath a brother wth th' Ambass. of Florence, who was wth me a litle before supper this night, and told me his brother is cum̃ to know of th' *Emp̃or* whether it may please him that the Bishop do send two Legates, th' on to his Ma^{tie}, th' other to the King of France, to p̃cure a peace betwēn them. He told me the Cardinall of Riminie is appoynted to cum̃ hither, if th' *Emp̃or* mynde to have any sent hither for this purpose: Men say alreadye if th' *Emp̃or* had won Metz there had cu^{no} poste, but the Legatts had ben^{here} them selves by this tyme. Before that this M^r of the Postes shall have his dispach here, and can be at home agayn, the warre wol wax good and warme. Men imagine the best parte of the warre for this som̃er wol be brought into Italie, where men reckin it wol last tyll want of monye on both sides parte this fraye.

The Turke, as l^{res} from Constantinople to Venice do reporte, hath prepared as great a navie as anye he sent out thies yeares past; and giveth com̃aundment to his Generall that the galeyes shall go where the Prince of Salern shal appoynt yem, and do but what he wol have them do. If the Viceroye gett not to Naples before Salern cum̃ towards it, the Prince is liker to torn that state up sett down then the Viceroye to fynd it in good ordre. At his goyng to Siena he cut off the hed of il Marchese di Castel Vetere, and put il Sig^{or} Cæsare Caraffe in prison, whom it is said he hath sins caused to be hedded. It is thought the Turke, in parson, wol abroad in to the warres this sum̃ar, for that all soch have warnyng to be in a redynes w^{ch} ar not wont to sturre but whan the Turke goth to the feeld

him selfe. The shorte l^{re} concernyng the state of Transylvania came from the Venetian Ambassador wth the King of Romaines: Men suppose the Turke wol eyther cum thither, or meete the Sophie, who this wyntre did besiege a towne of the Turk's cal'd Argis. The King of Pole sent a messenger to the Turke not long sithens, to signifie unto him that, if it wold so stand wth his pleasur, he ment to sende Ambassadors unto his Highnes, to renue soch conditions of amitie and peace as were betw^{en} him and the King his father: The gentleman that went was brought to kysse the Turk's hand, w^{ch} is a favor showed but to a few: He is returned wth giftes, and the Kyng p^{ro}vydeth a great ambassage to the Turke.

And, while the Frenche Kyng practiseth in all places to abase the howse of Austria, th' Emp^{er}or hath thre of his cheefe councelors *against thre* almost as great as thei; the Duke of Alva, Don Piedro de Toledo, and the Duke of Florence, ar in a *great amitie*; Ferrante Gonzaga,* d'Arras, and Don Diego, ar in a *leage*, utterlie bent to *myslyke*, and to *charge* by hook or by crooke, anything don^t, or to be don^t, by *the thre fyrst*. The secret taulk is that *d'Arras is not* in soch favor as he hath ben, but whether it be so, or do rise by grudge of soch as fayn wold have it so, I know not: The Quene is thought a good indifferent woman, *scarse* finding in all the *six* whom she may think *th' Emp^{er}or's good servaunt*; but th' Emp^{er}or, bicause d'Alva goth in to Spaigne, and must do things there for him all wayes that he can, doth *countenaunce the Duke*, and wth som^e showe of *displeasure to d'Arras*. The Viceroye, the Duke of Florence, and d'Alva, saye *d'Arras, for not showing there l^{res}, and Don Diego, for his pride, were the losse of Siena*; and Ferrante the cause of all the *warres and troubles*,

* Ferdinand Gonzaga, of the ducal house of Mantua, Duke of Guastalla, &c. and one of the first military characters in these wars. He acquired great fame in Charles's campaigns in Africa and Hungary, and had lately been employed in a vain attempt to annex Parma to the territory of Milan, where he was Governor. He became at last Viceroy of Sicily, and died at Brussels, Nov. 15, 1557.

at this tyme, by *his* burnyng of howses besides Parma, whan the matier was as good as *taken up*; and thei on the *other syde* say, if eyther the Duke of Florence or the Viceroye had sent men to Don Diego whan he did require them, Siena had ben styll at th' Em-
p̃or's devotion: It may be thei shall *lose th' Em̃por* more then *ten Sienas is wortbe* if thei continew there *jarre*, as it is like thei wol. Som do not styk to saye Ferrante Gonzaga did sett upon Alva, and so did torñ to S^t Damians, bicause he wold not send the *iiii* thousand Almaignes to help the Viceroye to acheve his interprise of Siena.

The Prince of Sulmona, Generall Capitañ in Italie of all th' Em-
p̃or's horsemen, is ded; and Mons^r du Ruelp is here very sick, no lesse cumbred wth thought, as it is said, then trobled wth his sicknes. Mons^r di Prat cold *not beare* that he had don *well at Heding*; gladder that *du Ruelp's son* was at the *losing of it* than that his *father* had won it. Th' Em̃por wold give to il Sig^{or} Francisco di Este the charge that Sulmona had, but where good *service* is in hasard, eyther of the fyrst *three's* or of the second *three's evill* reporte ev^r fyndeth wayes to excuse the and frends, to make th' Em̃por to take it *well*. There was a taulk that the Venetians had made the Duke of Ferrare there Generall Capitan, but it is no thing so: It were a dishon^r for the Duke to becum̃ there servant, and no safetie for the Venetians to have there power in so great a Prince's hands; besides, the Duke hath to moch of his own, carefullye to looke to other folk's things. The Duke of Urbine is made, thei saie, Gon-
falinier of the Chirche, and the Bishop's nephew shal mary wth the Duke's doughter, and be made Duke of Camarine. The French King's liberalitie; in giving two monthe's pay to those that served in Metz more then the tyme of there beyng there came to, hath moved th' Em̃por to give to Marches Hans his horsemen a monthe's paye more then he p̃mised them; so that beyng hired for *iiii* monthes, and not serving past *iii* of them, thei shall have wages for fyve

monthes: Men suppose his Matie wol trust more to the Germaines hereafter *then eyther to Italian or Spaniard*, and therefore doth this to get him the name of a good payer; it is tyme, for he may els chance to neede of men a good many, and fynd but a few. This Courte hath the Venetians in som̃ jelosie, for that the Frenchmen did take up soldiars for Siena out of there towñ cald Grema. And thus, at this tyme trobling yo^r L. no longre, most humblé I take my leave of yo^r honors. From Bruxels, the xxth * of Febr. 1553.

Yo^r Lordships', most bound so to be,

RICHARD MORYSINE.†

* Morysin's and Chamberlayne's letters are dated according to the new style.

† Sir Richard Morysin, Knight, a minister of great prudence, learning, and integrity. Lloyd and Sir Richard Baker differ about this gentleman's native county, and probably both are wrong: the former says that he was born in Essex, the latter in Oxfordshire: Be this as it may, the visitations of Hertfordshire inform us that he was the son of Thomas Morysin of that county (descended from a Yorkshire family), by a daughter of Thomas Merrey, of Hatfield. He was educated at Eton, and in the University of Cambridge, from whence he went, with the reputation of an excellent Greek and Latin scholar, to the inns of court, where he became a proficient in the common and civil laws. He was sent in the late reign, at an early time of life, Ambassador to the Emperor Charles V. and had acquired by long habit so thorough a knowledge of the various factions which distracted the Empire, that Edward's Ministers found it necessary to continue him in that Court, much against his own inclination. He returned not long before that Prince's death, and was employed in building a superb mansion at Cashiobury, in Hertfordshire, a manor which had been granted to him by Henry VIII. when Mary's violent measures against the Protestants compelled him to quit England, and after residing a short time in Italy, he returned to Strasburgh, and died there, March 17, 1556.

Sir Richard Morysin married Bridget, daughter of John Lord Hussey, and left a son and three daughters: Sir Charles, who settled at Cashiobury; Elizabeth, married, first, to William Norreys, son and heir to Henry Lord Norreys, secondly, to Henry Clinton, Earl of Lincoln; Mary, to Bartholomew Hales, of Chesterfield in Derbyshire; and Jane, to Edward Lord Russel, eldest son of the Earl of Bedford, and afterwards, to Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton. The family of Morysin ended in an heiress, Mary, great grand-daughter of Sir Richard, who married Arthur Lord Capel of Hadham, an ancestor of the present Earl of Essex.

N^o XXI.*Sir THOMAS CHAMBERLAYNE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.*

PLEASE yo^r most honorable Lordships to be advertised, howe that syns th' Emp^{or}'s arivall here hathe occurred no matter of moment worthy to be certified, ev^y manne attending to heare wherfor th' estates of these Lowe Contrys were called; and on Twesday last the same were assembled in Courte, wher as th' Emp^{or}, and his suster, the Lady Regent, were p^{nt}. As I do learne, his Ma^{te}, first of all, gave them all hartie thanks for the good towardnes that he hadde alwais founde in them to assiste him in the deffence of them selves and those cōtreys, and so told them that he hadde no les cōfidens that at this tyme they wold be as willeng to geve him aide in ther deffence ageanst soche an enemye as the Frenche King is, who forced him to these warres when his Ma^{te}'s lest looked for the same; consequently, it is said that his Ma^{te}'s suster made a like demonstration, and, as it were, a declaration howe obedient and willeng subjects she hadd found them in his Ma^{te}'s absence; exhorting them so to cōtynue.

Then, as it is told me, the President of th' Estate made a certein rehersall of the gret charges th' Emp^{or} hadde bene at in these Lowe Contreys, geveng to understand that soche somes as hadde bene levied were alredy consumed by the warres; reporting the same unto the Treasorier, then p^{nt}, who affirmed the same: and, therwthall, the p^{por}cion for the purpose at this tyme, being put in writeng, was by some of the Secretaris redde unto the Stats ther gathered, w^{ch}, as I canne learne, requiered for aide vi thousand guilderns of Brabant only, ix thousand of Flandres, & iii thousand of Holland, & of th' other cōtreys after like rate; wher upon the Com^{issioners}

CECIL
Papers.

of eche contrey ar dep̃ted home, for to make demonstracion to the people, to se howe the same maie be levied, and so to make answeare. The Stats of Brabant do remayne here, sitteng about the levieng of ther p̃te, w^{ch} declarethe that the graunte is made of the demande. The Spiritualltie, as I understand, muste geve the half of their revenues for this yere, as they did the last; so that ther is gret liklyhode that by this meanes, and by gret lones made his Ma^{te} of late in Andwarpe, he shall want no mony to make the Frenche King a good warre this soñer to come, w^{ch} the people do wishe to be better then that that is past hath p̃ved.

I am enformed that knowledge is come hed^r of certen cōclusions lately taken by the Princes of th' empire at a diet by them holden; and, amongst all other, it is said that the Counte Palatin is appointed to come unto th' Emp̃or for Comissarie toching the same cōclusions; and to req^{re} th' Emp̃or, in the name of the rest, to be cōtented (cōsidering his p̃nt weaknes, and lacke of power to followe the warres him self) to allowe the King of Boheme for his coadjutor in the empire; and, uppon that cōdicōn, they wilbe content to take the warres holly upon them that waie, and seke for to make the Frenche King restore all that he hath wrongefully usurped, sins the begynning of these warres, belonging to the Empire; meanyng that his Ma^{te} should but deffende these Lowe Cōtreys, and kepe the Frenche King occupied this waie, if he think good; and for this purpose it is said that the said Counte Palatine is looked for to be here verie shortly.

A brute goethe that th' Emp̃or by some intelligence out of Italie is in gret jelowsie of the Venetians, who, as I ame informed, have lately made the Duke of Ferrara ther Generall; w^{of} I doubt not but but M^r Morysine, by his cōferenc̃s, is able to certifie yo^r Lordships more then I canne. Th' Emperor demandethe of these Estats paymēt of th' one halfe at th' ende of this next monthe, and the rest wⁱⁿ IIII monthes after, for w^{ch} is gret care taken, because ther is so

litle mony stering. Some what likely to p̄te of th' afore writen, here is nowe a brute sprede that a sonne of the King of the Romans dothe come shortly heth^rwards. W^{ch} is the somē of our p̄nt occurrēts; and, therefore, I wolle leive to be molestious unto yo^r moste honorable Lordships, beseechinge Almighty God longe to contynue the same in helth and honor. From Bruxelles, the xx of February, 1553.

Yo^r Lordships' most bounden at comandmēt,

T. CHAMB^lLAYNE.*

N^o XXII.

Sir RICHARD MORYSIN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Please it yo^r good L.

I ALL thies seaven dayes styll looking whan the Queen wold send for me to declare unto me his Ma^{tie}'s answe^re to my message, it was this day, x of the clock, ere I cold heare any thing from her

CECIL
Papers.

* Sir Thomas Chamberlayne, of Prestbury in Gloucestershire, Knight; who, having served the late King in several foreign negotiations, seems to have been now appointed to succeed Sir Richard Morysin as Ambassador Leger at the Court of Brussels. In 1559-60 he was deputed to Spain by Elizabeth in the same capacity, but was revoked in October, 1561, after which time we have no intelligence of his public life. He descended from a family of considerable antiquity, several respectable branches whereof had been long settled in the counties of Derby, Oxford, and Gloucester, and was the son of William Chamberlayne, by Elizabeth, daughter of ----- Fleming, of Dartmouth. He was thrice married: first, to Anne Vandersell, styled Lady of Sart, in Brabant, who brought him no issue; secondly, to Joan, daughter of ----- Ludington, by whom he had John, afterwards knighted; Edmund, who settled at Mangersbury; and Theophila, married to ----- Hughes, M. D. His third wife was Anne, daughter of William Car-kyke, of London, and widow of William Pierson of that city, by whom he had one son, Thomas, from whom descended the Chamberlaynes of Oddington, in Gloucestershire. Sir Thomas died at his manor-house of Prestbury, Aug. 20, 1580, and was buried in the church of that parish.

Grace ; and yet d'Arras, meeting wth my Secretarie four dayes agoe, saide the Queen wold send for me, eyther that same daye, or on the morow, at the fardest, as he thought. I thought the busines ther's ; and therefore did imagin it were best to give them soch leysor to the doying therof as thei themselves shold think most convenient for it: I knew som letts, and I did think there might be a good many mo then I cold knowe of ; emongs many this was one ; th' Emperour's Ambassador Resident there sent over his Secretarie on Wedinsday last to this Courte, with whom p^haps the Queen had to do, and then reporte must be made to th' Emp^ror, w^{ch} done, the matiers might p^haps require som longer debatying: P^haps, also, the monk, Abbate di San Giovanni, had appoynted to cum^{agayn} by a certayn daye, if he cold speede that he went for ; or else Bassamp was looked for. *I myslyked ther delayes, but yet* I thought it better to suffer them to do as thei wold then to prease them more then I shold. I can not l^{ern} whi th' Ambassador sent his Secretarie, lesse I can gesse it of my self.

At my cum^{yng} to the Queen I fownd Mons^r d'Arras wth her Grace ; neyther jentleman usher, to kepe the dore after I was in, nor any jentlewoman in the chambre all the whyle I was there. The Queen told me Mons^r d'Arras had born her in hand I cold hardelye undrestand Frenche, and she knew my French cold not be worse then her Italian was ; and, therfor, she had utterd th' Emp^ror's aunswer to d'Arras, who shold tell it unto me: I said Mons^r d'Arras had told her Grace very trewly on me, and, albeit I had hard of others that her Grace cold speak Italian very well, yet it shold be as her Mat^{ie} wold ; I cold wishe no better interpreter then was Mons^r d'Arras. Wherupon d'Arras said the Queen had told him that th' Emp^ror was sory that he cold not before give me leave to do unto him self myn^r errand from the King, his good brother ; more sory that he was not in plight to caull me where his Mat^{ie} himself might tell me his own aunswer: It was a great comforte to him to p^{ceyve} in the King's

* By acceding to the league lately formed between Maurice of Saxony and other Princes of the Empire, under the pretence of obtaining the liberation of Philip, the captive Landgrave of Hesse, whom Charles had decoyed into his power by artifices which cast a blemish on his reign.

horses at Naples, or in other his Ma^{tie}'s dominions in Italie; his Ma^{tie} is content that he of the Equire shall vue his racers there, and chose out x of the fayrest of them all; thies x his Ma^{tie} wol give unto the King, his good brother, wth a licence for them and th' other x w^{ch} he that goth shall bye: The passport was made, and did but tarry tyll his Ma^{tie} cold convenientlye signe it. I told her Grace I, in my taulk, wold break th' ordre; aunswering that that was last said first. The King's Ma^{tie} ment to bye horses; howbeit where by title of frendship any greate thing may be hoped for, I did not doubt but his Ma^{tie} wold esteem the guifte both according to the greatnes of the giver's good will, and according to the desire that these his yong yeres do breed in him: As for the other matier, his Ma^{tie} might be well assured y^e King wold do his best to have honor of this enterprise which he hath taken in hand, if good will, if travayll, if any thing else, be able to make him atchive it. W^t this, d'Arras said, where the King's Ma^{tie} ment to change his Ambassador, th' Emp^{or}'s Ma^{tie} saith that that herein shall best content his good brother shall also best content him; and here he said many good words of me, assuring me that th' Emp^{or} wold be sory for my goyng hens, but that he doth trust his good brother's choice, and thinketh it my contenta^{on}, after my long absence, to retorn home to the service of my M^r there: I said, merélie, it was now tyme for me to get me home; for, as my wife was wearye of the carriage of her Douch dowghter, so I was to be born wth all if I began to wax wearye of the carrying of them both; and yet, said I, if I do not see my M^r's worke a litle more forward ere I go hens, as well as I love him that shall succede me, I shall envie him the glorie of bringing things to passe which he can no more mean^e to do than I have wished myself able to do them; and there agayn I besought her Ma^{tie} if eyther th' Emp^{or} or her Grace shold see occasion for me to send my M^r word what he might do, or *how he might* steppe to som^e newe labor, that it might please her Grace to think no pleasur so gratefull unto me as herein

to take anye payn. And here, tornyng to the Queen, I saide I had hard that there was a Monke her with great offers of restitucon, w^t intreatie for marriages: The Queen lawght, and said it was as trewe as that she is now at Rome: d'Arras also said, "I told you all was "but fables": "The Monk," saith the Queen, "as my sistre the "Frenche Queen had worde a 7 dayes sins, is sick in France, and is "not lyke to live." This is the hole aunswere, and beyonde thies limitts thei saye th' Emp^ror may not passe.

The rumors scattred in the town were as I wrote, and are sins brought to thies particularities. The Frenche King wold rendre all Piemonte to the Prince of Piemonte, saving Turwyn, and Pinno-
 rolo;* all Savoia to the Duke, saving Momilliano;† and whan the Prince of Spayn shold have any son by the Frenche King's sistre, the King doth offre to entre in to covenants to yeld up to that son all his right, interest, and title, that France hath to Millan; Metz, out of hand, to th' Empire; Siena to those of Siena; Lorayn to the Duches therof. Thei have also devised th' Emperor's aunswer; that he hath allreadye p^rmisid his son in marriage, but if the Frenche King wol bestow her upon the Prince of Piemonte, th' Emp^ror hath, thei say, p^rmisid to make up the marriage so the Frenche King wol do that out of hand which he promiseth in tyme to come. Thies, and many such like rumors, thei do styll taulk of here, but the Queen saith thei be all vanities; and others, which think as the Queen doth imagin (as I wrote unto yo^r Honors) that thei ar divided by soch as favor the Frenche, onely to make the people loth to paye soche taskes as ar agreed upon, and yet wol hardlye be gathered: Certes it were moch that the French King wold trust Bassamp wth articles; more that he wold take them to a Monke, and make the King's Ma^{tie} privie to none of them: He shold mean *little honor* to the King's

* Turin, and Pignerol.

† Montmelian, an exceeding strong fortress in the Duchy of Savoy, on the frontiers of Dauphiné.

Matie for his travayle, if he wold thies to make offer of so many condicions of peace, and not intreat the King's Matie to use som of them for the bettre conducing of this there peace to som good passe. It is thought to be not wout som great purpose that the French King sendith Cardinall Chattillion for his Ambassador to reside at Rome: Men think the Conestable seeth a tyme where in he may do the King his M^r good service, or else he wold not see him sent thither.

Duke Oratio and Pietro Strozzi* are said to be goyng in to Italie, and that thei shall carry a fayer band of men at armes wth them, and find a good nombre of Swiches to meete them there; but thei that see what wantith do neyther looke for many Swiches, nor moch warre, this sommer. It is yet wrytten out of Italie that Marches Marignian hath, by th' Emp^{or}'s com^aundment, made a p^{clama}con in Italie that what so ever soldiars is unpaid his wagese for service at Metz, let him cum to the Marches, and he wol see payde ev^y penny that is dewe; yea, if there be father, mother, wyffe, brother, or sistre, of any of those soldiars that dyed at Metz unpaid, th' Emp^{or} wol pay it to him or her that shall cum for it to the Marches: The crye may serve to rayse up newe soldiars, whan thei heare that ded men ar cald to receyve there debtes. It is supposed the Duke of Florence, now that the Turke is thought not to cum, and that France is said to lack monye, wol utterlie showe him self Imp^{iall}: He is p^{suaded} that the French King doth mean^e to torn him out of Florence, if tyme wol serve, and, therefore, he wol do his best to torn him out of Siena while there is an Emp^{or}'s power to help him

* Peter Strozzi, a noble Florentine, who had for several years been an exile in France. His implacable hatred to the house of Medici, for a conspiracy against which he had been banished his country, induced Henry to give him the command of the French army in the territories of Florence; more especially as the Florentine general, John James Medecino, Marquis of Marignano (called here "Marches Marignian"), though of very low birth, valued himself upon a fancied relation to that family; which the Grand Duke had thought fit to allow, in order to attach him more effectually to his interests.

to it. The Frenchmen, of late, have abandoned Pienza, and divers other fortes belonging to Siena, which th' Imp'ials have ransackt and destroyed; the people of Siena moch offended w̄ them for it, bicause the Kyng's p̄mise was not onely to save there town̄ from taking, but there territorye from the spoyle: Monticelli & Chiusi the Frenche do styll holde; which if thei do forsake, it is thought thei of Siena wol, as thei be changeable, becum frends ageyn to th' Emp̄or, or, at the least, enymies to France.

Th' Emp̄or is somewhat amended, as *his poticarie* saith. A two dayes sins *his physicion, Vassalius*,* was w̄ me; unto whom I said, "the *Emperor* wol make the world sett lesse by *physick* then you " *physicions* wold have it; that *th' Emp̄or*, *redy* to spend millions, " can by *all yo^r* recipis cum by *no helth* that is able to tarry with *him* " two monthes together; I ween his sisters wol prove his best phy- " sicions:" His aunswer was, " it is rather *be that* may teach all men " to honor physick, which hath so oft plukt hym from his grave." He told me that his Ma^{tie} taketh Guaiacum, & is far better now than he was a xii dayes sins: Whan my successor is cum we shall have a vew of hym, and so better judge right then we can lern by heresaye whether th' Emp̄or amend or and yet I do not beleve I shall ever see hym weaker then M^r Dudley and I sawe him at Lucemburge. And thus most humblie I take my leave of yo^r Honors. From Bruxels, the xxiiiith of Marche, 1553.

Yo^r Lordship's, most bounden so to be,

RICHARD MORYSINE.

* Andrew Vesalius, a native of Brussels, and a famous physician, anatomist, and astrologer: He died at Zante, in the following reign, on his return from Jerusalem, where he had been in consequence of the following circumstance. A Spaniard of distinction, who had been for some time his patient, seeming to have expired, Vesalius obtained leave from his family to open the body; which having performed, the heart was observed to move, and other signs of life appeared. The gentleman's friends hereupon prosecuted Vesalius as a murderer; and, to insure their revenge, at the same time accused him of impiety before the inquisition; from which tri-

N^o XXIII.

Sir RICHARD MORYSIN *and Sir* THOMAS CHAMBER-
LAYNE *to the* PRIVY COUNCIL.

Please it yor good L.

CECIL
Papers.

MARCHES Albert is parted a five or six dayes since from the Palsgrave & the rest of the Princes, bidding no one of them far well. He went his waye ov^r the night, accompaigned but w^t xii horses; men supposing that, if he may have his will, the Bishops of Germanie ar like to have worse rest this som^r then they had in eyther of the two past. He maketh men in great furie, and saith to them thei must tarry a tyme for there wages; howbeit he hath appoynted yem places in the Bishop's contries, where thei may live at there own^r discretion, y^t is, licensed to spoyle whom yei find of lesse forse then thei themselves ar: The rest of the Princes continew at Heidelberg, and devise how thei may help things that almost seem past remedie. The Duke of Wirtemberg is agreed w^t *Magister Teutonici Ordinis*, so that the Duke shall have for his charges 66000 dalers; but the King of Rome will not as yet agree w^t Wirtemberg: The sute is now seaven years old; thes Princes wold fain end it. The King wol the crime to be felonie, and so the Dukdom, w^t all the rest, to be forfaite: The Princes wold have the King content w^t his action of *Damni dati*, and so wold bring it to a fine of a convenient som^r of money: The King asketh, for his fine, a countie belonging

bunal Philip II. with some difficulty rescued him, on condition that he should make an expiatory pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He left some professional tracts, which are still to be met with in the libraries of the curious; and his portrait, very well painted on board, by John Calkar, an artist who died several years before him, is preserved in the College of Physicians.

to the Duke, and also 300000 dalers besids; the Duke will neyther parte wth the land, nor graunt him more than 150000 dalers, w^{ch} the Princes seem to allow for a very reasonable offer, considering what the Duke's father payd to th' Emp^{or}, what he himself hath payd, and the damages that his subjects have suffred. Wolradus, for want of monye, stale from his soldiars, and hath given them leave to shift for them selves. The Duke of Brunswick* hath allreadye gathered to gither a xx insignes of footmen, and two thowsand horsemen: He is in som hope to recover his state, all readye three tymes lost; He meanith ons agayn to drive Albertus, the father, and Wolradus, his son, out of ther contryes: He threateneth great revenge to the sea cities. The King of Denmark intendith this somer to place his brother Hans Frederick in the Bishoprick of Bream: The Dean of Colaine, brother to the Duke of Brunswick, is entred upon the Bishoprick, and confirmed by the Bishop of Rome; howbeit it is saide th' Emp^{or} is content that Denmark's brother be Bishop there. The *Duke of Saxy's preacher* wryteth that there be agents from Duke Maurice, not yet cum^m to Duke Frederick but styll looked for, to treat of a concorde and amitie betw^{en} them two: He thinketh there is som^e hope of it, for that th' Emp^{or}, the King of the Romaines, & th' other Princes of Germanie, do moch desire there attonement; and, as the most of men do earnestlie wishe th' agrement, so there be verye fewe that can see upon what grownd yei can hope for it. Duke Maurice hath parted of late with the Duke of Brunswick at Hala, where the Lansgrave was first com^{itted} to prison; to what ende there taulke tended we can not heare, but it is thought Maurice woll be of councell wth as many Germanes as gather up men, eyther to

* Henry IV. Duke of Brunswick and Wolfenbittel. He had been stripped of his dominions in 1543, by the Princes of the famous Smalcaldic league, which he, being a bigotted Papist, had always firmly opposed; and the Emperor, who took possession of them to hold in sequestration till these disputes should be settled, contrived matters so that Henry was never fully restored. He died in June 1568, after experiencing strange vicissitudes, the effects of his impolitic conduct.

have them on his side, if he neede them, or not to have them ageynst him where thei may do him harm. Maurice maketh monye where he can, by all meanes; and, emongs others, the Bishop and Chaptre of Magdeburg have of late payd unto him a 56000 dalers, part of his expenses while he besieged Magdeburg. Marches Hans* of Brandenburg, who hath to wife the Duke of Brunswick's dowghter, hath far mo^r men in a redines then he browght w^t him to serve th' Emp^ror at Mets. The howse of Brandenburg and Duke Maurice ar at great enimitie: Before that Duke Maurice did practise w^t Fraunce Marches Hans had of the French K. 20000 gilderns yearlie, sins, he hath not had an half penye. Ernestus, dying, hath left unto his brother, Duke John Fred. † besids his yearlie revenue of 20000 gilderns, a great deale of plate and readye monye. The two brothers, Dukes of Mechelburg, are at great discord; th' on utterlie frende to Duke Maurice, th' other as moch ageynst him as may be.

And, whyle all these sturres ar growing great in Germanie, and whyle the French K. is plying both the sides w^t his secret aydes and unseen practises, *th' Emp^ror kepyth his bed, as unfyt to heare of the mischefes that grow rownd abowt him as unable to devise how to remedie them if thei were still told bym. Th' Emp^ror's stomak was this last weeke very moch swolne, and he in great feablenes: The Quene, p^rceyving that pylles made of Soldonella, ‡ an herb that cumeth out of Italie, had done Mons^r du Ruellp good, purging his stomak of an incredible deale of water, and other raw and grosse matier, willed*

* Hans, or John, Margrave of Brandenburg Custrin. He married Catherine, daughter of Henry IV. Duke of Brunswick, &c.

† John Frederick, the late Elector of Saxony. Charles, who had deprived this Prince of his dominions to bestow them on Duke Maurice, had lately released him from a prison, where he had lain five years, and received him into some degree of favour. He died March 4, in the following year, without having been restored to the Electorate, though he outlived his enemy Maurice.

‡ Soldanella, a kind of Bindweed. The old Herbals call it *Brassica marina*, Sea Cawle, or Cale; and Dodoens says, "it groweth in plenty, not only on the Italian shores, but on the salt banks in Zealand, and along the coast of Flanders, and is geven with profite to such as have the dropsie."

Doctor Cornelius to break the matier to *th' Emp̃or*, and to see whether his mynde wold serve him to *take* the same *purgation*: *Tb' Emp̃or* agreed to it, and at 4 of the clock *the next morning* toke it; whiche did *so work his stomak*, so *purge him*, that (saving yo^r Honors) he that did *carry owt* that that came from *hym* did *faynt* by the way, and had moch ado to *kepe hym self* on his *feet*, so much did the *savour* turn his *stomak*. It wrought on *hym* *nyne tymes*, besyds *twyse upwards*. We had not *knowne* of this, but I, *Morysin*, having myne *uvula falne*, have had *nede of Vesalius* thes v or vi dayes, *who*, emongs other things, *told me the Quene and Cornelius* did utterlie *dispayre* of his *life*. *Tb' Emp̃or*, as he saith, is now as glad that he *toke it* as the *Quene and Cornelius* were sory that ever thei consented to give it unto *hym*. The *physition* dowlth moch *th' Emp̃or's recovery*; but he hath a *bodie* so able to *disceyve physitions*, and so able to live upon *small strength*, that till *he be gone* indede we wol think *he bath* styll to tary a litle whyle; for, seyng the *purgation* dyd *hym* no more harme, it must needs be that it dyd *hym* moch good: *Tb' Emp̃or's poticarye* told *Ascham* that his *Ma^{tie}* is very well amended, and will change his lodging out of the palice into his parke gardine, and will also shortlie cum abroad.

D'Alva went his way before I, *Morysin*, wrote my last l^{res} to yo^r Honors; but I had soch hast to dispatch that litle then, and have ben so trobled sins wth my falne *uvula*, and the matier is of so small importaunce, as tyll now I cold not wryte therof. He rode hens but wth his barber and his guide: Some say he goth ov^r into Spain; som do think he shall styll tarry at Naples, Viceroye. It is wrytten out of *Italie* that the King of *Romayns* hath obteyned a truce at the *Turke's* hands for two years: It is also said that *th' Emp̃or* laborith to make a truce wth him, if he can not make it up a peace. The *Turke* doth not amend his galeis, nor rigge out mo^r then fiftie. In *Greece* there is no biscocot in making; no prepara^{con} of vitales, or other things, as there is wont to be when the *Turke* sendith his

galeis this waye. The Venetians do not arme their galeis, nor taulk of any Generall, which is one of the best signes that the Turke intendith no thing this yeare. They taulke in this Corte that Duke John Fred. shall be Generall of th' Empor's warres, and Marches Albert Vicegenerall. The Baylo of Brabant, men say, goth from howse to howse to have men's plate for a twelvemonth, to coigne it; offering xxxvi stivers for an ounce, which else goth for xxxi th' ounce. Mons^r du Ruelp is already gone towards the borders to his charge, and the most part of the greates men of this country make them ready to go, and som begon hens all readye.

And I, Chamberlayn, goyng this day to visit *th' Ambassadour of Venice*, lerned thes intelligences. The Turkes in Hungarie ar in som quietnes, by reason the Sophie doth occupie them the other way. The capitanes and soldiars of Transilvania ar cum to the King of Romaines to complayne for the lacke of payment, and *be not able* to help them; the people *unable* to suffre anye *more taxes*. The King of Rom^s hath sent Gusman, one of the cheefe abowte him, to th' Emperor to xhort him to appoynt a dyot in som place of Germanie, for the quietnes of the same, which messenger, as yet, hath had no audience. On Thursday last his Mat^{ie} gave audience unto the Deputies of Millan, sent by Ferrante Gonzaga; who, before his Mat^{ie}, p^rtested agaynst the p^rills that might ensue, sayng that Gonzaga cold do no more w^out monye, and that the 50000 ducates w^{ch} his Mat^{ie} had now prepared to be sent unto him was nothing to the purpose, he beyng 400000 ducates in debte already, and the subjects so far strayned as thei began to *mutyne*, and wold *no more*; so that if *the Frenche K. shold send* anye mean *power* towards *Peemount*, and wold make anye cowntynance towards any of the *fortes of Millan*, they feared it shold be *yelded w^out stroke*.

Mons^r d'Aremberge hath dispatched the soldiars which he had before Mets, and were evill payde; wherupon thei mutyned, and he in harsard amongs them. The Frenchmen of late hath burned certayn vil-

lages in the territorie of Artoys. Here is prepared, and allready in a redines, botts to passe rivers w̃, and other instruments belonging to warre, in lieu of a good quantitie of the same lost at Mets; and compte is made that all kyndes of munition, w̃ cariage, and wagese of such as shall have charges therof, shall amount to 51000 guilderns a monthe. Mons^r de Glasion, M^r of th' Artillarie, is this daye departed towards Artoys; and Mons^r de Hoghstrart w̃in two days goth an other waye, to visit the frontiers. We gesse th' Emp^{or} hath not yet resolved to make this year anye invasion upon th' enimie from thies partes, because it will very posible for him to do it, nor for his enimie to cum^r hither w̃ any armie, onles thei cary all things necessarie w̃ them, which seemith impossible; so sore both the limites have wasted eache other in so great compasse that, instede of water, famin is bondes sufficient to kepe them asunder. And thus most humblie we take o^r leave of yo^r Honors. From Bruxels, the IIIIth of April, 1553.

Yo^r Lordship's, most bounden so to be,

RICHARD MORYSINE.

T. CHAMBLAYNE.

*To the right hon^{ble} and o^r singuler good
Lords, the Lords of the King's Matie's
moste hon^{ble} P[~]vie Counsell.*

N^o XXIV.

Sir RICHARD MORYSIN to the Duke of NORTHUMBERLAND.

Please it yo^r Grace,

ALBEIT tho al that I can do be so litle as it may justely be thought nothinge, yet if al be at yo^r Grace's com^{ad}me^t I may

CECIL
Papers.

bettre make my excuse that it is no more than yo^r Grace can charge me that it is to litle. I do cōfesse I shal not be able at any tyme to deserve thes cōfortes whych yo^r honorable letters frō tyme to tyme now a great whyle have browght unto me: I must say more; I am content I shall not, so yo^r Grace do styll thinke I fain wold deserve thes, and any other that yo^r favor cā bestowe upon me.

I was glad the tyme was cum, as I tooke it, that I shold shortly be wher I myght lett scribling alone, and faul to saying & doing, in yo^r syght, that that myght better serve dewtie than lettres cā; but I perceyve ther is eyther a wronge don to M^r Dudley, or els more ryght don to me than I am glad of; for if the comīssion be amēded he hath a wronge, y^t he cumēth not to end y^t whych he had so good thāks in thys Court for beginnyng therof; and, if ther cum now no mo offers then them that dyd, I wolde be lothe to tarry tyll seedes sown in so cold a tyme as they were, & in so cold a ground, shold bring forth any frutes. If thes bring no better stuffe then we had to helpe o^rselves wthall, I do belive they and I shal do no more than M^r Dudley & I dyd; and yet if the Queen were prayd to put her helping hand, it myght be she wold, for her own^r part of the glorie, be the gladder to helpe us in o^r travayl.

I do looke daylie now for my Lord of Norwych & M^r Hoby;* longing to see what we have to do, and wyshing it don^r, that I myght end al the rest my evyl luckes in the journey with so good a lucke at the later ende. The Princes of Germany ar about many leages; what wol ensue it wol hardly be gest till it be don^r. My wyfe cumēth home a glad womā; not so much that her travayl is ended, as that she seeth how moch I am bound to yo^r Grace, how moch she is bound to my Lady's goodnes. I must confesse the gladnes that my wyfe hath receyved in this o^r tyme of sondry troubles, by yo^r Grace's lettres wrytten unto me, hath ben the best delaye of yem, and the best medicine that she hath found to cutt cares shorter, whan els

* Thirleby, Bishop of Norwich, and Sir Philip Hoby.

they myght have growen bigger than she had rowme for them. I know what tyme so ever God shall give her to lyve, it wol al be to short to pay y^t she oweth to my Lady's Grace; and, therefore, both she and I must teach both o^r Englyshe son & o^r Douche dowghter what o^r debte is, and how they must stand charged to see it payd, whan ther is any of yo^r noble howse that they may do service unto. And thus I hu^bly take my leave of yo^r Grace. Fro^o Brussells, the xi of April, 1553.

Yo^r Grace's, most bound so to be,

RICHARD MORYSINE.

Don Diego hath p^mised to w^{ri}te to yo^r Grace. I thynk my L. Gilford, yo^r son & hys godson, shal have a fayer genet fro hym: Two or thre greounds, & a gelding or two, were not amysse bestowed upon hym.

My Lord of Northūbrland's Grace.

N^o XXV.

Sir THOMAS CHAMBERLAYNE *to the* PRIVY COUNCIL.

Please yo^r most honorable Lordships to be advertised,

BECAUSE M^r Morysine doth at this tyme answer yo^r Lordships' l^{res} addressed p^ticularly to him, I have thought good, for my own p^te, to certifie of soche occurre^ts as I can learne. It is said that th' Emp^{or} is well recov^{ed} of his helth sins he proved extremyties, as

CECIL
Papers.

yo^r Lordships have harde of late, in taking of a stronge medicine, more mete for a horse then for a manne: And, as it should seeme, his Ma^{te} dothe nowe begynne to intende to his affaires more then he hath donne at any tyme sins his arrivall here; for nowe is for certen geven out that the Prince of Piamonte* is appoynted for Generall of soche armie as his Ma^{te} wolle set forthe this yere; and the same, as it is said, shall have for counsaillors, by whome he shalbe orderid from tyme to tyme, Mons^r du Reux, Mons^r de Houghstrart, Mons^r d'Arembergh, Mons^r de Lalayne, Mons^r de Bushowe, & Mons^r de Beingcorte; w^{ch} vi it is also said shall have charge of 1^m horse a pece, and Mons^r du Rye, of his Ma^{te}'s chamb. another thousand, besids th' ordenarie bands of those Lowe Contreis: Thus gothe the brute; if the half therof be trewe it shall not be amisse.

I do not yet here of eny charge of fotemen comitted to eny manne, more then to Martin Van Rossen, wh^rof M^r Morysyne and I did advtise longe sins; but men do thinke that er it be longe the Duke of Arskot, the Prince of Orange, and the Counte of Egmonde, shall have some charge comitted unto them; for the Prince of Orange, meanyng to have gonne to his howse at Breda more then x daies past, was comanded to tarie, & not to dep^{te}. Yo^r Lordships have harde by M^r Morysine's former l^{res}, & myne, what p^paration here was made bothe of artillerie and all other kind of monition; w^{ch}, as the saieng gothe, is all convaied towards Artois, wher as men of warre do gather fast, as one tolde me that came of late from thens, and so it is thought that from thens a gret armie shalbe set forthe for to invade Picardie; yet is it thought that the course that

* Emanuel Philibert, Prince of Piedmont, who succeeded his father as Duke of Savoy soon after the date of this letter. He gained great fame, and the title of *Caput ferreum*, for his prudence and bravery in the Imperial service, particularly at the siege of Metz, and at the battle of St. Quintins, and was not less remarkable for the good management of his own affairs, for, by his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Francis the First of France, he recovered those territories which that Monarch had unjustly wrested from his father, and restored the house of Savoy to its former consequence. He died at Turin, Aug. 30, 1580.

Mons^r de Reux made that waie in th' ende of the last som^{er} hath left a gret p^{te} of the limitts of that cōtrei towards these so full of famyne as whenev^r th' Emp^{or} or the Frenche King were disposed to conducte an armie that waie, the one to th' other, they should be faine to carie all kind of p^{vi}sion for the same. Th' Emp^{or} hath licensed all the thousand horsemen, Swarte Rutters, that the Duke of Holstein brought to syrve before Metz, because they wold have what entertainmēt they losted: Com^{issaries} are also appointed to go to Treves, and ther to discharge other towe bands of horsemen that have lien longe in that cōtrei sins breaking up from Metz, and wold not dep^{te} from thens wthoute they be paid; but, for all that, they shall have but a portion geven them nowe, & the rest p^{mi}est by a daie.

It hath bene talked more then these viii daies that th' Emp^{or} wold change his lodging, and go to a litle howse of one Mons^r de Saceny, w^{ch} the Quene toke in to the p^{ke} when she did inlarge it the last yere, & gret hast was made to put the howse in order, but as yet he is not gonne ther. The talke gothe still that the Prince of Spaine shalbe here wⁱⁿ these iiii mōthes, and that the Duke of Alva is gonne for him, who at his retorne shalbe Vice Roy of Naples. As gretter p^{parations} shalbe made, or ought ells devised for these warres that I may by eny meanes learne, yo^r Lordships shalbe adv^{tised}. And thus I beseche Almighty God longe to cōtinue you in helthe and honor. From Bruxelles, the xith of Aprill, 1553.

Yo^r Lordships' most bounden at comandemēt,

T. CHAMBLAYNE.

N^o XXVI.*Sir THOMAS GRESHAM to the Duke of NORTHUMBERLAND.*CECIL
Papers.

Y^t maye please yo^r Grace to be advertisid, that by my letter of the vii of this p^rsent I singnyfied unto yo^r Grace of theye sod-dayne fall of the exchange from xx^s iiii^d to xix^s; persseving now the fawte to be in o^r own marchaunts as moche as in straungers, and rather lyck to fall then to rysse: In consideracyon where of I tooke uppe by exchange, for the behowffe of the King's Ma^{tie}, of dyvers and sonddrye p^rsonnes the sum of i^m viii^c xxxvii^{lb} viii^s sterling, wyche mackyth Flemishe, i^m vii^c lvi^{lb} ii^s iii^d Flemyshe, as by the accowntt there of sent to my Lordes of the Prevey Coⁿsell maye more playnely apere. And, for that I p^rssevid that o^r nacion was holly unprovydyd for the payment of the King's monny dew the last of Marche, and they did trust onely to macke there provision by tack-ing uppe of monny by exchange (wyche I will inseure yo^r Grace yff I had not p^rsently preventted the matt^r ytt wold have browght the exchange to xviii^s, and und^r; and that was I declarid to the company that they had most disobediently usid them selffes toywards the King's Ma^{tie}, considering how franckely his Hightnes had paid them there monny a fore hand, as well for the kepping uppe of the exchange, wherby they shulld be no lossers, but gaynors; so that now yt shall apere to the King's Ma^{tie} and his Consell that we marchaunts be them that dowthe kepe downe theye exchange) I franckely declarid unto them that yff theye tooke no nother wayse to paye me but to tacke uppe there monny by exc. I shuld not lett to advertisse the King and his Consell of there slender provyssyone, as also I wold advertisse how theye were that dyd tacke uppe anny monny by exc. Apon this admonyshement, made to bryng uppe the

exchange, I sett me all the brockers of exchange to dd me by exc, some 11^c , and some 111^c , 1111^c , and v^c $1b$, and had gevin forthe my word for 1111^u $1b$. And when the m̄chaunts straungers sawe that I began to delyver, they were all frayed to medell wth me; and as for o^r nacyone I was most assewryd of; so that in twoe howresse tyme I rayssed the exchange from xix^s to xix^s $viii^d$, and there I trust to kepe ytt; and now rather lycke to rysse then to fall, for that here be dyvers of o^r owen nacyone (and spessially the stapplers) haythe moche monny to delyver; and now here ys no tackers, wyche wthowt dowght wolle cause the exchange to rysse: trusting that yo^r Lordshipe, and my Lordes of the Consell, haythe bargennyd wth the m̄chaunts adventurs and stapplers for to have for every pownd sterling $xxiii^s$ $iiii^d$, Flemish, to paye here in Ingland August next, in vallewyd monny; wyche bargayne ones concludyd, and the thinge oppenly knowen to all men, wthowght dowght ytt wolle bringe uppe the exchange to $xxiii^s$ $iiii^d$. And my powre advysse is, yff the m̄chaunts dowthe requyre to have anny more monny a fore hand to be disbourssed, yow shuld in no wyse consent there unto; for the plentye of monny amonges o^r m̄chaunts in Ingland dowthe cause theye exc. to fall in London, and here theye plenttye of monny dowthe cawsse theye exc. to rysse. Therefore I wold wyshe the King's Matie to be att his libbertye, in soche sorte as a was layst; wherby the marchaunts myght be keppt hungreye from monny till oportewnyte s̄rvyd, wherof from tyme to tyme I shuld advertisse yow; as also ytt woldbe a meanes to cause the marchaunts the souner to come to a reconyng wth me, and to put me in good sewretysse here, as thaye have downen here to fore; so that by this meynnes, the King shuld be in a sewre sertteynttye that a shall be paid att his daye, wyche ys theye best and sewryst waye; and by this meynes the Kinge's Matie shuld rec. greatt honnor, as allso creditt amonges his marchaunts, &c. And, accordyng as I have

wryttyn yo^r Grace, the payment dowthe begynne the xvth of this p^{re}sent; trusting to macke a briffe dispache of the King's Ma^{tie}'s charge, and to wayte upon yo^r Grace very shortlye aft^r.

Allso yt maye please yo^r Grace to und^{er}stond that my frinde the Schetz* haythe requested me to writte to yo^r Grace in the favor of a yonge gentillman whome is very desyrus to serve yo^r Grace (having littill to tacke unto, neverthelesse a ys come of a good housse, for that Mons^r de Bevre ys nye kynne unto hym) and seymes to me to be a very hanssome man, and haythe servyd the Emperour in his warres, and as for his onnestye and trawthe he wyll answere for. And, considering how haythe requested me to wryte to yo^r Grace, yt may please yo^r Grace of yo^r goodnes as to accept hym in to yo^r s^{er}vye, and, apon his behavior, and faythefull s^{er}vye, to be good unto hym, whome, wth his frindes, haythe requestyd my lett^r to yo^r Grace, wyche I have geven hym: His name is Adryan de Borsseland. Other I have not to molest yo^r Grace; but that yt maye please yow to doo my most humble commendacions to Ladye's Grace, as allso to my singgewlar good Lorde my Lord of Pendbroke.

Allso ytt maye please yo^r Grace to be advertisid that I have shewyd unto the company of marchaunts adventurers yo^r effectuous thanckes, wyche was as welcome to them as myght be; and have requestyd me to wryte to yo^r Grace, that yff there be anny s^{er}vye in the world the can doo for yo^r Grace, they be all at yo^r com^{ma}ndement. As knowth o^r Lorde, whome p^{re}serve yo^r Grace in helthe and

* A great mercantile family of Antwerp. They are frequently mentioned in Haynes's papers. In "a breefe of the King's Majestie's detts, 1552," in that collection, we find---"to the Shetts, 10,700 £.----to the Shetz, for the dyamond, 1000 £." And again in Mary's reign, August 27, 1553, are mentioned "---- Bandes under the brode sele of Englande, and the sele of the cytté of London, wherein the King and the cytté stode bound to Jasper Shetz, marchaunt of Andwepe, to pay him 7440 £." Much matter relative to these commercial transactions at Antwerp may be found in Edward VI.'s Journal of his reign, transcribed from the Cotton Library by Bishop Burnet, into his History of the Reformation.

longe lyffe, wth increas of honor. From Andewpe, the xiith daye of Aprill, 1553.

At yo^r comāndement dewring lyffe,

THOMAS GRESHMME.*

To the Duche of Northetherumberland' Grace.

N^o XXVII.

Sir CONRADE PENNY to the KING.

GRATIAM et pacem a Deo Patre et Domino nostro Jesu Christo, cum humilima delatione suorum obsequiorum.

CECIL
Papers.

Serenissime ac potentissime Rex, meum officium esse puto, pro debita fide et obedientia qua V. R. M. obstrictus sum, de rebus Germanicis et iis quæ apud nos geruntur R. V. M. certiolem facere. Quod hactenus autem est præmisum hæc caussa fuit; quia nihil memorabile, aut quod magnopere scriptione dignum esset, occurrebat. Cum autem hoc tempore mihi justa ac commoda oblata sit scribendi ad V. R. M. occasio non potui omittere, ut voluntas, tam justæ occasione oblata, deesset. Volui itaq; pro debita erga V. M. fide et obedientia, novarum rerum nonnihil quæ in hisce Germaniæ partibus geruntur ad V. R. M. perscribere. Sciat igitur V. R. M. quod in

* Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, Gresham, second son of Sir Richard Gresham, an Alderman of London, by Audrey, daughter of William Lynne of that city. This was the celebrated person who founded the Royal Exchange, and whose name is otherwise so famous in the annals of our trade. As a large account of him is given in the printed Baronetages, with more correctness than is usual in collections of that kind, it would be inconsistent with my plan to say more of him in this place. He died November 21, 1579.

hisce partibus Germaniæ, Philippus Magnus,* Henrici Ducis Braunschicensis filius, magnum cum equitum tum peditum congregatam copiam habeat. Penetrat multas urbes et pagos, et non parvum bonorum hominum numerum ad paupertatem et inopiam suo tumultu bellico adigit. Maximam insuper partem captarum arcium et castellorum a Comite Wolrado de Mansfeld recuperavit et obtinet; Episcopatum Munsteriensem et Ossenbrugensem grandi pecunia mulctavit, ne tota diocæsis incendio interiret: Diocæsin quoq; Mindensem vi obtinuit. Fœdus autem, dictus Philippus Magnus, cum Episcopo Bambergensi et Wirtzenborgensi, qui Alberto Marchioni Norinbergensi capitales sunt hostes et inimici iniit. Huic igitur, jam dicto Duci Philippo, contraria neq; exigua copia cum equitum tum peditum in hac etiam parte Germaniæ congregatur, et quotidie imò singulis ferè horis exercitum maximè augeri videmus. Et colligitur totus hic exercitus nomine Marchionis Alberti Norinbergensis; cujus exercitus supremus dux est Christophorus Comes Aldenburgerensis, secundus vero post eum Dominus de Warburg, nec non Walderdom. Colligitur autem non cum summa festinatione, sed singulis diebus quasi pedetẽtim et equites et milites confluunt. Sum et ego ad hunc numerum vocatus, sed aliquid gravius quidam moluntur, quod adhuc sub penna latet, et occultum est. Spero tamen me hac de re brevi certiores futurum, quod ubi factum fuerit, pro mea erga R. V. M. fide et obedientia cum omni submissione significabo. Quid vero ex hoc tumultu bellico eventurum sit, videbimus et experiemur suo tempore. Hæc, pro mea fide et obedientia erga V. R. M. breviter hoc tempore scribere volui: Rogoq; cum omni submissione V. M. velit pristinam voluntatem et favorem erga me retinere. Ego vicissim me V. M. offero cum omnibus quæ possum et habeo: Et si regia V. M. periculum facere meæ obedientiæ volue-

* Third son of Henry IV. Duke of Brunswick. He was slain at Sieverhausen on the 9th of the following month.

rit, experietur me velle et debere, et corpus et omnia quæ habeo pro V. M. expendere. Postremo oro, et summis præcibus contendo, quod si R. M. meam operam desideraverit, uti regia M. id mihi significare dignetur; nihil enim tam arduum, etiamsi capitale fuerit periculum, quod non libenter sim nomine R. M. subiturus. Illud quoq; silentio præterire non possum, quod sine ulla temporis ferè intermissione me conveniunt rei militaris periti, tribuni et milites, nobiles, procures, et exercituum duces, incredibili desiderio sciscitantes a me num regia M. eorum velit uti opera, fide et constantia, se noctes atq; dies fore paratissimos, si qua in re possunt R. M. prodesse. Juramento quoq; affirmantes, se nullius regis et principis castris libentius, quam V. M. militare, se etiam, modo cedere possit in R. M. commodum, non solum omnes facultates et divitias, verum etiam ipsam vitam in discrimen posituros, quo tandem divino adjuti consilio R. M. totiq; regno laudem, gloriam, decus et honorem, bellica sua virtute possint acquirere. Quod profecto, pro mea erga R. M. fide et obedientia R. M. cælare non potui, cum ob summum amorem, quem semper erga R. M. totiusq; ejus regnum gessi, et adhuc gero, tum ut R. M. cognosceret qualem animum Germani duces, procures, nobiles, equites et milites, erga R. M. et totum regnum gerunt. His commendo V. R. M. Deo Opt. Max. oroq; ut vestram M. diu conservare velit incolumem, cum ad nominis sui gloriam, tum ad regni V. M. salutarem gubernationem. Datum Hamburgi. 6 Junii, Anno a partu Virgineo M.DLIII.

V. R. M.

Obsequentissimus,

CUNRADUS PENNY, Miles.

*Serenissimo ac potentissimo Edwardo
sexto nominis, Angliæ, Galliæ, Hy-
berniciq; Regi, Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ
Hyberniciq; summo defensori, Do-
mino suo clementissimo.*

M A R Y.

N^o I.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL to

CECIL
Papers.

AFTER o^r h^rté comēdations. We must nede be sorry now to write that which cometh both sorrowfully from us, and shall, we well know, w^t the like sorrowe be taken of yow; but such is the almighty will of God in all his creations, that his ord^r in them maye not be by us resisted: In one worde we must tell you a grete heape of infelicité: God hathe called owt of this world o^r Sovereign Lord the vith of this moneth; whose man^r of dethe was such toward God as assureth us his sowle is in the place of eternall joye, as for yo^r owne satisfaction p^tly ye maye p^cve by the cōpye of the words which he spake secretly to hym selfe at the momēt of his dethe. The desease wh^rof his Ma^{ty} died was the disease of the longs, which had in them ii grete ulceres, and were putrefied, by meanes wh^rof he fell into a consumption, and so hath he wasted, being utterly incurable. Of this evill, for the ēportance, we adv^tise yow, knowing it most comfortable to have bene ignorant of it; and the same ye maye take tyme to declare unto th^r Emp^{or}, as fro^o us, which knowe assuredly that as his Ma^{ty} will sorrowe w^t us and this realme the dep^ture and losse of a Pr^{nce} of such excellencye, and so dere a broth^r and frend to hym and his cōtrees; not dowting but his Ma^{ty} will have in remēbra^{ce} the auncient amytye that hath bene allweise betwixt this

realme of England and the howse of Burgundye, and oth^r his Ma^t's dom^{ions}; for cons^{rvatio} wh^r of ye shall assure him that there shall not be any lacke found o^r o^r parte, but allweyse a redynes to obs^{rve} and ma^{yntene} the same, for the weale of both the nations.

TO YE FRENCH.

And in the end ye shall declare that his Ma^t's E^{mbassadors} hath here shewed unto us that which he had in charge fro^m his M^r, by his l^{res}, touching the detectioⁿ of certen practises of the Emp^{or} intended wth the Ladye Marye, to the daung^r of this realme, for the avoyding wh^r of his Ma^ty, like a P^{ce} of grete honor, offreth such helpe as he may co^{nveniently}; where suerly his Ma^ty sheweth hym selfe so wordye of prayse and thanks, of us and all this realme, as we shall nev^r forgett this his grete frendshipp in so difficulte tymes, although we dout not but that th^e estate and power of this realme shall, by God's goodness, p^{vaile} ageinst all man^r of practises or attempts, ether by th^e Emp^{or} or any other, ether forrayn or owtw^d en^{emyes}, whatsoev^r the same be.*

* These papers are evidently rough drafts of letters from the Privy Council to the English Ambassadors at the French and Imperial Courts. It should seem by a note of Bishop Kennett's on Sir John Hayward's history of the late reign that the Bishop had perused the former, or a copy of it, probably in manuscript, for I have not met with it in any printed collection. I prefer, however, the chance of republishing the paper to that of withholding from the curious any information on so interesting a subject.

N^o II.*The Countess of SHREWSBURY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 223.

AFTER my moste hertye comēdacōs unto your good Lordshipe, the same shalbe advertessed that yester nyght as the Quene's Matie came frome evensonge, w^{ch} were songe in the Chapell by all the synginge men of the same, w^t playinge of the organes of the solomeste man^r, her Hyghnes called me unto her, & asked me when yo^r L. roode towards the Northe; & when I had told her G^{ce}, she held up her hands, & besowght God to send yow good helthe, & sone to se yow agen; and also prayed God to send yow good successe in her affayres in that cūtreye (w^t mawnye other good & cōfortable words towards yo^r L. to longe her to wryte) wherby I perceyve her Hyghnes to be somewhat dowtefull of the quietnes of that cūtreye: Wherfore, good my Lord, let her Hyghnes have a letter frome yow as sone as yow cume to Yorke of the state of the cūtreye there abowts, & howe they take her Grace's new s^rvce, wherwyth her Hyghnes moche rejosses to here her subjects well pleased. And after that, by reason the warrante for yo^r com^{is}sion for the P^sydenteshipe were not signed, I moved her G^{ce} for yt; and she were sorye it were so longe delayed; and strayght way comandid my Lord of Arundell to send to my Lord Chaunsler for it, & so signed it streyghtway.

Her Hyghnes were so moche my good Ladye that she comandid me whatsoev^r I laked I shuld be bold to come to her G^{ce}, for she wold be my husband unto yo^r L. returned agen. My Lord, yow shall understand that my Lord of Arundell shewed him selffe verey fryndlye unto me, & hathe beyne w^t me dyv^z tymes, & askes me

what I lake verye jentyllye. Other newes her is not as yet, bot that my Lord Cowrteneye* this daye shalbe created Erll of Deynshyre; and what other things shall chaunce here worthye advtysem^t yo^r L. shall be sewre to here frome me frome tyme to tyme, by the g^{ce} of o^r Lord, who send yow longe good helthe. Frome Riche-mownte, this III^{de} daye of September, 1553.

Yo^r L.' lovinge wyffe,

G. SHREWESBURY.†

To my Lorde,

N^o III.

Sir EDWARD DYMOKE to Sir WILLIAM CECIL. 1553.

SENCE I last spake to you for my allowance off soch thyngs as I shulde have had owte off your offyce agaynst the coronacyon‡ I never hard from you, nether will Lentall delyver me enye suche p^{ce}lls w^oowte your com^{and}me^t; & where you requyred a warrant from the Quene, the trowthe is I had at the coronacyone of Kynge Edward all soch parcells delyvered me by your father§ w^oowte warrant, & at this tyme I had no warrant for eny thyng but only my harnes, wyche is now in makyng. I had my cupp of golde w^oowte

CECIL
Papers.

* Edward Courtenay. For this nobleman, as well as for the Earl of Arundel, mentioned a little before, see following papers and notes.

† Grace, second wife of Earl Francis, who married her when widow to Robert Shakerley of Holme in Cheshire; she died in August, 1558.

‡ October 1, preceding this date.

§ Richard Cecil, Groom, and afterwards Yeoman of the Wardrobe to Henry VIII. He held the latter office under Edward VI. and died in it, March 22, 1552-3.

warrant, I had my horsse w^towte warrant, & all my trappens & cremesen satten w^towte warrant; nether was there eny requyred of me, inasmuch as it dothe apere by olde presydentts of my clame y^t I owght to have yt; & I do intend to have my clame exemplyfyde under seale; wherfore I pray you be not more straytor w^t me then your father was in his tyme, & others in their offyces hathe byne at this tyme. It is the Quene's pleasure y^t I sholde have all thyngs ptenyng to the offyce, & so she willed me to declare unto my Lorde Tresorer, & rather then I wolde be dreven to sew owte a warrant for so smale a thyng I had rather lose yt.

I have sent you Lentall's bill, wyche I have payde; praying you I may ether have soche lyke thyngs delyvered unto me, or ells so moche mony as they do amownt: I owght to have all the p^cells cotened in Lentall's bill, exceptt ii pertysans, wyche is not in my allowance. Good M^r Cyscells, be as favorable unto me in this matter as you may be, for if you deny me I will not no ferther travell in the matter; praynge you to waye my cace as if it were your owne, & in shewynge me this frendshipp I shall not fayle to requyte it if I lyve; for I do not passe so moche of the valewe of the allowance as I do for the p^sedent to hynder them y^t shall come of me if I do lose yt at this tyme. And thus most herttily I byd you fare well, this xxiiii of Novēber.

Your assured lovyng frend,

EDWARD DYMOK.*

* Sir Edward Dymoke, Knight Banneret; the then representative of that family which hath so long been distinguished by the office of Champion at the Coronation. He was the eldest son of Sir Robert Dymoke, by Jane, daughter and heir of John Sparrow, of London; married Anne, daughter of Sir George Talboys; and had issue three sons; Sir Robert, Charles, and Edmund; and six daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Henry Ayscough; Margaret, married to William Lord Eure; Frances, to Thomas Windebank; Dorothy, Susan, and Sarah. The manor of Scrivelsby in Lincolnshire, to which the singular honour abovementioned is attached, is now in the possession of Sir Edward's descendant and heir male, Lewis Dymoke, Esq.

Stuff y^t I Phyllyp Lentall have delyveryd to Syr Edward
Dymocke.

Item, for a showrde, and a gerdyll, & a scabbart of velvet	XL ^s .
Item, for ii parchyndyns gylte	- - - - XL ^s .
Item, for a poll ax	- - - - XX ^s .
Item, for a chassyng staffe	- - - - VI ^s . VIII ^d .
Item, a gylte payre of spowresse	- - - - XVI ^s .
S ^m totall	- - - - VI ^{li} II ^s VIII ^d .

N^o IV.

The Earl of ARUNDEL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My very good L.

AFTER my most harté comēdations, theshalbe most hartelé to
thank youe for yo^r ryght gentill letters, and to acerteyn you that,
God be thankyd, the Quene's Hyghnes is in good helthe of her bo-
dye, but syke in certeyn naughty mēbers of her comonwelthe, as
the Carowes, in the west partes, & Wyat, Harper, & Colpeper, in
Kent; of w^{ch} dyseasse I trust Almyghty God shall shortelé delyver
her frely. The Carowes styr nott, but, as we here, be redye to
roone away; the contrey of Devonshere wyll not theyme.
Gawen Carow made hys'chap owt of Exeter jail stale awaye
over the walles of . The Kentyshe men also faynt,
as hyt semythe; for Harper esseyith to p̄suade the pepull to goo
home to theyre howses, so he maye have the Quene's p̄don, & Col-
peper makethe all the meanse he can to gett thens. The Duke of

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. C. f. 5.

Northfolke, and dyvers others, as the Lord Clynton, the Lord Cobham, the Treserer of the Quene's Housse, & dyvers other gentylmen, be goone towards the rebels, which in dede have assemblyd theyme in Rochester, & ther kepe the passage. For this newes, for this tyme, I thought good to syngnyfye unto your L. and as the rest shall succede ye shall here so shortely as I can tell yow. As knowethe Good, who kepe my Ladye & yo^r L. in good helthe, xxviiith of Janary, 1553,

Your L. owne,

H. ARUNDELL.*

The cawse of this insurrection, as they brute in all these places, is the Quene's maryage wth the Prynce of Spayne. The Duke of

* Henry Fitz Alan, tenth and last Earl of Arundel of that very ancient house; Governor of Calais, and Lord Chamberlain to Henry VIII. President of the Council under Mary; Steward of the Household to that Princess and her successor, and Chancellor of the University of Oxford. This peer was distinguished by the two leading features of the character of an English nobleman in more remote times; a simplicity of conduct, derived from conscious integrity, and a vast ambition, founded on his high rank and great riches. He was one of the few powerful men who in the late reign adhered to the Protector to the last, and was therefore, under frivolous pretences, vexed with a fine of 12,000l. an injury for which he afterwards obtained ample revenge, for he was the first mover in the convention of nobles against Lady Jane Grey's title, and was soon after appointed by the Queen to seize the person of the Duke of Northumberland, his mortal enemy. Somewhat late in life, he made a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth, which being refused, he desired leave to travel (see a letter of December 11, 1565), and remained abroad for some years. The disgust excited by this denial induced him to oppose the measures of the Court after his return: He publicly condemned the projected match with the Duke of Anjou, became a professed enemy to Cecil and Leicester, and an active party in the Duke of Norfolk's plans with regard to the Queen of Scots. The unhappy consequences of the latter probably gave him a distaste to public life, for he is not mentioned in history after that period. He died in March, 1579-80, and was buried at Arundel.

The Earl of Arundel married, first, Katherine, daughter of Thomas Grey, second Marquis of Dorset, by whom he had three children: Henry, who died at Brussels, unmarried; Joan, married to Lord Lumley; and Mary, to Thomas Duke of Norfolk; in right of descent from whose son, Philip, first Earl of Arundel of the Howards, the present Duke of Norfolk holds that remarkable Earldom by the possession of the manor and castle of Arundel; the only peerage of that nature in England, and which hath had the singular fortune to remain in the same blood for five hundred years. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Sir John Arundel of

Suffolk* is on Frydaye also stollen fro his howsse at Shene, & roone awaye, wth his ii brethren, in to Lesystershere; for he was mett at Stony-Strattford; my Lord of Huntynghton is goon into those parts after hym, wth ageynst hym: The Duke is p^laym'd trayter.

*To the ryght honorable & my very good Lord
the Erll of Shrewsbury, P^rsident of the
Quene's Coⁿsell in the Northe.*

N^o V.

ROBERT SWYFT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1553.

PLEASSYTHE it yo^r L. to be adv^tessed, that this daye I receyvid yo^r L. letter, sent by the poste. And wher in my l^{et}rs, sent by Arone, I adv^tessed not yo^r L. of yo^r affaires com^{it}ted to my charge, yo^r L. shall understande that I have enrolled yo^r l^{et}rs patens wth Mr. Noote, the audytor, & have beyne wth Hochenson, the audytor, for the lyke wthin his office; bot, forasmoche as it aperes, aswell by yo^r l^{et}rs patens as by yo^r p^{ar}ticulars, that it hathe passed for a lesse valew then the Kynge hathe beyne answered ev^{er} synez the dissolu^{ti}on of the howse of Knavesbrowgh,† I am trobled wth the same, for he wold knowe the Councell's pleser therin er he made me eny debenter to

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.C.f.23.

Llanherne in Cornwall, and widow of Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex; by whom he had no issue.

* He left London on the 25th; was betrayed by an old servant, and imprisoned in the Tower, Feb. 11; and was beheaded Feb. 23.

† The little priory of Knaresborough in Yorkshire, founded in the reign of King John. It was found at the dissolution to be endowed with 35l. 10s. 11d. per annum, and the site of it was granted to Francis Earl of Shrewsbury in the seventh of Edward VI.

receyve the rent of the same ; bot I intende to practisse my olde experience. And for yo^r L.' fees, this troblesome tyme hathe beyne suche that all men is comāded to pay no man as yet : And as towcheynge eny sewts, no man hathe beyne, or, for eny lyklyhood that I can see, shalbe herde for a tyme ; wherfor bot onlye for yo^r L. affaires I had bene w^t you afor Shroftyde.

Synez the takynge of Wyott, as I wrote yo^r L. the Councell is cōtynuallye occupied abowte the serche of this cōspyracy, w^{che} is thought to be gret. The Erll of Huntynghton, furnyshed w^t 11^c horsemen w^t staves & bowes, browght thowrow London upon Saterdaye at afternone, the Dewke of Suffolke, & the Lord Jhon,* his brother, & so cōducted them to the Towre : The Lord Thom's was taken goynge towards Walles, & is cumyng up ; and, notw^t-standynge y^t y^e said Dewke, & Wyott, w^t the moste pte of his capytaynes, remaynes as yet in the Towre, yet ther is nyghtlye wache in the cowrte, in hernes, & day & nyght in London.

This day my Ladye Jane was behedede w^tin the Towre, and the Lorde Gylforde, her husbande, on the Towre hill, and gret execution shalbe don this wyke, aswell in London as in all other places wher the rebells dwelte. This day my Lord of Deyneshyre† was sent to the Towre, w^t a gret cōpenye of the garde : My L. Elsbethe was sent for 111 dayes a goo, bot as yet she is not comen, what so ev^r the let is.

* Lord John Grey had the estate of Pyrgo in Essex ; and marrying Mary, sister of Anthony Browne, first Viscount Montague, left a son, Henry, who was created by James I. Baron Grey of Groby, from whom the Earl of Stamford is descended. It does not appear in history that this Lord John was concerned in Wiat's rebellion.

† Edward Courtenay, lately restored (*see No. II. in this reign*) to his father's dignity of Earl of Devonshire. Wiat, in hopes of obtaining a pardon, had charged him with a design to marry Elizabeth, and to usurp the throne, but retracted in his dying declaration ; yet the Princess was committed to the Tower on the 18th of March, and remained a prisoner there, and in other places, as well as the Earl, till April in the following year. This nobleman (to whom our historians erroneously give the title of Marquis of Exeter) was eldest son of Henry Courtenay, Marquis of Exeter and Earl of Devon, who was beheaded in 1539-40.

This day my L. Fitzwater* was dispatched towards the Em-
prower's Cowrte, accompanied w^t halffe a skore gentyllmen & ther
s̄rvaunts.

I intende abowt the xx^{ti} day of this monthe to set forwards to-
wards yo^r L. (yf I here not the cōtrarye frome you) by the g^{ce} of
God, who send yo^r L. longe lyffe, w^t moche honer. Frome Lon-
don, the xiith daye of Februarye,

by yo^r Lordship's s̄vaunte,

ROBT SWYFTE.†

*To the ryght bon̄able my Lorde & M^r
th^e Erlle of Shrewesburye, delyv^r these
w^t all spede, at Yorke.*

N^o VI.

ROBERT SWYFT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1554.

PLEASYTHE it yo^r L. to be adv^tessed, that accordyng to yo^r
comēdment, after yo^r dep^ture I went unto my L. Tresorer w^t yo^r
L.' acquittance for yo^r c^{li}; and, when he red it, he said that wold do

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 263.

* Thomas Ratcliffe, afterwards Earl of Sussex (*see papers passim*).

† The family of Swyft, or Swift, had served the Earls of Shrewsbury for several years, as agents for their Yorkshire estates. Robert Swift, a native of the county of Durham, who settled in Yorkshire in consequence of his marriage with Anne, the daughter of William Taylor of Sheffield, and widow of a brewer in London, who had left her great wealth, was employed by the late Earl in that capacity. He lived at Rotherham, and is buried in the church there, with the following inscription, in a better style than we usually meet with in the epitaphs of that day:
“ Here under this tombe is placed and buried the bodys of Robert Swift, Esquire, and Anne his
“ first wyfe, who lived many yeares in this towne of Rotherham, in vertuous fame, great wealth,
“ and good worship. They were pittifull to the pore, and relieved them, and to their friends
“ no lesse faithfull than bountifull: Truly they feared God, who plentifully poured his bles-
“ sings uppon them. The said Anne died in the moneth of June, in the yeare of our Lord God
“ 1539, in the 67th yeare of her age; and the said Robert departed the viii of August, in the

him no plessor onles he had a specyall warrant frome the Quene: I answered him to that as I thowght requisite; and therupon he comāded me to gyve my attendance of the day foloynge, & he wold move the holl Councell for a specyall warraūt to be dyrected to him for the payment of the said somme unto yo^r L. &, further, shew them that yow had lefte a s^rvaunte here for the recepte therof: & when I came unto his L. of the other daye, he wylled me to come unto him of the morowe; & so every day, frome morowe to morowe, he comāds me to wayte upon him, & nothings done in the matter; so that hetherto I can do nothings but wayte upon his L. I delyv^d him yo^r rentall of yo^r tenam^{ts} in London, & he said he wold do the beste he cowld in that matter.

Upon Tewesdaye in Whytson weke came the Byshope of Norwyche to the Cowrte: Upon Wednysday, the day foloynge, came over the ancyent Imbassytor,* w^t grey berde, that was here when

“yeare of our Lord God 1561, in the 84th yeare of his age: On whose soules, and all Christen soules, th’ omnipotent Lord have mercy. Amen. *Respice Finem.*” Robert Swift, the son, who was the author of this and other letters in this collection so signed, was heir to his father, and after him Steward to the Earl of Shrewsbury. He considerably increased his large patrimony by trafficking in abbey lands after the dissolution, as well as by his marriage with Ellen, daughter and heir to Nicholas Wickersley, of Wickersley in Yorkshire, by whom he had three daughters; Frances, married to Sir Francis Leake, of Sutton in Derbyshire; Mary, to Francis Wortley, of Wortley; and Anne, to Richard Jessop, of Broomhall, both in Yorkshire. These coheiresses carried considerable estates into the families of their respective husbands, but much of their father’s property went by intail to William, his younger brother, whose descendant, Barnham Swift, was created Viscount Carlingford, of Ireland, and left an only child, Mary, his heir, who in the decline of life married a person much younger than herself, and well known in the gay Court of Charles II. by the appellation of Beau, or Handsome Fielding; who, after her death in 1682, sold and dissipated the whole fortune of the Swift family. These particulars were obtained from the MS. collection of my valuable and ingenious friend J. C. Brooke, Esq. Somerset Herald, and F. S. A. to whom I am indebted for several other communications relative to Yorkshire families.

* Don Juan Figueroa, a Spaniard of high rank, sent by the Emperor to be present at the nuptials of Philip and Mary, and to make a formal resignation to them, in his name, of the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily, both which ceremonies were performed at Winchester on the 25th of July following. The rumour that it was intended to appoint him Marshall, &c. proceeded, no doubt, from the unfavourable opinion which the English had formed of their new master, and their prejudices against a Spanish government.

the Kynge dyed; &, as the breute gothe, he shalbe Mershall, & execute mercyall lawes of all strangers that schall cume in. He escaped the Frence men vereye harde; of the morowe, seavin of his shipes, wherin his horses & his stuffe were, the Frenche men hade, & he him selffe, beyng in a small penyse, escaped: Upon Thursday, the day foloinge, bothe he & the reste of the Emp^rour's Imbassidors came to the Courte, & speikit w^t the Queine. Of Frydaye, the day foloyng, W^m Thomas was hanged, drawen, & quartered, at the Tyburne. Of Saterdaye, at one of the cloke at after none, my Lady Elsabethe was delyv^d owt of the Towre by my Lord Tresorer & my Lord Chamb^lleyn, & went to Rychemonde* by water furthew^t er she landyd; wher she shalbe attendid upon by sundrye of garde, & sume officers of ev^y office in the Quene's howse, bot how longe she shall cōtinewe ther I knowe not.

And thus I humblye take my leave of yo^r L. From London, this Sondaye, the xxth of Maye.

Yo^r L.' s^rvaunte,

ROB^t SWYFTE.

To my Lorde.

N^o VII.

LORD CONYERS *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASITH it yo^r honorable Lordshipp to be advertised, that having received intelligence oute of Scotlande, from certen myne espialles there, that the Scottish Quene† doth intende before the lat-

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.C.f.47.

* On her way to the old palace of Woodstock, where she remained in confinement till the end of April, in the next year.

† Mary, daughter of Claude Duke of Guise, married by James V. late King of Scotland,

ter ende of this instante June to make hir repaire unto these the Easte bordres and confynes of Scotlande; and, for the more certeyntie therof, I am assured that hir provision is there made accordingly; but to what purpose hir commyng is I am not as yet suerlie advertised, but, as she doth alledge, the same is onlie for justice

when widow of Louis of Orleans, Duke of Longueville. After the death of the Cardinal, this lady, whose character displays all the ambition of her family, interfered openly in the management of affairs, and stood forward to support the French interest, which had lost so firm a friend in that Prelate. The terrible defeat at Musselborough had enlarged, even to antipathy, the breach between the English and the Scots; and the latter, from motives rather of malice than policy, had betrothed their young Queen to the Dauphin, and voluntarily made the sovereignty of their country, which had withstood the attempts of England for some centuries, an eventual appendage to the Crown of France. Arran, the Regent, having accepted a pension, and the title of Duke of Chatelherault in that kingdom, became an agent for the house of Lorrain; and England, plagued by divided councils for some time before the death of Edward VI. was no longer an object of dread. Under these circumstances, the Queen Dowager prevailed on the Regent to resign his office, and on the Parliament to appoint her to succeed him: She was invested with the guardianship of the realm, and its infant Monarch, June 20, 1555.

A short interval of national tranquillity, then unusual in Scotland, induced the new Regent to open her plans with too little precaution. She placed several of her countrymen in distinguished offices of state; and, having vainly attempted the unpopular measure of establishing a kind of standing army, introduced a body of French troops, commanded by d'Oisel, whose name (misspelt Dowcell, Docell, and Docye, &c.) frequently occurs in following papers. The first service in which she employed these, exhibited an equal proof of her blind attachment to her own country, and her inattention to the interests of that which had lately been committed to her charge: They were placed on the borders, with directions to provoke the English to hostilities by repeated insults, in order to prevent, in some measure, the aid which Philip, now engaged in a war with France, expected to derive from his newly acquired kingdom. At length, by rebuilding a small fort which had been demolished in compliance with the last treaty, they tempted the garrison of Berwick to make a vigorous sally, and the Scots of the adjacent country flew to their arms with their usual ardour: Such circumstances ten years before would probably have produced a bloody contest; but the English, who had now adopted a pacific system, contented themselves with preventing the intended fortification; and the Scots, jealous of their new comrades, shewed no disposition to join them in an unnecessary breach of the peace. Soon after, however, the French proceeded to a more open attempt; they crossed the Tweed, and regularly besieged Wark castle. But the Scots here flatly refused to act with them; and, the nobility remonstrating, even with fierceness, the Queen was at length obliged to disband her forces for her own personal safety. Experience having thus discovered the impolicy of these violent measures, Mary proceeded to forward her favourite views more effectually, by the marriage of her daughter, which was solemnized in France, April 14, 1558.

This short account of the most material affairs of Scotland, in which this country was concerned under Edward VI. and Mary, may afford some assistance to the reader in the perusal of many succeeding papers of this reign.

sake, and to mynystre the same unto suche evell doers on the borders of Scotlande as do go aboute to breake the peac̃ and amytie betwene the realmes: But, whatsoever hir intent is, I truste, by the grace of God, wth the small powre I have, to put my self in suche arreadynesse as, for the suddeyne, if hir purpose so were, that she and her force sholde be resisted. And, if nede shall further requyre, I doo intende, as my dewtie is, to sende unto yo^r Lordshipp, beinge Lorde Lieuteñte in these parties, for suche ayde and relief as occasion shall serve; wherefore I have thought good herof to gyve yo^r good Lordeshipp advertisement, to th' ende that, yf such sodayn chaunce, upon requeste I maye have in readynesse suche relife by yo^r Lordeshipp appointed as shalbe mete and convenyent. And so, trusting therin, I commytt yo^r good Lordeshipp unto the preservation of Almightye God, who sende the same so muche encrease of honor as yo^r noble harte can desire. From the Quene's Majestie's towne of Barwicke, the vith of June, 1554.

Yo^r good Lordeshipp's moste assuredlie,

JOHN CONYERS.*

*To the right honorable and myne singuler
good Lorde the Erle of Shrewsburge,
Lorde Lieuteñte in these North Partes,
yeve these.*

* John Lord Conyers, eldest son of Christopher, the second Lord, by Anne, daughter of William Lord Dacre of the North. This nobleman, who was bred a soldier, accompanied the Earl of Hertford into Scotland in 1544, and was knighted at Leith, when it surrendered to the English. In 1551 he was appointed Warden of the West Marches, and Governor of Carlisle; and in 1553, Warden of the East Marches, and Governor of Berwick. He died June 8, 1556, without issue male; leaving by his wife Maud Clifford, daughter of Henry Earl of Cumberland, three daughters, his coheirs: Anne, married to Anthony Kemp, of Ollantigh in Kent; Elizabeth, to Thomas, son of Sir Arthur Darcy, Knight; and Katherine, to John Atherton, of Atherton in Lancashire: Of which ladies only Elizabeth leaving issue, the estate, and magnificent castle of Hornby, near Richmond in Yorkshire, which was built by William, first Lord Conyers, and is called, from its fine situation, the Windsor of the North, descended to the Darcys; and are now in the possession of his Grace the Duke of Leeds, whose eldest son bears the title of Lord Conyers, and is the heir general of the family, through his late mother, Amelia, only daughter of Robert Darcy, the last Earl of Holderness.

N^o VIII.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.C. f. 83.

AFTER o^r right hartie comendacons. According to o^r promyse to your goode L. at yo^r dep^ture hense, we have thought goode to coⁱcate unto you suche goode newes as wherof we have receyved of late advertisment.

Portohercole* (being such a place in Italie of succor, as for the Turk's purpose, and the Frenchemen, was mⁱvelously of them esteemed and sette by) is lately wonne by th' Emp^{or}, and foure forts rounde about it; whiche is a matter of great importaunce, spe^ally if it may be kepte from being recovered ageyne of the Turks. In the valiaunte assalte of one of the said forts wer slayne at lest v^e Frenchemen, and th' Allmaynes put the saide Portohercole in suche a feare, as at th' onely sight of th' approching of th' Emperor's armye they yelded at discretion; and the hole blame herof imputed by them to the cowardnes of Pietro Strozzi, whose forsaking of them, and caryeng awaye w^t him thre or foure of the best cap^{nes}, put them altogither in dispaire. After thies newes, almost im^ediately, came other also very goode; conteyning, in effecte, that, besyds the distresse of another no^bre of Frenchemen upon the ryver of Poho, lately doon by the Marques of Pescara, ther have ben thre hundreth men at armes also slayne and taken by th' Impⁱalls in Piedmount, undre the conducte of the said Marques, after the comyng into those p^ts of the Duke of Alva, whome we undrestande to

* A port town of Tuscany, now subject to Sicily.

be p̄ntly arryved at Millayne: And, besyds that, we heare saye that the Genowayes be like to be ageyne maisters in Corsica. We be crediblie advertised, moreover, that the Knights of the religion of S^t John's, at Malta, have lately sunck thre of the Turks galeys, and taken v others besyds. We have newes, also, out of India, that where one, being a subjecte of th' Emp̄or's and the King's Ma^{te} there, and having revolted ageinst them in those p̄ts, w^t suche power as he coulde gather together, he himselfe, and all his, be now overthrowen, and those countrys reduced ageyne into goode ordre and quietnes; from whence be lately arryved thre millions of golde.

The King and Quene's Ma^{te}'s Ambassadors* that went to Rome, having obteneid at length their dispatch, be now comyng thense, and tooke their journey homewards the xxth of the laste. All which newes, being so goode, & of suche weight as they be, like as we could not but make you partaker of them (and shall desier yo^r L. to signifie the same unto the Wardeyns, and other of the King and Quene's Highnes' officers in those p̄ts, suche as you thincke good) so hearing of late a greate brute of the King of Denmark's navie, whiche we heare saye to be arryved in Scotlande, we have thought good, being their exploite so doubtfull as it is, to desire yo^r L. to lerne what you can what may be therby intended, at the hands of the saide Wardeyns; who, being nearer, maye, by their diligent espialls, and other means, procure some knowlege of this matter, and advertise you therof accordinglie; and what certentie yo^r L. shall knowe in this behalf, we doubt not but you will signifie the same unto us also, w^t all conveniēt spede. Thus we bidde yo^r good

* Thirleby, Bishop of Ely, Sir Anthony Browne, and Edward Carne, LL.D. who had been sent to Rome towards the end of the last year, to notify the obedience of England to the Apostolic See.

L. most hartely well to fare. From Hampton Corte, the xith of July, 1555.

Your goode L.' assured lovinge frends,

STE. WINTON, Cancell.

WILLM PAGET.

ROBT ROCHESTER.*

WILLM PETRES.

JO. BOURNE.†

E. WALDEG^AUE.†

*To or very good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewsberye,
Lorde President of the King and Quene's
Mate's Counsaill in the Northe.---Hast, baste
post, hast wth all diligence. dd. at Hampton
Corte, the xith of Julie, at v of the clocke in
the afternone.*

* Sir Robert Rochester, K. G. son of Sir John Rochester, of Tarling, in Essex (in which parish his family had possessed estates for near three hundred years) by Grisel, daughter and coheir of Walter Writtell. He had been a principal officer of Mary's little household during the late reign, in the last year of which he was committed to the Tower for refusing to communicate to his mistress the injunctions of the Privy Council respecting divine worship in her family. At her accession she recompenced him for this, and some other hardships which he had undergone in consequence of his fidelity to her, by bestowing on him the order of the Garter, and the appointments of Comptroller of the Household, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; in which offices he died, November 28, 1557. Sir Robert Rochester's marriage is not recorded; but it appears that he left daughters, styled coheirs, one of whom married John Humfrey, of Topefield, in Essex.

† Sir Edward Waldegrave, Knight; ancestor of the present noble family of that name; Knight of the Shire for the county of Somerset; Master of the Great Wardrobe; and, after the death of his uncle, Sir Robert Rochester, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. His rigid adherence to Popery advanced him in this reign and pulled him down in the next, for he died a prisoner in the Tower, September 1, 1561.

‡ Sir John Bourne, Knight; one of Mary's principal Secretaries. We have scarcely any intelligence from history concerning this minister. He was a bigoted Papist, to which he probably owed his share of the Queen's confidence; and was one of the twenty-one persons appointed by her severe commission of February 8, 1556-7, to proceed against the Protestants; in the execution of which charge he distinguished himself by his persecution of the amiable Bishop Sandys. He seems to have been the founder of his family, for no pedigree of it is to be met with in the visitations, and he had a grant of arms in 1553. Be this as it may, he left great estates in Worcestershire, which were sold by his eldest son, mostly to the Lord Chancellor Bromley, some of whose descendants yet remain in that county. It appears by his funeral certificate that

N^o IX.*Lord CONYERS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASITH it yo^r honorable Lordeshipp to be advertised, that the xiiiith of this instant, I, and the Lorde Yester, Warden on the Middle Merche of Scotlande, helde a day of Marche at Ridingborne, where we made good redresse, and on either partie had delyverie for xv or xvi billes: And, so farre as I can lerne, the Scotishe Quene doth greatlie desire that justice be mynystred on the borders: And, for the more appearaunce therof, sithence hir repaire to Jedworth, I doo well understande that she hath called before hir dyverse of the most and greatist falters both of Tividalle and the Merche, and dothe ponysse them in warde; so that by myne intelligence I cannot witt that she meanyth any thing at this tyme towards these peces, savyng onlie the admynystracon of hir lawes, and the paci-fieng of the deadlie feedes w^{ch} are emonges dyverse surnames of hir borders.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.C.f.51.

And, further, it may pleas yo^r Lordeshipp, that, as I am enformed, there is a greate contencon and debate rysen betwene Donnelde Mackonnye, Lorde of the Iles of Scotlande, and the Earle of Argyll's father in lawe, called James Cannowe; and their hath ben betwene them dyverse affraies, and many men on both partes slayne; and as yet the same doth not cease, but still, wth certen botes passing betwene the ilandes there, doth worke th' one upon the other, al-

he died at his house, Holt Castle, in Worcestershire, May 13, 1575; leaving issue by his wife, Dorothy, daughter of John Horneyold, Anthony Bourne, his son and heir, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edmund Horne, of Sarsden in Oxfordshire; Charles; Elizabeth, wife of George Winter, of Hodington, in the county of Worcester; Margaret, married to William Clark; Persyda; and Anne.

though for the pacifying of the matter the Quene sent thither the Erle of Argyll's sonne, who is returned agayne, not being able to doo any good therin; wherupon she hath also sent th' Earle himself, trusting that by his meanes they wilbe quyeted. The w^{ch} intelligence I have thought good to perticipate unto yo^r Lordeshipp, as I shall all other from tyme to tyme; as knowth Almighty God, who preserve yo^r good Lordeshipp, and send the same moche increase of honor. From the Queene's Ma^{ie}'s towne of Barwicke, the XIXth of July, 1554.

Yo^r good Lordshipp's, most assuredlie,

JOHN CONYERS.

*To the right honorable and my singuler
good Lorde the Erle of Shrewsbury,
Lorde Presidente of the Counsaill in
these Northe Parties; in hast; hast
post, hast, wth all diligence hast.*

N^o X.

Lord CONYERS to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.C.f.59.

PLEASITH it yo^r Lordshipp to be adv^tised, that on the xxii^d of this instant July the Scotts Quene departed from Jedworth, and did come the same night unto Kelsaye; the next night to Home Castle; and so alonge the borders unto Langton, Taymouth, Donebarre, and Addington; and hath travelled verie earnestlie to bring hir subjectes unto amytie and love one wth another; and hath taken of dyverse surnames pledges for the obs^rving and keping of good rule; as the Carres, the Scotts, wth dyverse others; wherebie there may be knytt frendshipp one wth another. And for the redresse of these

Marches betwene me and the Wardens of Scotland I am well answered, and as to equitye and justice doth apperteyn; and so good delyverie made on both parties as was done this greate while.

And so (trusting that the two prisoners w^{ch} I sent unto yo^r hon^r by my s^vantes, be safelie conveid unto yo^r parson, according to there charge w^{ch} they had gyven by me at their departure from hence) I commytt the same to the cons^vacion of Almightye God, who send the same so moche increase of honor, as yo^r noble harte can desire. From the Quene's Majestie's towne of Barwicke, the xxviiith of July, 1554.

Your good Lordshipp's to com^aunde,

JOHN CONYERS.

*To the right honorable and my singuler
good Lorde the Erle of Shrewsburie,
Lord President of the Counsell esta-
blished in the North Partes.*

N^o XI.

Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

PLEASED yo^r most honorable Lordship to be adv^tysed, that this Sonday, in the mornyng, I have receyvyd a l^{re} from my Lord Conyers, the copie wherof I send yo^r Lordship. My Lord, I called of Rauf Gray of Chillingh^m,* and Hebburn, for ther s^vices on the Mydle M^{ch}es, as his L. wrytethe; and, being credably informed wth discret gentlemen that thier howses standethe wthin the said Mydle M^{ch}es, I must and woll caull upon them for ther s^vices to be don, under the King and Quene's Ma^{te}'s comission d^{re}ected unto me

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 111.

* Whose heir general is the present Earl of Tankerville, who is in possession of the castle and estate of Chillingham.

for that office. Gray and Hebburn wold not deny upon Wedyns-day last, before a nombre of gentlemen and me, but ther chef howses of Chillingh̄m and Hebburn, wher they boothe dwell, standethe wⁱⁿ the Mydle M^{ches}. Reason and dewty requyreth in good subjects the advauncement of s^{vi}ces, and not to seek thes troublous letts, which moist be reformed as to the right of the cause app^{te}yneth. Yf all the thre M^{ches} be well consydred, the Mydle is the greatest charge, and haith moost ned of worthy men to s^{ve}, whatsoev^r my Lord Conyers wryteth upon informa^{cion}; and to thes effects I woll wryt to hym. And Almyghty God send unto yo^r Lordship moost long contynewaunce in honor. At Morpeth, the IIIIth day of August, 1555.

Your Lordshyp's at comandmēt,

THOMAS WHARTTON.*

*To the right honorable and my singuler
good Lord th' Erll of Shrewsbury,
Lord Presedent of the Kyng and
Quene's Ma^{te}'s Counsell established in
the North. Hast post, hast.*

* Thomas, first Lord Wharton; son of Thomas Wharton, of Wharton Castle, on the river Eden, by Anne, daughter of Reginald Warcup. He was bred from his childhood to the profession of arms, and appears never to have deviated into any civil employment. In 1542 he was appointed Governor of the Castle of Carlisle; and in the next year, being then Warden of the West Marches, defeated the Scottish invaders at Solway Moss, to the number of 15,000, himself leading only 300 men. In 1545 he invaded Scotland in concert with Lord Dacre, and, having taken Dumfries, obliged the Scots to agree to a treaty, for the performance whereof on their part several persons of rank were delivered as hostages. These services, and the success of a new incursion which he made with the young Earl of Lennox, procured him the honour of a writ of summons to parliament as a Baron of England in the first year of Edward VI. after which we find him only in his garrisons. On the 30th of July, 1556, he was constituted Warden of the Middle Marches; and on the 16th of December following, General Warden of all the Marches towards Scotland, and Governor of Berwick. We have little information concerning this nobleman but from public instruments: His following letters will probably furnish more of his history than hath hitherto appeared.

Lord Wharton died August 23, 1568, having been twice married: First, to Eleanor, daughter of Bryan Stapleton, of Wighill in Yorkshire, by whom he had Thomas, his successor (ancestor of that extraordinary person Philip Duke of Wharton, at whose death in 1731 the line became extinct) and Henry; and two daughters; Joan wife of William Pennington, of Muncaster in Cumberland; and Anne, married to Sir Richard Musgrave, of Harcla Castle in Westmoreland. His second wife was Anne, daughter of George Earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he had no issue.

N^o XII.*Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASED youre moste honorable Lordeshipp to be advtesed, that hearing by reporte this xiiiith of August that yo^r Lordeshipp entendeth to mayke yo^r repare thorowe Westm^rlande towards York, I am sorye that my howse of Wharton ys not in a redynes for yo^r Lordeshipp's lodging. I besiche yo^r Lordeshipp to tayke some sporte of my litell grounde there, and to comaund the same even as yo^r Lordeshipp's owne. My Ladye may shote wth her crosbowe, and yo^r Lordshipp may se coursing wth all yo^r grayhounds: Though the game be poore yet it shalbe my comfort that yo^r Lordshipp will use the same to yo^r pleas^r: My son Musgrave can be yo^r Lordship's gyde, though he be no good hunter. And Almightye God send unto yo^r L. most long and hono^rable lyef, to his pleas^r and yo^r's. At the King and Quene's Ma^{te}'s castell of Alnewik, the xiiiith of August at night, 1555.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 121.

Poscript. I hear by reporte that John Maxwell, the Lards Johnstone and Dumlangrik, shuld all be in trouble, at the Quene Dowager's of Scotland comandm^t.

Your Lordship's at com^{and}met,

THOMAS WHARTTON.

*To the right honorable my singler good Lorde
th' Erle of Shreusbury, Lord Presedent of
the Kinge and Quene's Ma^{te}'s hono^rable
Cou^{nc}cell in the Northe. Hast post, hast
post, hast wth diligence.*

N^o XIII.*Sir WILLIAM PETRE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 139.

AFTER my humble comendations unto yo^r good Lordshipp. This berar, yo^r syrvant, bringing unto yow the Queene's Ma^{te}'s l^res for yo^r licence to bee absent from the Parlament, I thought good also by thies few lynes to signifye unto yo^r Lordshipp thatt her Ma^{te} is very sory for this yo^r sycknesse, and trusteth thatt, gyving yo^rself well to the recov^y of yo^r helth, yow shall, by Godd's grace, shortly grow strong agayn. In yo^r p^xey her Ma^{te} prayeth yow to name the L. Montague, and Bishopp of Elye, joyntly and severally.*

For the matter yow wrote me; to have one of the Counsayle ther in M^r Chalonar's place; my Lords have not yet resolved, nor moved the Queene's Ma^{te}; and therfor nothing coud be p^{nt}ly awnswered therin. If in anything I may doo yo^r Lordshipp syrvice yow may allwayes comawnd me. From Greenwich, this xxvth of September, 1555.

Yo^r good Lordshipp's to comawnd,

WILLM PETRES.

*To the right honorable and my very good
Lord th' Erle of Sbrowsbery, Lord
President of the Counsayle in the North,
and of the King and Queene's Ma^{te}'s
Pryvey Counsayle.*

* We have here a curious anecdote for parliamentary history. It may be fairly inferred from the manner in which this request is here made, and the terms in which the Earl mentions it in the next letter, that it was not an uncommon one in those days.

N^o XIV.*Earl of SHREWSBURY to* _____*My veray good Lorde,*

AFTER my most hartie comendacons to yo^r good Lordship. Where it hath pleased the Quene's Matie, of hir accustomed goodnes, and in consyderacon of my sicknes wherwth I have beene latly evell vexed, and my contynuing embecillyty by the reason therof, to lycence me by hir graciouse l^{res} to be absent from this plement for this winter season; and, likewise by the same, hath comãunded me to assigne my pxye to some suche noble men of honor there as in this myne absence might condescend myne agrement, and give my voyce to suche things as in the said plement shalbe treated & agreed uppon; thiese shall be to signifie unto yo^r good L. that I have so don acordingly, and sent the same by my sone, this barer; to whom I hartilie beseche yo^r L. to be good L. and, likewise, that it will please yow to give credyt to the same. And thus I beseche Almyghtie God to sende yow, my veray good Lorde, as good and short recovery of yo^r healthe as I wold have myself. From Sheff. the XIIIth day of October, 1555.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 157.

N^o XV.*JOHN CRYCHE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASITH it good Lordshipp to be advertised that I have receyved your L. l^{re} by John Skafe; being very desirous to knowe your further pleas^r in all suche matters as I have ass^rteyned your L.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 175.

of in my l^{res}, so that I might make the better expedition in all things accordinglie. I have spoken wth M^r Gunter for viii peces of grene seyes, w^{ch} he can not yett well come bye, but he hathe sent unto Norw^{ch}, thinking to be spedd there verie shortlie: He willed me to knowe yo^r L. pleas^r (for that it wilbe hard to gett viii peces fytt for the purpose) if that your L. wold have any other kynd of hangings to furnyshe furthe the lacke of the seyes. I have receyvid xxvi^{lb} for the fee of Chamberlainshipp, and trust shortlie to receave the other ii fees, w^{ch} amownt to an hundreth ix^{li} xiii^s iii^d; for M^r Fawnshawe hathe p^mised me that he will make suche p^vision as is possible to be made for th^e oppteyning of the same, by one meane or other. M^r Honnyngs hathe ben wth me, and is very desyrous to here from your Lordshipp: Also the sadler is verie earnest to have monie for the horslytter; howbeit I have staid the payment therof untill I knowe further of your L. pleas^r.

I can at this tyme ass^rtayne yo^r L. of no newes, but that M^r Rydelye and M^r Latymer be brent at Oxford,* who died in like maner as others hertofore have done. Thus, beseching yo^r L. to p^done my hastie wryting for lacke of tyme, I praie God to kepe youre good L. in long healthe, and honor. From London, the last daie of October, 1555.

Your Lordshipp's humble & obedient srvⁿte,

JOHN CRYCHE.

To my Lord.

* On the 16th.

N^o XVI.*Lord TALBOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1555.*

Most humbly besechynge yo^r L.' blessynge; maye yt ples
yo^r L. that the cause of my wrytynge at this tyme is for that it
shuld nott seem for nor lake of duty more than

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. E. f. 49.

the advartysmente to your L. This daye, beinge
Alsoulle daye, there is a subsedie grantyd in the Lowarr House to
the Quene's Ma^{te}, & the sayinge is it is from v^{li} upwards, iiii^s in the
pounde, to be levyd in ii yeres; & where the Comon Housse wold
have grauntyd hurr synes ii fyftenes, she hathe of hurr lyberalyté
refusyd it, & saythe she wyll nott take no more of them at this
tyme. & for my sute wyche it plesyd yo^r Lordship to make to the
Quene's Magesté, as yett I have no answar, but so sone as I know
I shall sende yo^r L. imediatlie word. & to assartyn yo^r L. what
bylles ar past in the Lord's House; as yett there is none past, but I
thynke there wyll a bylle passe of Tuesday touchynge the inklosure
of the frunters foranemst Scotlande; &, as yett, there is no mo bylles
putt to ingrossynge. Other bylles, there hathe been redde one
touchynge the Duches of Suffoke,* & othars that hathe gonne be-
ionde the sees w^oute lyssanse; that if they com nott home by a daye
apoynted the Quene's Magesté shall have the benyfyte of ther lyv-
yngs durynge there abode forthe of the reame. I could advartys
yo^r Lordship of iii or fore mo bylles, but I omytt the declarasyon
tyll I see how they go forward; & as occorraunts comes to my

* Frances, widow of Henry Grey Duke of Suffolk, after whose execution she withdrew her-
self out of the realm. Her name was particularly inserted in this act perhaps in order to dis-
guise its peculiar tendency, which was to prevent the daily emigrations of the Protestants.

knowlyge, I shall not fele, accordyng to my duty, to sartefé yo^r
 Lordship accordyngly. & thus of yo^r
 Lordship, this iii of November yo^r

G. TALBOTT.

*To the ryght honorabull & my very good
 Lord & fatbar th' Erle of Shrowyisbury,
 yeve this.*

N^o XVII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir HENRY SAVILE.

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume C.
 fol. 187.

AFTER my hartie comēdaçons, thes shalbe to signify unto you that I have received yo^r l^{res}, by my s^rvaunt, the Bailif of Rotherhame,* w^t examynaçons of certen p^{erson}nes for counterfecting the King and Quene's Ma^{te}'s coyne: For yo^r delegence and paynes therein I give you my most hartie thanks; and, for the comytting of them to the gaile, I reffer that to your discretion, to comytte suche of them as you shall think mette; and to take order wth the rest, not so comytted, for ther p^{erson}all apperaunce at the next gaile delivery, & at all other tymes when they shalbe comāunded. And as towching Rob^te Savile, I send two sev^{all} l^{res} to be s^rved upon him, for his ymediate apperaunce befor me, w^{ch}, as I understaund, as yet is not executed; p^{save}ing by yo^r l^{res} ye have better knowleg of his being thene I have, I send unto you hereinclosed the King and Quene's Ma^{te}'s l^{re} for his apperaunce furthw^t befor me; I pray you to gett

* The manor of Rotherham, near Sheffield, was part of the Talbot estates in Yorkshire which fell to Alatheia, Countess of Arundel. Henry, sixth Duke of Norfolk, settled it upon his second Duchess (Jane Bickerton) and her issue male; and Lord Frederick, her third son, left it to the Effingham branch, in which it remains.

the same s̄rved accordingly. And thus I pray God send you well to do. From Sheffield, the ixth of November, 1555.

Sr Henry Sayvell.

N^o XVIII.

JOHN CRYCHE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASITH it your Lordshipp to be advertysed, that as yet I cannot opteyne the reste of yo^r L. fees, howbeit I truste I shall have it shortlie, for Fawnshawe hathe p̄mised to help wth all the spede possible for the opteyning of the same. Mr. Rokebie wold have your Lordshipp to sue forthe the certiorari for the p̄sonar at Nottinghamlīm from the Justic̄s in the courte there, and so to remove hym at yo^r pleas^r; for it is not, as he sayth, to be sued forthe here. As for other of yo^r L. busines, Mr. Long can enstructe you of better then I by writing.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 191.

My Lord of Winchester,* whose sowle God p̄donne, is dep̄ted, and his bowells were buried at Sainte Marie Overé's in Sowthwarke, but his bodie, as the sayeng is, shall be caried to Winchester, to be buried there: What tyme he dep̄ted is not yet certenlie knowen, but most men saie he died on Tewesdaie, at night, being the xiith daie of this instaunt, abowt 11 of the clocke after mydnyght, at Westm^r, and was brought in his bardge from thence to his howse in Sowthwarke.† Thus I beseche Almightye God to p̄sper your good L.

* Bishop Gardiner. He died on the 12th of November.

† A house belonging to the see; the grounds about which, long since covered with buildings, are still called Winchester Park.

longe, in honor and healthe. From London, the XIIIth daie of November, 1555.

Your L.' humble and obedient Servant,

JOHN CRYCHE.

To my Lorde.

N^o XIX.

Sir THOMAS GARGRAVE *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, and my synguler good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 203.

Y^t may please the same to be adv^tysyd that I trust the P^lya-ment* wyll ende this weke, for nowe that the byll for fyrst fruts & tenths ys paste the Comon Howse, I trust ther ys nothyng ells that wylbe any stay. My Lord Talbot told me that he trusted my Lady of Northumberland shuld do well in her sute. Yt ys said the Kyng's Ma^{tie} returnyth not untill aft^r Chrystemmes, nor as yet I know not where the Quene's Grace wyll kepe her Chrystemmes, bot at th' end of the P^lyament, as I here, she removyth to Grenwyche. My Lord Archbushoppe of Yorke hayth not yet receyvid the bulles from Rome, and he doth continew P^{sy}dent in Wales, & no other

* This was the fourth Parliament of this reign. It was remarkable for the restitution of the Crown impropriations, and the first fruits and tenths, to the clergy, which was done at Mary's express request, and affords a stronger proof of her bigotry than the burning of thousands. This measure met with much opposition in both Houses, the Members dreading that the lay impropriations, most of which were in their hands, might follow; and foreseeing the hatred which they were likely to incur by keeping their share of the spoil, after suffering the Queen to relinquish hers.

appoynted. Yt ys not yet knowne who shalbe Lord Chauncelor, Lord P'vey Seale, Bushoppe of Canterbury, nor Bushoppe of Winchest'r. My Lord Cardynall* lyethe moche at the Cōrt. Yt ys sayd that here is dyvers evyll boks caste by nyght in the cety that shuld be conveyd from beonde the sees, bot I have not sene any of them as yet. And thus, trustyng shortely to wayte of yo^r Lordshyppe, I humble take my leave of the same, besechynge o^r Lord God long to p'serve yo^r good Lordshyppe in helthe, wyth moche increase of honor. At Hogsdon, the IIIIth of December, 1555.

Yo^r good Lordshypp's humblé to comaunde,

THOMAS GARGRAVE.

P^rscripta. The comyssyon for the subtedy shall come furth immediately.

*To the ryght honorable & his synguler good
Lord the Erle of Shrewesbury, Lord Pre-
sydent of the Kyng's & Que's Matie's
Counsail in the Northe Partes.*

* Cardinal Pole, who had returned to England a few months before to assist in restoring the old religion. He was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury on the 22d of March following, the next day after Cranmer's execution. Some historians erroneously state that the Cardinal was in possession of this dignity at the opening of the Parliament in October.

N^o XX.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume C.
fol. 229.

AFTER our right hartie commendations to yo^r good Lordship. Where as we have byn lately enformed that certaine lewde p^{erson}nes, to the nombre of vi or vii in a company, naming themselfs to be servaunts unto S^r Frauncis Leek, and wearing his livery, and badge on theyr sleves, have wandered abowt those North partes, and represented certaine playes and enterludes, conteyning very naughty and seditious matter touching the King and Quene's Ma^{ties}, and the state of the realme, and to the slaunder of Christe's true and Catholik religion, contrary to all good ordre, and to the manifest contempt of Almighty God, and daungerous example of others; we have thought mete to pray yo^r Lordship to gyve ordre forthwith unto all the Justices of the Peace wth in your rule, that from henceforth they doo in no wyse suffer any playes, enterludes, songues, or any suche lyke pastymes whereby the people may any wayes be steryd to disordre, to be used by any manner p^{erson}nes, or under any coulour or pretence, wthin the lymitts of your charge. Praying you allso, not onely to write unto S^r Frauncis Leek, willing him to cause the said players that name themselfs his servaunts to be sought for, and sent forthwth unto you, to be farther examined, and ordred according to theyr deserts, but allso to gyve hym straight charge and commaundement, in theyr Ma^{ties} names, that he suffer not any of his servaunts hereafter to goo abowte the countrie, and use any playes, songs, or enterluds, as he will aunswer for the contrary. And in caase any p^{erson}ne shall attempt to sett forth these sorte of games or pastymes at any tyme hereafter, contrary to this ordre; and doo wander, for that purpose, abrode in the countrie; yo^r L. shall doo

well to gyve the Justices of Peace in charge to see them apprehendyd owt of hande, and punished as vagabounds, by vertue of the statute made agaynst loytering and idle p̄sonnes. And thus we byd yo^r good Lordship most hartely well to fare. From St James', the xxxth of Aprill, 1556.

Yo^r good Lordshippe's assured loving frends,

NICO. EBOR, Canc.*	WINCHESTER.	ARUNDELL.
HENRY SUSSEX.†	PENBROKE.	THOM'S ELY.§
WILLM PETRES.	JO. BOURNE.	THOMAS WHARTTON.
WYLLM -----.	JOHN MORDDAUNT.†	

*To oure very good Lorde the Earle of Shrewsbury,
President of the King and Quene's Ma's Coun-
sell in the North. Hast, hast post, hast, hast,
hast, with all diligence possible.*

* Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York; a rigid Catholic, but a person distinguished by the mildness and humanity of his conduct. He was born in London, and bred at Cambridge, where he took the degree of Doctor in Divinity. We find him the King's Almoner in 1539, in which year he was consecrated Bishop of Llandaff, from whence he was translated successively to Rochester and Worcester, and was deprived of the latter under Edward VI. for refusing to take the oath of supremacy. Mary restored him to his Bishoprick; made him Lord President of Wales; and, in 1555, Archbishop of York; to which see, the revenues of which had been grievously diminished by the negligence or servility of some of his predecessors, he retrieved many of its estates. He was appointed Lord Chancellor upon the death of Gardiner, and held that high office till the conclusion of this reign; when, having most readily proposed Elizabeth to the Parliament as successor to the Throne, he voluntarily resigned the seals, and, submitting to the sentence of deprivation with the utmost patience, retired to his manor of Cobham in Surrey, "where," says Camden, "the Queen, with whom he was in great grace, visited him many times "with marvellous kindness." He died in 1566.

† Henry Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, Viscount and Baron Fitzwalter, &c. and Knight of the Garter and Bath; eldest son of Robert, the first Earl of the family, by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. He was bred to the profession of arms, and commanded 1600 demi-lances in the expedition into Scotland in the first of Edward VI. where he gained some credit. After that Prince's death, he supported Mary's title with great zeal, and was appointed by her Commander in Chief of the temporary army raised in the beginning of her reign, and Justice of the Forests south of Trent. She likewise dignified him, by a patent under the Great Seal, with the privilege of wearing his hat in her presence; employed him in some embassies of no great moment; and intrusted him with the direction of the numerous spies and informers who were distributed in his counties for the purpose of detecting the Protestants, his activity in

N^o XXI.LORD WHARTON *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right bono^rable, and my singuler good Lord,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 249.

WTH my dew comenda^con, yt may please yo^r Lordship to understand that this xiiiith haith ben wth me at Alnewyk the Justices of Peace of the countye of Northumbrland, and we have ordred the watche of beakons for the sea, accordyng to the Kyng and Quene's Ma^{te}'s I^{res} addressed unto us from yo^r Lordship.

The Scots mayd end of ther P^liamment the ix^t. The Doweger, in hir own p^{son}, gave thanks to all ther bodye of the P^lyament, and comendyd ther consydera^cons for the surty of ther realme, which she dyd p^{ce}yve they togethers mynded; and that which she had moved was rather of hirself ner of the French; and, understanding ther wyse oppynyons, dyd com^{end} them; and upon Wedynsday, before ther breakyng up, she, in fayr maner, tho not well pleased, dep^ted. Upon Thursday, the xiith, my deputys mett th' Erlle Bothwell at Rydyngburn; and albeit the Quene sent from hir Car, the Lard of Cefforth, and others, gentlemen, to furnyshe ther pow^r, yet such was used as

executing which charge hath left a stain on his character. He died, if we may credit the inscription on an engraved portrait of him, July 5, 1556, but according to Dugdale, Feb. 17, 1556-7; and was buried in the church of St. Laurence Poultney, but afterwards removed to the family vault, at Boreham in Essex; leaving nothing very memorable in his history, except the honour of having been father to that ornament of nobility, Thomas, his successor, the eldest of his three sons by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Duke of Norfolk. By his second, Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe, from whom he was divorced, he had Egremont, who was put to death at Namur, for conspiring to assassinate Don John of Austria; and Frances, married to Sir Thomas Mildmay, whose descendants derived the Barony of Fitzwalter from that match.

† Sir John Mordaunt, K. B. son and heir of John, first Lord Mordaunt of Turvey, from whom the Earl of Peterborough is descended. He died about 1572.

§ Thomas Thirleby. *See foregoing papers.*

my deputyes was of more pow^r then the Scots that daye; and wth some seremonys met, and, after strong talk in the begynnyng, appoynted ther sysars,* and p^{re}ceded to ther former p^{re}myses. I gave my deputyes certeyne instru^{co}ns, signed wth my hand, for ther order that day, w^{ch} they shewed to the Scots, wher upon they contynewed togethers two days, unto they had fyled for the subjects of ayther realme xxi attemptats.† The deputyes appoynted to met at the same plaice, and to mayk deliv^{er}ance the Thursday in Whytson wek next, and to contynew to the said xxi attemptats be deliv^{er}ed for on ayther syd. We have of the gretest attemptats agaynst us fyled. Yt was then appoynted and agreed, upon myne instructions, that a day of m^{er}che shold also be kept at Heppethgaythed the second of June.

I have p^{re}sently receyved l^{res} from the Lord Hum, tendyng to the good execution of the treaty wthin his Wardenrye; and upon Monday, the xviiith, my deputyes ar appoynted to met hym, or his deputyes, at Caldstream. Now they begyn to countyn^{ce} agayne the man^r of peace, otherwyse thene they have don thes two monethes, notwithstanding ther layt brags and doings, wherin they have ben somewhat met wthall. And Almyghty God send unto yor Lordship most long and honorable lyff. At the King and Quene's Ma^{te}'s castell of Alnewyk, the xiiith of Maye, 1556.

Your Lordshyp's att comandm^{en}t,

THOMAS WHARTTON.

*To the ryght honorable and my very good Lord
th' Erlle of Shrewsbury, Lord Lieuten^{en}t in
the North.*

* Or assizers---Jurors.

† From *attentat*, Fr. an outrageous assault---an encroachment. The term seems to have been peculiar to the Marches, and denoted the predatory attacks so frequently made by the borderers at that time.

N^o. XXII.ROBERT SWYFT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Pleasythe it yo^r L.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 279.

THE cawse why I have beyne slowe in wrytynge unto you hath beyne for that I wold vereye gladlye that my Ladye Brēye myht have spoken w^t the Quene's Matie afor, wherby I shulde then the better a gethered what tyme her abode shulde have beyne here; bot as zet it woll not be: Therfor yo^r L. shall understande that the daye after my L.' cumeynge hether, w^{che} was Sondaye, her L. wente to the Cowrte, & ther speke w^t the Cōtroller, & delyv'd yo^r letter; who gave her verey fayre words, & mad her faire p^mysse; and, in lyke casse, w^t the Solyster; and they both p^missed her frome daye to daye she shuld speke w^t the Quene; but her G^{ce} hathe never beyne in case to here eny sewtors synez Wedynsdaye laste, that M^r Kempe came frome the Kynge's Grace, who at the cumyng ov^r of the L. P^{vy}e Seale was undowtedlye loked for here, at the uttermoste, the laste day of this instant June; bot now his Matie hathe deferred his cumyng for two monthes long^r, w^{ch} hathe cawsed her G^{ce} to wryte more synez Wedynsday, as it is thowght, then she did synez she was Quene.

At my Lade's cumyng to London my Lord Breye* was in closse

* John, second and last Lord Bray, who married Anne, only daughter of Francis Earl of Shrewsbury. Our historians slightly inform us that some persons were discovered at this time in a traitorous correspondence with France, and in a plot to rob the Exchequer, in order to furnish themselves with money to raise troops; but Lord Bray is not mentioned, nor any of the parties whose names appear in this letter, which, however, certainly alludes to that conspiracy. He was probably imprisoned upon a false accusation; for we find him, a few months after, among the English of distinction who were present at the siege of St. Quintin. He died in London, Nov. 18, 1558.

p̄son in the Flett, and the Tewsdai foloyng he was removed to the Towre, and ther remaynythe in close p̄son: Howbeyt his frends is sōvēd to releve him w^t meit and drynke, w^{che} meyt & drynke is delyvēd at the Towre gatte, to one of the iii gaylors, as they call them, appoynted to s̄ve & attende apōn the p̄soners there; w^{ch} releve by his owne frends, as I can lerne, doth not excede; for almoste ev̄y daye sume of his men w^{ch} lyngers here in the towne is cūynge to my Ladye to bege sume peace of meyte for him, so that she is dryven to releve him now & then w^t sume lyttel thinge, as her powre woll s̄ve. I can not p̄ceyve that his owne frends dothe eny thinge for him to eny purposse; and, as to her, good woman, they offer her no gentlenes, nor nothings towards her charges, bot, yf they myght be sōvēd, for that y^t I see, cowlde be cōtentid to cume & put her to charge daylye.

Yo^r Lorshipe shall also understand that my Lord Breye hathe beyne vereye stowte in his trewth, w^t moche dessire that his accusors myght be brought before his face; so that of Saterdaye laste, as I herde, his accusors & he was face to face afore certen of the Commission̄z; &, as I here, bothe Frauncez Verneye & Edmund Verneye hathe towched verey sore; &, as one tolde me in Westminster this daye, that he shulde be indytēde this p̄sent daye, & shortlye after areyned, and, yf it be not for yo^r L.' sake, & the sewte of his wyffe, moste lyke to suffer: & what he shall do God knowethe, bot my Ladye do handell her selfe in her sewtes, as well to men as to women, as she is bothe more cōended & lamented then all other sewtters is; yea insomuche that the Quene, apone the reporte w^{ch} she hathe herd of her L. wthin this two dayes gave her a gret praysse, and earnestlye said that God sent oft tymes to good women evell husbands.

Yo^r L. shall understand that ther is certen Com̄ision̄z appoynted to have the examinacon & herynge of all p̄sons & matters towcheynge this wonderfull late cōsperysye, and that is M^r Co^troller, M^r

Ingelfeld, M^r Walgrave, M^r Jernyngham, S^r Edward Hastyngs, & the Solyster; and as for all other noble men, they medell nothings; & yf eny sewttors speke unto them, they wishe ther good spede, & seyes they medell in no suche matters, & wylles them to resorte unto the Comysseyon^rs. Of Thursday laste was areyned and condempned at the Yelde-hawll one Leuknore, the Groom Porter, Frauncz Verneye, and Captayne Turner; & wⁱⁿ this two dayes ther shalbe a nother gret areyngm^t ther of others.

And what shalbe now yo^r further plessor consning my Lady Breys sewtyng here, & for the discharge of her charges, w^t her folkes, I beseche yo^r L. I may be adv^tessed; for, yo^r plessor knowen, I have money sufficyent for her dyspashe; for I truste wⁱⁿ this monthe, or lesse, we shall ether se an ende of him, or ells have a playne answer what we shall truste apon, & howe to use herselffe. And thus I beseche o^r Lorde send yo^r L. longe & hon^oable lyffe. Frome Coldherber, this xxii of June, 1556.

Yo^r humble s^rvante,

ROBT SWYFTE.

To my Lorde.

N^o XXIII.

Sir LEONARD BECKWITH *to the Earl of* SHREWSRURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 259.

WITH my duest and bounden duyte hadd unto yo^r honorable Lordshipp, and to my verey good Ladey yo^r wyf, yt may pleas yo^r L. to understand that the xxvith of this instant of June, we, the Comissioners of Ynglond and Scotland, dyd meyt at Ryddyngburne the same day, at the place accustomed; and yet we praktyssyd as

moche as we could to have hadd theyme come to wⁱⁿ
 England, but yt wold not be. Ther was a gret cōpany on boeth
 sydes, and of England was the greater nowmber, for we were above
 ii^m. At ovr metyng, o^r comyssyons was seen of both realmes, and
 then aggreyd to meyt at Norh^m Church the morrowe aft^r, and soo
 dyd; and yt apperith to me that the Scotyshe Comyssyoners ar fully
 myndyt to make redres of all attemptats doyne by any Scotycheman
 to England, and dyd requyer the lyke of hus, and sayd that they
 hadd suche comandem^t of the Quene there Sovēngne. And yf we
 doo p^{ced}e as the Scotyshe Comyssion^s ys p^{posed} to do yt will not
 be endyt before Mychelmas, for ther ys above a m bills of attemptats
 wⁱⁿ one of the M^{ches} of England doyne by the Scotts; and so we
 have appoynted one day to be at Norh^m Church in England, and
 another day at the Lady Church in Scotland, half a myle from
 Norh^m. And thus Almyghty God p^{sy}rve yo^r L. in helth and ho-
 nor long to cōtenewe. From Bywyck, the xxviiith of June, 1556.

Yo^r L. most bounden to comāunde,

LEONARD BEKWITH.*

*To the ryght honōable & my very specyall
 good Lord th^e Erle of Sberuysberē, Lord
 P^{sy}dent of the Kyng and Quene's Matie's
 honōable Counsell established in the
 North P^{ts}.*

* This gentleman, the son of Robert Beckwith, by Constance -----, had served the two last Kings with good reputation in the wars in France and Scotland. Edward VI. granted to him the lands of the dissolved abbey of Selby, in Yorkshire, and he was High Sheriff for that county in 1550. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Cholmondeley, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and had by her two sons, Roger and Rancy, both of whom died without issue; and a daughter, Frances, married to George Harvey, of Marks in Essex. Roger, the eldest son, sold the estate of Selby to Henry, fourth Earl of Derby; from whom it was transferred to Thomas Walmysley, of Dunkinhalgh in Lancashire, in right of descent from whose heiress, the present Lord Petre possesses it, with other considerable property.

N^o XXIV.*Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable and my singler good Lorde,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 296.

THE VIIth of February I receyved yo^r Lordship's l^{res} of the IIIth, w^t a Frenche packett to the Dowager of Scotland, which packett I dyd send the same VIIth towards her, nowe at Sterling.

It may please yo^r Lordship to be advertysed that I have called a Warden Courte, whiche dyd begynne, at the King and Quene's Highnes' castell of Alnewyk, the III^d of this instaunt; whiche Courte contynued tyll Monday, the VIIIth of the same; the order wherof, and what was done, I doo send unto yo^r Lordship in a sedule w^t this. Over greate a charge yt ys, to suche an unmeate subject as I am, to rule so greate a cuntrey, whiche hath byn so long suffred in disorder. Before th' ende of the Courte I called the gentilmen, freeholders, and rulers of men, and declared unto them the Quene's Matie's comaundement for their servyse, and reddyne upon an hower's warnyng; and, having their owne certyficate of musters, I demaunded of ev^y man, se^vally, yf their power were, w^t horse, armor, and wepon, reddy, according to their said certyficate; who said, ev^y one openly, after their name and nombre redde, that they wold stand to the same; therupon I com^aunded, in their Matie's names, to se their furnytur immediatly after their repayre unto their howses. They have confessedde VIII^c XX^{ti} horsemen, and M, I^c XLIX footemen; whiche notw^tstanding, I am setting fourth gentylmen to muster the cuntry in se^vall p^{tes}, and shall certyfy yo^r Lordship, after, the sume therof.

I am informed that the Imbassador of Russea* dyd intend to take his joyrney from Etonbrugh towards this realme the viiith of February; and leaveth in Scotland one Lewes, to pursue for the goods that was in the ship. I am informed also that the vth of February twoo of the Capteyns whiche came late oute of Fraunce, w^t twoo hundreth Scotts lyte horsemen, embarked at Lieth, and other twoo hundreth doo take shipping at Dundé, w^t all convenyent expedycon, towards Fraunce. The castell of Tannetalland, whiche was the late Earle of Anguyshe's, is delivéd into the Dowger's hands, and receyved by the Erle of Cassylls, who hath charged w^t the keping therof the L. of Cragmyllor.

I am comaunded, as yo^r Lordshippe wryts, to declare unto yo^r Lordship from tyme to tyme the occurrauncs of thes M^{ch}es; wherof I am veray glad; trusting to fynd yo^r Lordship my good Lord, as alwayes I have founde, and that yo^r Lordship wyll favor me, and the servyce under my charge, to my compford. And so wyll I rest at yo^r Lordship's honorable comāundement, to my lytell power, as knoweth Almyghty God, who send unto yo^r Lordship as long and honorable lyfe as yo^r owne noble harte canne desier. At the King and Quene's Ma^{ty}s castell of Alnewyk, the viiith of February, 1556.

Yo^r Lordship shalbe shortely advertysed of all the ordynnce and municon that ys at Newecastell and Barwyk.

Your Lordship att comādmēt,

THOMAS WHARTTON.

* "Sub initium hujus anni," (1557, N.S.) says Bishop Godwin, in his annals, "venit in Angliam legatus a Basilio, Moscovitarum Cæsare, nobilis quidam Osep Napea nuncupatus, ut amicitiam inter Principem suum nostrosque Reges conciliaret, perpetuumque fœdus firmaret. Ad littusoticum is navem fregit, et, præter immensi pretii merces, munera amisit quæ amoris symbola ad Principes nostros a Domino suo destinata erant."

See more of this matter in the next letter.

THE SCHEDULE REFERRED TO.

A brief declaracōn of the Warden Courte holden at Alnewyke, for the King & Quene's Ma^{ty} Est and Mydle M^{ch}es of Englande, in the tyme of vi dayes continueing the same court; viz. begynnenge the third of February instant, and endinge the viiith of the same; wherein ys mensyoned aswell the nombre of offenders at one instant brought to the barre by the L. Wharton, his deputies, & s^rv^{nts} (for suspicōn of M^{ch}e treasons by them comytted) as also the nombre of juryes chosen, and purpostly tryed forthe of all plac^s wⁱⁿ the saide M^{ch}es, to passe of enquiry and delyverye, and for matters in controversye betwene p^{ty}e and p^{ty}e; and what nombre of the said M^{ch}e trayghters, as before, were indighted, and condemned to dye.

At the barre at one instant, in nombre, v^{xx}i.

Cawses betwene p^{ty}e and p^{ty}e ordred, Lxxv.

Quests of gent. for enquirye, in nombre, v.

Quests of gent. for delyverye, in nombre, iii.

Indighted for the M^{ch}e tresons, in nombre, Lxviii.

Caste, & condemned to dye for M^{ch}e tresons in nombre, v. all Scotts men.

*To my sing^ler good Lorde the Erle of
Shrewsbury, Lord Presydent in
the North.*

N^o XXV.*Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable and my singler good Lord,*

I HAVE receyved yo^r Lordshipp's l^{res} of the xxiiiith of Februarye by the post, and shall execute yo^r Lordshipp's comāndement in the same. I do move agrements betwene partye and partye; and if I shall write for any subjecte their tarrye from apperaunce, assure yo^r Lordshippe the same shalbe for especiall sarvice (and, nevertheles, shall aunswer by attornay) and for the advancement of justice, as yo^r Lordshipp haith comāunded.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume C.
fol. 314.

It may please yo^r Lordshipp to be advertesed of suche newes as I have owte of Skotland, whear I practies as I can for knowledge thear. I took occa^on to write my l^{res} to the thre Comissionars on their borders for redresse; cōpye of my l^{res} to them, and their aunswer to me, I sende unto yo^r Lordship with thes. Pretyplayce, the berer of my l^{res}, was at Stryvellinge, and before the Bushopp of Orkney,* the Commission's, and others of the Dowager's Councell thear, before aunswer was maide w^{ch} he receyved in l^{res} at Edenboroughe. I am enformed that S^r Robarte Carneygie, for whos salf conducte Rossa,† the harralde, was sent in poste to the Quene's Matie; and the said Carneygie, aft^r the said salf conducte delyvered, passyd to Stryvelling frome Edenboroughe for his depache; who, aft^r consulta^on thear, is staide frome comynge into this realme for xx daies. I am also enformed by sondrye intelligence (as appeare in a Skotts l^{re} w^{ch} I laytly sent unto yo^r Lordshipp) that the iiith daye of M^{che}, the Lordes, Lardes, and Gentlemen, of that realme,

* Robert Reid, President of the Court of Session.

† Rothesay; the official denomination of one of the Scottish heralds.

ar appoynted to mete at Stryvellinge, and shortly aft^r to have a parlyament at Edenboroughe: Yt is thus appoynted, what their doings wilbe upon this I know not. Thear is lardge comūnycaōns betwene the Dowager, and Mouns^r Dowcell, and David Dowglas, w^t the Duk of Chattelleroye and his freindes, for the inheritaunce of the layte Erll of Angush:* Yt is saide that she will have the castell of Tantallone; her promas is maide that ther shall two Frenshmen come in the same, and the Larde of Cragmeller, Skottishman, to kepe yt, as yet he doth: And for that castell she wold Davye Dowglas shulde have the Erll's landes, as it is also sayde by Dowglas' freindes. That matter wylbe moche argued at their meting at Stryvelling, and at their parlyament, if the same hold. His freindes sayth the Douager wolde create hym Erll of Angush, w^t the landes, saving the castell of Tantallone to her doight^r: Houbeyt, Dayvie Dowglas came frome Edenboroughe to Cobbarspythe† in the Marsse, the xxvth of this monthe, wheare he dwelleth, lik Dayvie Dowglas as he did befor the Erll's deathe. They lowke to hear of my Ladye Margarete Lynex' tyt^{le}.

A great nombr in that realme ar sorye that they suffered the Imbassador of Russea to departe owte of the same; he may thanke God that he escaped frome their crewell covytouse w^t his lief.‡ One

* Archibald Douglas, sixth Earl of Angus. He resigned his honours and estates to the Crown in 1547, and obtained a new charter under the Great Seal of Scotland to himself, to hold them in life rent, and afterwards to his only son, James Douglas, and the heirs of his body; and in failure of such, to his own male heirs, or assigns: Surrenders and re-settlements of this kind were not uncommon in those days of uncertain tenure. The Earl outlived his son, and died, not long before the date of this letter, at his castle of Tantallon; and David Douglas, his nephew, was at length suffered to take possession of all his estates, as heir at law. Lady Margaret Lenox, whose title to them is here mentioned, was the only surviving child of this Earl of Angus, and wife of Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lenox.

† Cockburnspath, a little sea port, fourteen miles N.W. of Berwick, lying between the passes called the East and West Paths, or Pethes.

‡ Mr. Hume, in his History of England, vol. iii. p. 404, speaking of this ambassador and his attendants, takes care to tell us that they were hospitably entertained during their stay in Scotland.

Lewes, and Robarts, two Englishmen in Hadingtone, weare taken as p̄sone's as they retorned from the Imbassador towardes Edenbroughe; they quarrelled them for that Lewes had at his sadle crutche a dagge: M^r James Makgill, and others of the Councel at Edenbroughe, dischargid their taykenge, and set the Englishmen at lybar-tye. And as the occurrents shall passe I shall adv̄tes yo^r L. frome tyme to tyme, and shall praye to Godde to send yor L. most prosperouse successe, to yo^r L.' noble harte's desyre. At the King and Quene's Ma^t's castell of Barwik, the last of Febr. 1556.

As to Thom's Roche, I have wⁱⁿ thes 1111 dayes sett hym at lybartye, upone goode suret's for his apperaunce afore yo^r Lordshipp wⁱⁿ xx dayes.

Yo^r Lordshype's at comandment,

THOMAS WHARTTON.

N^o XXVI.

Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right bon̄able, and my singuler good Lord,

W^r my dew comendacons; yt may please yo^r L. to be adv̄-
tysed, that, upon the affray at Forde,* wheare Rob^t Barrowe, Mayer,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.13.

* The castle of Ford, under which is Flodden Field, was an ancient, though not the original, seat of the Herons of Northumberland. Hadeston, the *Sedes Baronial* of the Landbarony of Heron, was the place of their residence from the grant thereof to their ancestor, in 1100, until it descended, on the decease of William Heron, in the 25th of Edward I. to Emeline Heron, his grand-daughter and heir, afterwards Baroness Darcy: This Land-barony was forfeited in 1537 by the attainder of Thomas Lord Darcy, her descendant and heir.—Ford, Crucum, Kynmerston, and Hetpole, which came to the above-named William Heron about the middle of the thirteenth century, in right of his mother, Mary, the daughter and heir of Odonel de Ford; and Bockenfield, granted to his father in 1254 by Roger Bertram of Mitford, with other estates in Northumberland, went on his decease to Roger Heron, his eldest surviving son, and heir *male*. William, the descendant of William Heron and Mary de Ford, embattled his mansion-house of Ford by virtue of a licence obtained in the 12th of Edward III.

and Gyles Heron, Thresorer of Barwyke, were crewelly slayne, the Mayer had soche wounds he never spake more; the Thresorer had xv bloody wounds upon him: Some of the offenders ar in Scotland, at Robyn Carry's house, Lord of Graydon; and hath wth them the Thresorer's hatt, and his dagger. I wrote ii sev'all l^{res} to the Sheryf and Justic's of Peace imedyatlye after ys affray, coppies of both w^{ch} l^{res} I send unto yo^r L. herinclosed. George Heron of Chipchace, brother to Gyles, and others of his frends, came to me w^t the Undersheryf, as I appoynted, of whom I have taken good suretyes, in good som'es, for p'servac'on of y^e peace; and George Heron, and one other, to make their apparance at the cytye of Yorke, the xviith of May next, before yo^r L. and to obeye all yo^r L. comādemēt for triall of the treuthe, and in all others as was comāded unto me in the Kinge and Quene's Ma^t's l^{res} from Yorke of the last of M^{ch}e: The other p^{tye} hathe not come before me. George Heron, and his frends, saythe that S^r Rob^t Ellerker, Sheryf, is p^{tye}, and beareth wth offenders. He exhybyted a byll unto me which I have thought good to send unto yo^r L. herewyth. I shall endeavor myself to do in y^t matter, and all others, the best I can for peace and quyetnes in this troubelus countrye; and shall obey yo^r L. comādemēts, from tyme to tyme, the best I maye.

and that Prince, in the 14th year of his reign, granted to him and his heirs to hold it, *per nomen castri*, for defence of those parts against the Scots. This William was the first Heron who had summons after the Land-barony descended to Lady Darcy. Ford castle continued in his male posterity till the 27th of Henry VIII. when, on the death of Sir William Heron, Elizabeth, his grand-daughter, was by an *inquisitio post mortem* found to be his sole heir. She married Thomas Carr, who possessed Ford castle, &c. without interruption, till his death, a little before the date of this letter; when George Heron of Chipchase having set up a claim to these estates under an entail made by Sir William Heron in the reign of Henry VIII. the friends of the two parties immediately engaged in the contest with that ferocious spirit which usually attended such disputes on the borders. On the 27th of March, 1557, John Dixon, with a part of the garrison of Berwick, probably hired for that purpose, seized Ford castle for George Heron, and on the following morning the tragical fray occurred which is the subject of the letter before us. I am indebted for these particulars to the Right Honourable Sir Richard Heron, Baronet, who was so good as to lend me his very curious MS. collections relative to his ancient family. That gentleman's father, Robert Heron of Newark, was heir male of the Herons of Bockenfield, as appears by various records in the College of Arms.

For newes in theise p̄tes; M^r Doctor Hussey rode from Edynbroughe to Sterlynge the vth of Aprell, in my Lady Lenox' causes, as he is comāded from the Quene's Highnes. Of his doings thare I can not wryte to yo^r L. at this tyme, saving that thare is moche spoken of y^e French King's great armyes w^{ch} y^e Scotts saythe he hath in Pykardy w^t himself, and w^t the Duke of Guyes in Pyemont, and aydinge the Pope in Naples; and that the greate Turke hath greate armyes readye; all thease the Scotts speakethe for y^e Frenche King's glorye. The Scotts loketh for warre or peace as the Kinge and Quene's Ma^{ts} shall order w^t S^r Rob^t Carnegie, who is passed to their Highnesses in com̄ysson for Scotland. And Almyghtye God send unto yo^r L. most longe and prosperous helthe, to yo^r L.' noble hart's desyre. Att the castell of Barwyke, the ixth of Aprell, 1557.

I have receyved iii^{or} of the Kinge and Quene's Ma^{ts} l^{res}, thre of them to the Justy^cs of Peace and to me, the fourthe to myself, besyds one I receyved of the last of Marche, all from the cytye of Yorke. I have sent the l^{res} to the Justy^cs of Peace, and shalbe redy myself to do in all their Highnesses hath comāded, and shall certefye yo^r Lordship what shalbe doone upon the same. As to soche of the garryson as were at Forde, thare were thre; John Selby the yonger, Rob^t Story, and one Mylborne, whom I have com̄ytted, and intendeth not that thay shall s^rve here; others, except the treasurer, I have not harde of as yet. The bonds I have taken of George Heron is v^c li; and have hymself, tow of the chief of his name, and others, gentylmen of inherytance, suretyes therfore: I shall now call of Rauf Gray, S^r John Foster, the Herons, agayne, and all others; and geve order as their Highnesses hath comāded. I do assure yo^r L. of their unlawfull doings, or of their unlawfull assemblies, or any unlawfull acte, I was not of knowlege, nor am contented therw^t; their own deds must trye themselves; and my doings shall appere before yo^r L. and all others to be dewtyfully doon, and to seke the pres^{va}con and quyet of y^e country where I have

charge, the subjects wherein I do wyshe shuld rule themselves as to their dewtys belongeth, and then shuld I not be disdayned nor wrong reported; howbeit many officers before my tyme hathe had overmoche care and trouble w^t the undewtyfull demeanors in Northumberland.

Yestarday S^r John Foster, one of my deputyes, mett the Lord Hume, who made delyvance for all the bylls that was that day to be demaunded to this realm at the Easte M^ches, except one: He delyvered for III or IIII^{or} greate byls, but he wold not enter for the Mydle M^ches: Thay have appoynted to mete thare agayne the xxvith of this moneth.

Yo^r Lordshipp's at comaunde,

THOMAS WHARTTON.

*To the right boñable my syngler good Lord
th' Erle of Shrewsburye, Lord Presydent of
the Kyng's and Quene's Ma^{ty} most boñable
Counsell in the North.*

N^o XXVII.

LAWRENCE HUSSEY to Lord WHARTON.

Right honorable and my singler good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.17.

IN most humble wise it may please yo^r Honor t'understande, that I, having had an answer at the Dowager's handes, am repared to Edingborowe, to what intent yo^r Lordshipe shall understande by my next, and that shortly; refferringe t'advertise yo^r Lordshipe of my hole pcedings tyll I shall have more leasor to wryte. This mes-

senger, Nesbet, s'vaunte to the Lorde of Blaketo^r, cam very gentlye to me, and offered me all kindnes, whiche I knowe to have bin done for yo^r Lordship's sake.

At my being at Sterlinge, I understode of dyv^se that the Frenche Kinge hathe had a gret discomfyte in Italye: * The Dewke of Nemours, a yong man, but as towards as was in all France, is slayne, w^t a xxiiii gentl^emen and nobles of France, and some saye foure thousande, some five thousande, horsemen and footemen: The Quene here dothe morne, and the last daye made a dole†; the voyce goethe that it is for the Cardenall of Borbon, lately deceasede, whiche was ny akyne to hyr, but it is to be thought that she rather mornethe for the deathe of that nobleman, and grete overthrowe of the Frenche parté. The Duke of Ferrera is Lieutenⁿte Generall of the Frenche King's armye in Italye, the Duke of Guyse‡ Lieutenⁿte th' others absence; the Duke of Nemours is, or was, the Cheffe Captayne of the horsemen. Monser Dosé, the Frenche Ambassador, tolde me that he had newys that the said Dewke was wounded, howe he cold not tell; that the Dewke of Alba waxethe stronge in felde; that the Dewke of Guyse arrived in Rome in peace, and there receyved of the Pope w^t gret gladnes; that the Dewke of Ferrara ledethe th' army, and marchethe towards th' ennemy; of eny metyng he herethe nothinge, but very shortlye thinkethe to have newys.

The Dowager compleanethe moche of the rebells, that there is no redresse made on my Lord Dacre's syde; I answered agreing to yo^r memoriall: Of yo^r honor she compleanethe not at all. S^r Robert

* This was a false report, for the French army, according to Mezeray, remained inactive in Italy till after the 9th of April.

† The alms distributed at funerals, or, as it appears from this passage, on other mournful occasions, were so called. The Cardinal of Bourbon here spoken of, was Louis, Cardinal, and Archbishop of Sens; maternal uncle to the Queen Dowager of Scotland, and third son of Francis, Count of Vendome. He died March 11, 1556-7.

‡ Francis Duke of Guise, afterwards the most conspicuous character in France. He was assassinated in 1563.

Carnegé * is sent, as she sayde, to complayne that my Lord Dacres makethe no redresse; and carieth wth hym all that passed betwene the Comyssoners, to declare to the Quene's Ma^{tie}, my Soveraigne, that of the Scott's p^{te} all justice is done. I here say that the thre shipps w^{ch} yo^r Honor hard shold have bene skattered from those vii shipps whiche came to Holy Ilande bene returned into Scotlande for newe victualls. Thus most humblie I take my leve of yo^r Lordshipe, desiring the same to have me humblie recomēded to my good Lady, yo^r Honor's bedfellowe. From Edingborowe, the xiith of Aprile, 1557.

Yo^r Lordship's most humblé to comāde,

LAWRENCE HUSSEY.†

On Saterday cam to Lethe a shipe of warr of two toppis; he is a Frenche man. I here that the Dolphin of France‡ is very seke.

* This gentleman had a principal share in the administration of Scottish affairs during the Regency of the Duke of Chatelherault, who is said to have resigned his high office to the Queen Dowager at Sir Robert's request. He was frequently employed in important foreign negotiations; and died, very old, Jan. 5, 1565.

† We find, in a journal of the proceedings of the Privy Council in this reign, among Haynes's papers, that a Laurence Hussey, doubtless the same person, was apprehended on the 20th of July, 1553, with letters from Lady Jane Grey's Council, then sitting in the Tower, to the Duke of Northumberland. This slight circumstance, with the hints in the preceding letter concerning his business in Scotland, are all the intelligence that I can procure of him.

‡ Afterwards Francis II. and husband to the celebrated Mary Queen of Scots. This Prince, who was extremely weak both in body and mind, died in 1560, aged 17.

N^o XXVIII.LORD WHARTON *to the* KING, QUEEN, *and* COUNCIL.

PLEASITHE it yo^r Ma^{ts}, that I have called before me Sr John Forster, Rauf Graye of Chillingh^m, and George Hearon, and have taken them, bounde wth sufficyent suerties in good somes to yo^r Highnesse's use, that they shall keape the peace, attende uppon yo^r Ma^{ts}, or my Lordes of yo^r Highnesse's most honorable Counsell, and ells where they shalbe com^aunded, accordinge to yo^r Ma^{ts} l^{res} of the vth of Aprill, sent from yo^r Highnesse's citie of Yorke unto me. And as to yo^r Highnesse's guarresone of Barwike, suche thre as weare at Fowrde (to my knowledge, as I learned myself) I had comytted for their being there before yo^r Highnesse's l^{res} came to my handes: I trust yo^r Ma^{ts}, nor said Counsell, shall not fynde my s^vice otherwayes done then to my dewtye apperteynethe, whatsoever any p^{ersons} saye of me untrewlye therof.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. D. f. 6.

And, havinge receyved fyve of yo^r Highnesse's severall l^{res} frome yo^r Highnesse's citie of Yorke, (two of them to myself, the thre others to the Justic^s of Peace and to me) accordinge to the same, and uppon others yo^r Highnesse's com^yssions, I wrote l^{res}, in yo^r Ma^{ts}'s names, to the Sherif and said Justic^s, to have brought before them and me th^e other p^{arty}e, whose names were wreten in a scedull therwth; w^{ch} they have dysobeyed, and not appeared accordingly, to the no lytle m^{is}vell of the obedyent subjects in these p^{arty}es. They have kept in great baundes, in armoure, togeather; and, for that the Hearons, and their p^{arty}e, saythe that the Sherif and said Justic^s beareth wth them in their unlawfull doings, I have forborne to stirr men for the apprehenc^{on} of suche as have disobeyed, untill I

may knowe yo^r Highnesse's pleaso^r, and said Counsell, what shall be done therin. Pleasith yo^r Ma^{ty} and said Counsell, that Gyles Hearon, late Treasurer, and Robert Barrowe, late Major, of yo^r Highnesse's towne of Barwike, rydinge in peacable maⁿer (whatsoever was otherwaies done) were most crewelly kylde; the Major after his stroke never spake worde; the Treasurer had xv blodye woundes uppon him; the kylles were in armoure; powers of men have meintenened them, and thre of them have conveyed into Scotlande, wher they ar at Robyn Carr's house of Graydon, and hathe wth them the Tresorer's hat, a broutche, and a dagger: Others, w^{ch} were at that crewell kyllinge hath bene recepted by the Carrs and Collingwoddes, as th' other p^{ty}ie saythe to me they will p^{ve}. Howsoever the cause of eyther of these p^{ty}ies have bene, or shalbe, I humbly besече yo^r Ma^{ty} to com^{ma}nde and gyve order that obedyence may be p^{se}rved, accordinge to yo^r Highness' lawes and com^{mi}ssions; wherin my s^{er}vise to yo^r Highnesses shall appeare to be trewly and dutyfully done.

It will also appere that John Carre and Thom's Carre, bretheren, and others, hathe made untrewre reaports of my s^{er}vise and doings in the said causes; whome I trust yo^r Highnesses and said Counsell will cause to be ordered as apperteyneth. And, as I am most bounden, I shall praye to Almightye God to send unto yo^r Ma^{ty} most longe and p^{ro}sperouse raignes. At yo^r Highnesse's castle of Barwike, the xiiiith of Aprill, 1557.

N^o XXIX.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER our right hartie comēdacons to yo^r good Lordship. We have receyved yo^r l^{res} of the xxiiith of this monneth, and doo thereby p^ceyve the ordre by yow taken, aswell for the sending of the v^c men unto Barwyk, as for the appointing of an armie of suche hable men as have byn, or may be, mustred wthin yo^r commission, according to the King's and Quene's Ma^t's l^{res} lately addressed unto yo^r Lordship for that purpose; your diligence used in which matters theyr Highnesses take in acceptable parte, and have willed us to gyve yow hartie thanks for the same. And where ye write that there ar but very fewe corseletts to be gotten in those partes; albeit theyr Ma^{ts} coulde wyshe that the greater nombre, if it were possible, might be furnisshed wth that kinde of armure, yet, seing that cannot so soddainelie be brought to passe, theyr Ma^{ts} wolde, nev^rthelesse, that your Lordshippe tooke suche ordre as, at the least wayes, so many being furnisshed wth corseletts as may be, the rest may have suche other kinde of sure armure as may be thought wyll best encountre wth the Frenche men that ar in Scotlande; who ar well furnisshed wth corseletts, as was at better length gyven yo^r Lordship to understande by theyr Highnesse's saide late l^{res}. As for the furniture of bowes and arrowes that ye require may be sent thither from hence, we cannot but fynde that matter very straunge; for, besyds the statutes* made for the maintenaunce of the shoting, which being put in execution might well enough serve to mete wth

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.28.

* By an act of the 3d of Henry VIII. all men under the age of forty were obliged to keep bows and arrows, and to practise shooting. Abundance of laws for the maintenance of archery, made in that reign, are to be found in the statute books.

this lack, we see not why that parte of the realme sholde have more nede to be supplied of those things from hence then theyr Ma^{ty}s subjects in other places, who, thorough owt the realme, doo of them selffs provide for theyr sufficient furniture of this sorte of artillerie, according to their duties; and so we doubt not but yo^r Lordship will see that those under yo^r rule shall doo, in tyme, as appertaineth; whereby they may be the better hable to serve theyr Ma^{ty}s, and defende them selffs, and theyr countrie, when nede shall require. As touching the supplie of suche ordinaunce & municōn as shalbe thought convenient to be sent thether, we have alredy considered the matter, and taken suche ordre wth the M^r of the Ordinaunce as the same shall be supplied, and sent thether wth as good spede as may be.

As for the want of victualls that ye say is in those p^{tes}, we doubt not but your Lordship can well enough consider that the same is not fyt to be supplied from hence; specially seing theyr Ma^{ty}s ar not certaine when they shall have occasion to use theyr armie that is to be put in a redines there, the same being cheefelye prepared to encountre suche forraine power as might happen to invade the realme that wayes; in which caase all good subjects ar bounde to do what they may for the defence of them selffs and theyr countrie, to the uttermost of theyr powers, both in providing themselffs of victualls, and furniture of other necessities, according to theyr dutie; and, even so, we mistrust not but yo^r Lordship will cause theyr Ma^{ty}s subjects there to see to the supplie of this want, when nede shall require, wth as good foresight as may be, withowt trusting to any other provision. As touching the monny that yo^r Lordship putteth us in remembraunce of for the furniture of th' armie, when nede shall require theyr Ma^{ty}s will cause suche ordre to be taken as the same shall be provided, an in a redines when nede shall be: And where ye desyre that certaine l^{res} may be written unto suche p^{sonnes} as ar named in a sedule sent unto us in your l^{res}; theyr Ma^{ty}s think the same shall

not nede; for suche as be within your Lieutenancie ye may yo^r selff write unto, and commaunde to be in a redines, according to the ordre heretofore gyven yow; and as for the rest that be in other shiers, theyr Highnesses meane to reserve theyr service to be employed otherwayes, as occasion shall require. As for the appointing of the meaner officers to serve in th' armye, theyr Ma^{ties} referre the naming of them unto yo^r Lordshippe's owne discrecion, who, being Lieutenant, and having charge of the whole, may direct these, and other lyke things, as ye shall by yo^r wysdome think most convenient. And so we byd yo^r good Lordship right hartely well to fare. From Westminster, the xxviith of May, 1557.

Yo^r good Lordshippe's assured loving frends,

NICO. EBOR, Canc.

WINCHESTER.

H. ARUNDELL.

PENBROKE.

ANTHONY MONTAGUE.*

THOM'S ELY.

EDWARD HASTINGS.†

HENRY JERNEGAN.‡

JO. BOURNE.

*To our very good Lorde the Earle of Shrewsbury,
President of the King's and Quene's Ma^{ties} Coun-
sell in the North.*

* Anthony Browne, lately created Viscount Mountague, and K. G. a nobleman of an excellent character, who, notwithstanding his steady adherence to Popery, enjoyed a considerable share of the royal confidence in the following reign. He died Oct. 19, 1592.

† Sir Edward Hastings. K. G. second son of George, first Earl of Huntingdon of that family. Mary created him Baron Hastings of Loughborough in Leicestershire, but he died without issue, and the title became extinct.

‡ Sir Henry Jernegan, Knight; a gentleman of a very ancient family in Suffolk; successively Captain of the Guard, Vice-chamberlain, and Master of the Horse (erroneously styled Master of the Household, in Blomefield's Norfolk, and other books). He is said to have been the first man of consequence who offered his services to the Queen, at her retirement at Kenninghale, after the death of Edward VI. and was in consequence rewarded with the preferments above mentioned, to which were added grants of the manor of Costessye, or Cossey, in Norfolk, and other estates, which are still possessed by his descendants. He married Frances, daughter of

N^o XXX.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir JAMES FOLJAMBE.**

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.30.

AFTER my right hartie comēdacons. Where hertofore, on the Kinge and Queen's Ma^t's behalf, I addressed my l^{res} unto yow, for the puttinge in aredines of all hable men, furnyshed wth armoure and weapons, of yo^r s^rvaunts, ten^{nts}, and others w^{hin} yo^r rules & offic^s; so now, havinge receyved their Ma^t's most honorable l^{res} comāunding me t' appoynt an army of all hable men, furnyshed as is abovsaid, w^{hin} my comyssion for the Northe, these shalbe to requyre yow, and, neverthelesse, in their Ma^t's names to charge and comāunde yow, furthwth uppon the receipt herof to put in aredynes one hundrethe men, being furnyshed as before; undre the conducon of yow yo^rself, if yow be in health, or of yo^r heir apparaunt, or suche other gentleman, inheritor, or heir apparaunt, as ye will aunswere for; so as they, wth yow, or other their said Capytaine, may set forwards, as yow and they shalbe comāunded, eyther from their Ma^{ts} or from me, by p^{cl}amacon or otherwise: Whereof eftsones requyring yow not to faill, as yow will aunswere the contrary at yo^r uttermost p^{ll}, for this tyme I bid yow hartily farewell. From York, the xxviiith of May, 1557.

Yo^r very loving frende.

Sir George Baynham of Gloucestershire (heir, in right of her mother, to Sir Anthony Kingston) and died at Cossey Hall, near Norwich, September 7, 1572, aged 63; leaving issue, Henry, ancestor of the present Sir William Jernegan, Bart. William; and one daughter, Jeronima, married to the son and heir of Sir Edward Waldegrave. The printed Baronetages mention another daughter, Mary, but her name does not appear in Sir Henry's funeral certificate.

* Sir James Foljambe, of Walton in Derbyshire, Knight. He was ancestor of the elder branch of this ancient family, the Foljambes of Yorkshire being descended from Roger, of Moorehall in Derbyshire, his first cousin.

N^o XXXI.*Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASITH it yo^r mooste hono^rable Lordshipp to be adv^tesed, that this thirde of June I have receyved yo^r Lordshipp's l^{res} of the laste of May, and do understande therbye that yo^r Lordshipp haith taken order for fyve hundreth men to be at Barwik by the xth of this month, or shortly after. It may please yo^r L. that I have receyved l^{res} from my Lordes of the King's and Quene's Ma^t's mooste hono^rable P^rvey Councell, that v^c men shulde be sent from yo^r L. to Barwik, for the defence of the same; w^{ch} towne haith want of things necessary for furniture of thos, and v^c workmen also appoincted to be thear. Hear ys darthe of victualls: The olde guarresone not paide for their half yeare, ended the xiiiith of Febr. laste; and for this oth^r half year, w^{ch} shall ende the xvith of Auguste, excepte money delivered in preste* by the layte Treasurer, w^{ch} will appear upon declaration of his accompt, hear is noo Treasurer knowne, nor when they shalbe paide. The corne in the gardners is esteemed to thre or foure hundreth pounds, w^{ch} lieth thear upon the chardge of the layte Treasurer, and Robart Barrow, ther layte Major. The inhabitants of the towne, victulers, ar not hable to provide for the souldeors and workmen wthoute readie money; many of the victulers, and oth^{rs}, complane for want of a pay called Gower's Pay; and ther-

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.31.

* This term, derived from *pret*, Fr. *ready*, was always applied to money transactions, but had various acceptations. In military affairs, *prest*, or *imprest*, money usually meant the gratuity by which recruits were retained, from whence the well known phrase "pressing into the service." In this instance it signifies the sums issued from time to time by the treasurer for the current use of the army.

by they grudg to taik men to borde upon credit. Thear is some corne in the countrie w^{ch} (wth money to the owners) may be brought hether. Upon thes it wear necessarie that order wear gevyn before, or at, the comeng of the souldours; and who shall taik the chardg of the corne readie hear, w^{ch} muste neds be occupied.

And, whear yo^r L. m^velleth I have not sent to you of a long tyme; at my laytte being at Newcastell I desired my freinde S^r Thomas Gargrave to gyve myn humble com^mendacons to yo^r L. and to declare the present staite of all things, to my knowlege; then, at w^{ch} tyme, certaine gentlemen of Northumbr. complaned upon me, and sithens have practesed therupon, and some of them grudgeth at their owne doings; and, not knowing the successe of thes, I have bene lothe to troble yo^r L. whome I have founde my singler good L. and dothe so truste in all wherin my s^rvice shalbe trewly done to their Ma^{ts}, and, to my little power, to yo^r L. honor and pleas^r: I have small cause in thes partes of comfort, except in their Highnes' favor, the nobilitie of this realme, and my freindes; of my sarvice yo^r L. haith had experience a long tyme; as the same haith bene, and my good will to sarve, I pray yo^r L. to be and continewe my good L.

I thinke yo^r L. haith harde of the meting appoincted the viiith of June on the west borders, by the Commission^s for bothe the realmes. I do send unto yo^r L. copies of suche as I have sent to my Lordes of Westm^rland and Durhame, that yo^r L. may knowe the present stayte of my chardge, and doings hear. I am enformed from owte of Skotlande that thear ar laytly arryved at Dumbretten vi^c Gascoignes, men of warr; one espiall saith they ar v^c: Thos who sett Stafford on land at Scarborough (w^{ch} wear in nombre one c harquebuttiers,*

* Soldiers armed with guns, of whatsoever sort or denomination the latter, appear to have been called Arquebusiers, though the weapon termed an Arquebuse (originally a Haque or Haquebut) is distinguished by a particular description in dictionaries and glossaries. It is probable, however, that Haques, or Arquebuses, anciently signified guns in general; in proof of

LX piks) they ar placed on the west borders, at Annand* and Langholme. It is said Maxwell shall be Warden of that M̃che agayne.

Thear was a day of M̃che the laste of May for the ;
whear deliveraunce was maide for one bill of eyther syde, before
fyled: The 1111th of June the day of M̃che is appoincted to hold at
Riddingborne. And Almightye Godd send unto yo^r Lordshipp moost
honorable successe in all the King and Quene's Ma^t's affaires, to yo^r
L.' noble hart's desyre. At their Highnesse's castell of Barwik, the
thirde of June, 1557.

Your Lordshipp's at comādmēt,

THOMAS WHARTTON.

*To the right bonōable and my singler good
Lorde the Erle of Shrewesburie, Lord
Presedent of the K. and Quene's Ma^t's
moost honorable Councell in the Nth.*

N^o XXXII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASITH it yo^r good Lordshipps to be advertised, I have this evening receyved the Quene's Ma^t's most honorable l^{res}, of the date of the seconde of this instaunt, toguether wth one p̃clamaçon of warre wth the Frenche King;† w^{che}, albeit as I p̃ceave by one l^{re} therewth

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.33.

which a gunsmith is still called in French *un Arquebusier*. The strange alteration from Haquebut to Arquebuse may be gradually traced in these papers; where the bearers of the weapons in question are variously styled "Hackbutter; Hagbutter; Hergbushers; Harquebuttiars, &c." from *Haque*, a term of unknown derivation, and *Buter*, Fr. *to aim at*.

* Annan, the chief town of Annandale, 22 miles N. W. of Carlisle.

† Philip, having now been absent for two years, came over purposely to persuade the Queen

sent from the post of Ware that they ware stayde by the way by theves, & the boyes almost slayne, by the meanes wherof they cam veray late unto my handes, yet shall I, by God's grace, cause the same to be accōplished accordingly. And, having a great want, that at this tyme there is no harawlde to p̄clame the same in this cuntrey as it owght, for the supply wherof I did in my late l^{res} besече yo^r L. to move her Ma^{tie}, I have thought good, & even so do eftsones besече yo^r L. to move hir Highnes therin; & also that it will please hir Ma^{tie} to sende doune one or tow trumpet^{rs}; the rather for that myne owne being lately dead, as I signified unto yo^r L. I know none in these p̄tes to be had. And thus, trusting y^t yo^r L. will have consideraçon of my former remembrauncs of things nedfull to be had in these p̄tes, when occasion shall requyr, I besech Almyghtie God to sende yo^r L. contynuall good healthe, wth mucche encrease of honor. Fro York, the vth day of June, 1557.

N^o XXXIII.

“ Intelligence out of Scotlaund, the viiith of Julye, 1557.”

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.42.

THE Quene of Scotland, being at Sterlyng the xxixth of June last, sent for th' Erles of Arreyn, Huntley, and Argile. Th' Erle of Argile* came to her, to whome she gave the prefermēt of a bushop-ryche, for a frend of his, by meannes wherof she and he agreed well:

to this measure, and immediately after the declaration of war, 8000 English joined the Imperial army in Flanders, where they arrived just in time to be present at the famous battle of St. Quintin.

* Archibald Campbell, fourth Earl of Argyle, the first of the Scottish nobility who embraced the Protestant persuasion. He died in the following year.

Th' Erle of Huntley came not, but made his excuse that he had suche busines in his countrey that he could not come to her; and th' Erle of Arreyn came not; but, lyeing at Lithkoo,* and heryng of the Quene's cōyng thether, he met her a good space of the town, and brought her into the same, whear she laye all night, and upon the morrow he attended upon her out of the town; to whome the Quene sayd that ii men, beyng then in her cōpanye, w^{ch} was at the slaughter of the Cardinall of Scotlande,† shuld go agane into France, because she wold not kepe them to his displeasure; and th' Erle sayd to her yf they might be banished out of Scotlande for ev^r he wold be cōtented, and no otherwise; and so the Quene & he dep^ted. All the Lords and freholders of Scotland ar comāunded to be at Newbutle, iiii myles frome Edenburghe, the xiiiith of this p^{nt} Julye, there to syt in Counsell. The xxix of June, ymmediately after the arryvall of James Remyde wth l^{res} to the Quene frome their com^{is}sion^{rs} at Carlisle, the Quene & Mons^r Dosye depeched l^{res} into France, by post, for a p^{tye}; w^{ch} post tooke shippyng at Dumbarton that

* Linlithgow.

† Cardinal Beatoun, of whom before, fell a sacrifice to his fiery zeal against the Protestants. On the 29th of May, 1546, sixteen persons, led by Norman Lesly, eldest son of the Earl of Rothes, and Kirkaldy, the young Laird of Grange, entered the castle of St. Andrews, where he resided in the capital of his diocese, surrounded by dependants; and, having with great coolness dismissed his domestics, murdered him, and prepared to defend the castle. The Regent immediately sent a body of soldiers to besiege them; but so little was that branch of the military art then understood in this island, that after a year spent in vain attempts to reduce them, it was found necessary to call in the assistance of some experienced troops from the continent, to whose commander, Leon Strozzi, they surrendered, and were permitted to banish themselves to France: The Queen Dowager, being now obliged to court the Reformers, had recalled these popular assassins not long before the date of this letter. The elegant author of the History of Scotland under Mary and James VI. tells us that "the Regent secretly enjoyed an event which removed out of his way a rival who had not only eclipsed his greatness, but almost extinguished his power; and that some private motives induced him to take arms, in order to revenge the death of a man he hated." The short conversation, however, between the Queen and Arran, recorded in this letter, affords a strong presumption of the sincerity of the Duke's resentment, especially as eleven years had now elapsed since the murder.

same daye. The first of Julye p̄nt, two French shipps took & brought two barks of England, fraughted with fyshe, & 1111^{xx} men, into Leath haven. The 111^{de} of the same Julye, one Frenche shippe of warre came by Barwick; and there two Ynglishe shipps made out after her; and th' one of them came to her, and fought with her, and killed viii Frenchemen in the same shipp, & wounded x in p̄ill of death; w^{ch} Frenche shipp launded in Leath haven that daye, at v of clock afternoone. The first of this same Julye the Lord James* agreed the Scotts and the Rotherfords, being at variaunce, at a place called Selkridge. The same Lord James ys now buyldyng a howse of defence at Kelsey, and makyng a force about the towne. Of late there hath bene a combate betwene the Lard Towye and the Lard Barclay, at Abberdene; wher viii men was killed with daggers, out of hand, and m̄e hurt in p̄ill of death.

The Quene haith appointed the Com̄ission^{rs} of Scotland to remayne at Carlisle to Lambés next, yf they canne; of intent to put the realme of Scotland in a redynes for warr: Scotland haith made as moche provision for warr as canne be devised, syns the cūyng of their Commission^{rs} to Carlisle. The 1111th of Julye present, M^r Maxwell, accompanied with Davy Rume, litle John Bell, and Jamy Bell, came in the mornyng to the Hangyng Hill for anempst Bownés; and there he com̄aunded the two Belles to searche the fourdes; and axed them with how manye men they coulde take on hand to burne all the townes betwene Bownés and Carlisle: And the same 111 men sayd they could do the same wth thre thowsand men, wherof one thou-

* James Stuart, better known in the histories of this time by the title of the Prior of St. Andrews; a natural son to James V. by Margaret Erskine. He had been converted to the Protestant faith very early in life; and became now, probably with a distant view of usurping the Crown, leader of that memorable body which named itself "The Congregation." He was created Earl of Murray in 1562, and will make a very conspicuous figure under that title in some subsequent papers.

sand to be Frenchemen, and th' other Scottishemen. The vth of Julye p^{nt}, proclamacion was made in Dumfrese that all men shuld be in a redynes to gyve in their musters, hors and foote, the xxii of the same Julye.

N^o XXXIV.

The Earl of WESTMORELAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right Honorable,

AFTER my most hertie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordshippe, these may advertise the same, that before this day I was never so farr past all hoope of peace, and loke so certaynly for p^{nt} warr; for the demeanor of Scotland (aswell in ther p^{par}ing for warr as in ther haynous attemptats & grevous injuries, com^ytid dayly uppon the subjects of this realme, and especially uppon th' Est and Mydle Marches, sence o^r com^yng to Carlisle) ys so apparantly repungnant to the talk and com^yunicacon of the Commissioners of the said realme, that I can no other do but verely beleve that they mynd no trueth, but to delay, & trifle the tyme wth us, unto they be p^{par}ed and redy, if they may, uppon a sudden to work some displeasure unto this realme; as by suche intelligences as we have resaivid this day from the Lord Dacre, and also by the Lord Wharton's l^{re} (wth two attemptats comyttyd by the Scotts the vith or viith of this month) w^{ch} I send unto yo^r L. herewth, ye may more at large understand. I have thought mete to give yo^r L. knowledge hereof, to th' intent ye may maik more hast in sending the vi^c horsemen w^{ch} yo^r L. is by the King & Quene's Ma^t's l^{res} appoynted to send to the borders, for

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.44.
=====

the better furniture of the same; for I wold wishe we were nothing behind wth theym, but as redy to wthstand ther mallice as I beleve, for all ther fair speach, they ar to attempt some interprise agaynst us. If I could have learned thus moche of ther inclinac^on before, I wold have signified the same unto yo^r L. ere now; but, as occasion shall s^rve, I will frome tyme to tyme adv^rtise yow of suche newes as shall come to us here; praying yo^r L. likewise to p^rticipate with me some of yo^r good newes from London, yf ye have any. Thus I comyt yo^r good L. to Almightye God. Frome the King and Quene's Ma^{tie}'s citie of Carlisle, the ix of July, 1557.

Yo^r good L. assuredly,

H. WESTM^{LAND}.*

*To the right honorable and my very good Lord
th^e Erle of Shrewisburie, Lord P^rsident of
the King & Quenes Ma^{ties} honorable Coun-
sell established in the North P^rties, and
ther Higbnes' Lieuten^{ant} Generall frome
Trent Northward.*

* Henry Neville, fifth Earl of Westmoreland, eldest son of Earl Ralph, by Catherine, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. We have no information from history concerning this nobleman, though, if we may judge from his letters, he was a sensible and well educated, as well as a brave man. He seems to have been at this time Warden of the West Marches; a command rather honourable than important while the veteran Lord Wharton held the general Wardenry, and therefore frequently given as a compliment to the English nobility. He married, first, Jane daughter of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, by whom he had Charles, his successor (who forfeited the titles and estates in the following reign), and four daughters; Eleanor, wife of Sir William Pelham, of Brocklesby in Lincolnshire; Catherine, married to Sir John Constable, of Burton-Constable in Yorkshire; Mary, and Adeline, who died unmarried. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Cholmley, and widow of Sir Henry Gascoigne; who brought him two daughters; Margaret, and Elizabeth. He died between the 18th of August and the 12th of September, 1563, and was buried near his first wife, in the church of Staindrop, in the Bishoprick of Durham.

N^o XXXV.

The Earl of WESTMORELAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER my most hertie recommendacons unto yo^r good Lordship; these may advtise the same, that yesterday I receyvid yo^r L.^s l^{res} of the xith of this instant; wherby I understand yo^r L. hath receyvid, aswell the King and Quene's Matie's l^{res}, as also l^{res} from their Highnes' most honorable Prevy Counsell, to prepare vi hundreth horsemen, and iiii hundreth archers, to be in a redynes against the first of August; and also to put th' olle force of the North Riding of Yorkeshire in suche pfect redynes as the same may encounter any meane force of the ennemyes y^t shulde invade the frounters wth an army: And, further, to advertise ther LL's aswell of the staite of th' olle armye, and of the officers and capitaynes therefore appoynted, as also, most spially, the force and redynes of the North Ryding of Yorkshier, wth the names of the Capitaynes for the conduccon of thos men: and, bycause yo^r L. wold have my openion therin, and also be certified of my power, and what Capitaynes I will appoynt for the same, yo^r L. hath staed to make yo^r certificaite. My Lord, I most hertily thaunke you for yo^r gentlenes therin; and assone as I come home, w^{ch} I trust wilbe one day the next weke, I shall lok over my books of musters, and satisfy yo^r L. request in this behalf: And for light horsemen, I have very fewe or none in Yorkshier, but my houshold srunts, offecers, and reteyners; wherof I maik no accompt, onles I goo to s^rve my selff.

And, like as I cannot but commend the wisdomes and politik circumspection of my very good Lords of the Prevy Counsell, in having th' ole armye, & evy part therof, in such a redynes as yo^r l^{re} purportith, wherein I doubt not but yo^r L.'s wisdomes will taik suche

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.46.

direction as appertayneth, so I trust we shall have no p̄nt nede thereof; for nowe, in th' ende of oʳ conference wth the LL's Commissioners of Scotland, they seame very desyrus of peace, and rather to covet the same then warre; so that I beleve we shall depart very frendlie uppon Saturday next, for yesterday we agreed uppon this good poynt; that if ther instruccōns and oʳ's (w^{ch} we lok to have from both the Princesse, as ther answers and pleasures to oʳ resoluōns) agree not, yet that we shall dep̄te in peace as we came hether; making proclamaōn thorowe the Marches of both realmes for the continuacōn of the peace for two monthes; and then to mete agayne uppon the Est borders; and, in the mene tyme, the Prince'sse pleasures to be knowen, and the Wardens to be charged to taik certayne of the gret riders* of eyther side, to remayne wth theym, for the better stay and contynuaunce of the peace.

Thus (trusting shortlie to see yoʳ L. at Yorke, where I shall declare unto the same my simple opinion, and poor advise, in all things ye shall requier me that may tend to the furtherance of the King and Quene's Ma^{tie}'s s̄rvice, as my dutie is) I com̄yt yow to Almighty God, who long p̄serve yoʳ good L. in health, and honor. From Carlisle, the xiiii of July, 1557.

Yoʳ good L. assuredly,

H. WESTM'LAND.

*To the right honorable and my very good Lord
th' Erle of Shrewisbury, Lord P̄sident of
the King & Quene's Ma^{tie}'s honorable Coun-
sell established in the Northe P̄ties, and
ther Highbnes' Leuten̄nt Generall frome Trent
Northward.*

* A particular class of borderers in each country so called. Their livelihood was derived entirely from their respective depredations. They were thieves and murderers by profession; possessed no visible property but their horses and arms; were bred from their childhood in this savage way of life; and to the great disgrace of the more civilized English and Scots, were always employed and protected by them in their wars. Their expeditions, generally in the night, were termed "forreys:" The phrase "riding a forrey" frequently occurs in these papers.

N^o XXXVI.

The Earl of WESTMORELAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER my most hertie recomendacons unto yo^r good Lordshippe; these shalbe t^r advertise the same that I have receyvid yo^r L.^r gentle l^{re}, and a hawke, by my man, for the w^{ch} I most hertely thaunke yowe; and shall not faile, God willing, to mete yo^r L. att Rastall Hagge up^{on} Monday next, by ten of the cloke, according to yo^r request; for that I will at all tymes be as redy to come, and have conference wth yow in any matter, as ye shalbe to requier me; and as for my poor advise and assistaunce, ye shall not faill of it; assuring yo^r good Lordshippe I will be as glad to doo any thing for yow may be to yo^r honor or pleasure as any frend or kinsman ye have, yea or as yo^r owne sone.

I have p^used the Lord Wharton and S^r James Croft's l^{re} to the Previe Counsell; wherby, like as I do p^{re}ceyve the Lord Wharton dothe moche mistrust the Scotts, by reason of the contynewance of y^e Counsell, and the fortificacons they maik (wherein he doth wisely to foresee all daungers, considering the weaknes of the borders) so I trust ther is more honor in the nobilitie of Scotland then sodenlie to breake the peace wthout any just occasion; and I beleve if the Lord Wharton dyd likewise remembre what occasion the Scotts have to mistrust us, by o^r buyldings, and drawing of souldiours to o^r frounters, he wold not consider the matter so straungelie: And, for the contynewing of y^r Counsell, I thinke ther Commissioners somewhat p^{ro}longed the same; for att o^r dep^{ar}ture they told us yt was one of th^e occasions that maid theyme maik so moche haste away to come to the Dowager of Scotland before the Counsell brake upp, that they might openly declare to all ther nobilitie of Scotland what a frend,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.54.

and good neigboure, they might have of the Quene's Matie, or maistres, yf they contynew the peace; and that her Highnes ys not myndid to break the same, onlesse they begyne, and give th' occasion; and for this cause sent by post to stay the Counsell untill ther comyng. Thus I comytt yo^r good L. to Almighty God, who p^rserve yow in health and honor. From Kirkbymoreshed,* the xxiiiith day of July, 1557.

Your good L.' assuredlie,

H. WESTM^rLAD.

*To the right honorable and my very good Lord
th' Erle of Shrewisbury, Lord P^rsident of
the King & Quene's Ma^r' honorable Coun-
sell established in the Northe P^rties, and
their Higbnes' Lieutenⁿt Generall frome
Trent Northward.*

N^o XXXVII.

The Bishop of DURHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right Honorable, and my very good Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. D. f. 59.

DUE recomendacions premised unto yo^r good Lordshippe, yt may like the same to undrestande that I have receyved yo^r l^{re} of the

* Kirkbymoreshed, anciently Kirkbymorsheved, a market town in Yorkshire, near Malton. The Earls of Westmoreland possessed the manor, which was forfeited by this nobleman's successor, and remained in the Crown till the reign of James I. when the favourite Duke of Buckingham, having obtained Helmsley by his marriage with the heiress of the Earl of Rutland, is said to have begged it of the King as a garden to that famous mansion. The manor, together with the Villiers estates in that neighbourhood, were purchased by Sir Charles Duncombe, and are now possessed by his heir, Charles Slingsby Duncombe, Esq.

xxviiith of this monethe, concernyng th' aunswere of my Lorde Wharton's l^{re}; wherunto, by th' advyce of all the Justic's of Peac^e at this tyme present in the cuntrey, I have made aunswere, wherof I send a copie to yo^r Lordshippe hereinclosed; by which yow shall p^{ce}ave the cuntrey dothe denye lyeng in guaryson to tary the comynge of th' enemye; but whensoever th' enemye dothe invade the realme, they will, uppon warnyng, be reddey to go to repulse him of theire owne coste. I do look for warnyng to be geven to sett forwards shortlye, the borders and their guaryson fearing their enemyes as I do undrestande they do; and if such warnyng come, I shall give knowledg therof to yo^r officers, God willing, who preserve yo^r good Lordshippe to his pleasure and yo^r's, wth encrease of much honor. From Awklande, the xxxth of July, 1557.

Yo^r good L.' most assured loving frende & oratoure,

CUT. DURESME.

N^o XXXVIII.

The QUEEN to Sir EDWARD DYMOKE.

BY THE QUENE.

MARYE THE QUENE.

TRUSTIE and welbelovid, wee grete you well, and lett you witt that the warres being open betwixte us and Fraunce, and the King, our derest Lorde and husbande, passed the seas in parson to pursue the ennemye, wee have gyven ordre (as mete is, our honor and suertie so requyring) to have a convenyent sorte put in par-

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D. f.65.

fect redynes and preparaçon t'attende upon our owne pson,* as well for the defence and suertie therof, as to resiste suche attempts as may be by any forren ennymye, or otherwise, made agaynst us and our realme; and, knowing your fidelitie and good will to s̄rve us, have appoynted you to be one, emongest others, that shall attend upon us; therefore requyring and charging you, not onlie to put yourselfe in ordre accordinglie, but also to cause your ten̄nts, srv̄nts, and others wthin your rules and offices, to furnyshe yourselfe wth ten horsemen, and one hundred footemen, well appoynted; of the whiche footemen one IIIIth parte to be harquebuttiars or archers; one other IIIIth parte pykes; and the reste bills; and which the said nombres of men, horse, and furnytüre, well in ordre, to be readye to attende upon us, or ellswhere by our appoyntement, upon one daie's warnyng, at any tyme after the xxvth daye of Auguste nexte comyng; and, in the meane tyme, untill you shalbe so called to s̄rve us, remayne in full readynes and ordre to s̄rve undre theyme that have charge in that countie; and hereof fayle ye not. Yeoven undre our signett, at our manor of Richemond, the laste of Julie, the fourth and fyfte yeres of our reignes.

To our trustie and welbeloved

Sr Edward Dymocke, Knight.

* Some historians inform us that Mary intended to take the field in person against the Scots about this time, and that a plan was in agitation to establish a new kind of body guard, selected from her subjects of most approved loyalty, to attend her upon that occasion: This letter seems to confirm their report, not only by its particular terms, but because addressed by the Queen herself, instead of the Lord Lieutenant of the County.

N^o XXXIX.*Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable and my singuler good Lord,*

Y^t may please your Lordship to be adv^tysed that I am en-
 formed by intelligence owt of Scotland that ther came a shallop
 laytly in at Lyth from the Frenche Kyng, wth French testors,* and
 other p^rvycons. The intelligence sayth that the ships of Aberden
 haith laytly takyn fyve Ynglish ships, one of them above two hun-
 dreth,† besydes viii takyn before: The Doweger haith sent for the
 ship above two hundreth, to have hir: They have prepared moo ships
 of warr at Lyth, Abarden, Dundee, and others on ther coost. The
 shipp which was Wallesse's and Coppsmythe's is rygged at Lyth to
 goo furth for the warr. Th' intelligence sayth that thos lytle ves-
 sels called shalops passeth betwen Fraunce and Scotland wth l^{res},
 orden^{ce}, munycon, money, and others ther necessaryes, booth by
 th' Est seas and West seas, by the shor, lyk fyshermen.

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Vol.D. f.66.

The pow^r of the French and Scots ar so gret, and ner to Barwyk,
 that the weak pow^r and inhabytants can not use the bounds to anny
 comodyté; wherby groweth great hurt, and lyk to be to this town,
 wthowt spedy remedy wth pow^r to repulce ther force. Th' Erle of
 Huntley came the fyrst of Septembr, at nyght, to Langton, from the
 Doweger at Dunbar. She sayth she woll vyset Aymouth‡ agayn
 shortly.

The Scots nyghtly and dayly mayketh incursions, and p^rpareth

* Testons, for the pay of the French troops. A teston was a silver coin, worth about eigh-
 teen pence.

† Two hundred tons burthen.

‡ Aymouth, or Eyemouth, a market town on the coast, five miles N. of Berwick, to oppose
 which it was at that time strongly fortified.

so to doo, to distroye the howses and cornes, and therby leave the fortresses, towars, and holds, distytut: Ther haith ben great damaug don, wherby the bordors is mucche wasted; I think yo^r Lordship is adv^tysed of the same from tyme to tyme; and now ther corne's redye to be gotten, is in great danger to be destroyed. By all intelligence that I can learne they ar aboutt a great enterpr^sse, to be don hastely wth the lyght of this mone. And Almyghty God send unto yo^r Lorship as prosperous succes as yo^r Lordship's owne noble harte can desyer. At the Kyng and Quene's Ma^{te}'s castell of Barwyk, the iiiith of August, 1557.

Yo^r Lordship's att comandmēt,

THOMAS WHARTTON.

*To the right honorable and my singuler
good Lord th' Erle of Shrewsburie,
Lord Lieutennt in the Nortbe.*

N^o XL.

HENRY PERCY *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right bonerable, my moche singler good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.72.

My humble dewtie remembred, w^t like thankes for yo^r Lordship's and my Lord off Westmerlande's moche favorable l^{res}, whiche I receyved this vith of August instant; wherby I perceyve yo^r both Lordships to accept my repaire to this countrie of Northumb^lande in suche good p^{te} as I have cause to rejoyce thereof, and, further, to be desyrouse to knowe the occurrantts from tyme to tyme hap- ping in these p^{ties}. Yt may please yo^r good Lordshipe to under-

stande that upon my repaire to Alnewik the last of Julye past, sundrye gentlemen of this countrie, w^t many other honest men of the same, repaired thether unto me; w^t whom I contynewally travelled until Wednysdaye at night last, in suche sort as we were suffered to tak very small rest eyther by night or daie, but by the more part of nights and daies, on horseback, attended the invasyon of the enemye: and, for the better resistance therof, placed myself and my companie nye to the frontyers, as at Eslington, and other places thereabowt. And yesterdaie, being the vth of this instant, about fyve of the clokk in the mornyng, the Lord James, and Lord Robert,* the late Scottyshe King's basterde sonnys, the Lord Hewme, and others of Scotland, w^t all the power they could make in thre daies assembly of men from Edinbrughe hetherwards, and with certen peces of ordence, did invayde on th' Est Marche of this realme, mynding, as I lerned by credeable intellygence, to have attempted to wyne the castell of Forde, and have brynt syndrie townes there abowts called the ten townes of Glendale; whiche theire purpose, upon my repaire towards them, w^t a good number of gentlemen, and others of this countrie, they did quyte alter and change; and, after they had brynt a house or two in the towne of Fentone, where was taken, and wounded to death, as is supposed, one of there best borderers and gwyds, Richerd Davysone, did, w^t great haste, and more feare (as by plukking off and leaving a great number of whyte crosses, and the small spoyle or praye of cattell by them seised, did appere) departe home into Scotlande before we could in order come to theme:† Whiche considered (by the discrete advice of the gentlemen, whose good confirmytie and forwardnes in s^rvice I cannot but of good cause moche earnestlie comēde unto yo^r Lordshipe, whome I

* James hath been lately spoken of. Robert was afterwards created Earl of Orkney, and obtained a grant of those islands and Shetland, which reverted to the Crown upon the attainder of his son Patrick, who was beheaded in 1614.

† Some historians, upon misinformation, tell us that the Scots in this incursion traversed the East Marches with a great train of artillery, and burnt several places.

shall moche homblie besuche, further, to comēde and advaunce the same, upon this my just report, as may tende to their more encoraigement of s̄rvice hereafter) I did interpryse to invayde the countrie of the Mars,* in Scotland, where was brynt syxtene townes; and wonne a boytie, or spoyle, of two hundreth foure score neat, and a thousand shepe, besides many horses, and some p̄soners.

This daie one ayde of six hundreth men of the Bushopriche ys repayred towards Barwik; whiche, being placed as my Lord Whartone shall appoynt, I doubt not but shalbe able, by God's grace, to w^tstand the enemye; and the same considered, upon conference therein had w^t my Lord Whartone, I do, for syndrye my Lord my brother's and myne own moche necessarye busynes, depart hence to morowe towards Prudhowe.† And thus, remaynyng, as I am thereto most bounde, yo^r Lordship's assured to comāde at all tymes, I shall besuche the Etarnall God long to cons̄rve yo^r good Lordshipe, withe contynewanse and increase of moche honorable estait. From Alnewik, this vith of August, 1557.

Youre Lordship's, most bounden at comande,

HENRY PERCY.‡

I desire yo^r Lordship of pardone in the dyrectyone of these l^{res} w^t suche spede; the only cause is that the posts be so slowe.

*To the right honorable his most sing^ler good
Lord, my Lord of Shrewisbury, Lord Presy-
dent of the King and Quene's Matie's Councell in
the Northe, and one of their Higbnesses most
bonorable Previe Councell. Hast post, bast,
bast, bast, bast for thy lyff, for lyff, for lyff.*

* Merse: That part of the ancient Berwickshire which lies south of the Tweed was so called after the final settlement of the English in Berwick under Edward II.

† Prudhow Castle, situated near the Tyne, a few miles west of Newcastle. It was formerly a seat of the Umframvilles, from whom it descended to the Percy family towards the end of the fourteenth century, and is now possessed by the Duke of Northumberland.

‡ Brother and heir, by a special intail, to Thomas Earl of Northumberland. He was accus-

N^o XLI.

The Earl of NORTHUMBERLAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

I SEND herinclosed unto yo^r L. the copie of a l^{re} of intelligence w^{ch} I have receved from my brother Hēnry P^{cie}, S^r John Foster, Knight, and John Swyneborne, wherby the state of theis waightie affayres here may the better appere unto yo^r L. whiche shall understande that as I p^{ce}yve from the Captaine of Norham that place shalbe hastelie besieged, and, as he hathe lerned by credibell intelligence it wolbe this p^{se}nt weke, he is like to lacke bothe powdder and gunns necessarie for the defennc therof; and for relief therin I have all reddye writtin to the M^r of the Orden^{ce} at Newcastle, and the Mayor of the saide towne, to sende wth all spede possabell to Norham, yf they be habell to furnishe the same, two barrells of powder, and two gunns. And so I com^{ite} yo^r L. to Allmightie God. From Alnewike, the xviith of August, 1557.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. D. f. 98.

Yo^r L.' assured loving cosen,

T. NORTHUMBERLAND.*

Post scripta. I have r. from my Lorde Wharton the coppie of a l^{re} of intelligence sent to him from S^r Will^m Yngelbé, Knight,

ed of a design to liberate the Queen of Scots in 1585, and committed to the Tower, where he was found in his bed, on the 21st of June in that year, shot through the heart, seemingly by himself, but with some circumstances which occasioned suspicions of treachery. The Supplement published in 1750 to Collins's Peerage gives a long and tolerably correct account of this noble person, and an incorrect transcript of this letter.

* Thomas Percy, restored to the Earldom of Northumberland this year, and, by a patent dated August 2, joined to Lord Wharton in the Wardenry of the East Marches. He was beheaded at York, August 22, 1572.

and Rowlland Foster, who ar placed at the castell of Warke; w^{ch} coppie I have sent to the P^rvie Councell, for that it toucheth the said castell and fortresse: Th' effect wherof ys howe that the Scottishe Queene, her self in p^rsonne, settythe forwards wth gret ordenⁿce to lay siege to the same; and hath p^rclaymed, in the moost p^rtes of Scotland nye unto the frontiers, that all men betwixt th' ages of LX and XVI shall come forewardes wth XL daie's victualles, for the better atchevinge of this her p^rtended enterprice.

THE LETTER INCLOSED.

Right honorable, my very good Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. D. f. 99.

MAYE it please yo^r L. to perceive that I have receyved suche p^rfecte intelligence that I thincke yo^r L. maye trust on, that th' Erle of Huntlé, th' Erle of Castels, acco^mpnyed wth divers others nobles of Scotland, entēthe to be in England upon Wensday next, the XVIIIth of this instant August; purposing to take in hand to cast downe Cornewall Tower, Twysell Brige, and allso Ford Brige, yf there power will so serve them, for the victualling the castell of Wark, where the Queane of Scotts entendethe to be the xxvth of this instant to ley siege to the same castell of Warke; and theron hathe comaunded, throughe oute all Scotland, all men to bring xx dayes victualls with them: She p^rsentlye is at Dunbarr; and her battery, being vi cannons and demy cannons, ar all redy landed at Aymouth. Further newys ther is amoⁿgest the Lordes of Scotland, that o^r shypps hath landed in Fyff,* and there hathe brent one towne. As know-

* It appears by this, and several other passages in the papers of this year, that the assault of Wark by the Scots was not entirely unprovoked. The conduct of the Queen Regent in that matter hath been somewhat misrepresented.

eth the Blessed Trenitie, who p̄serve yo^r L. wth mutche increase of honor. From Chillingham, this night, being Twysday morning, in hast, 1557.

Yo^r L.' humblé at comaundment,

HENRY PERCYE.

JOHN FOSTER.*

JOHN SWYNBORNE.*

We thinck very meat yo^r L. to write unto my Lord Wharton for to set forward the orden̄nce to be at Norh̄m this Tuesday by iiii of the clocke; and, further, for the garrysons of footmen as yo^r L. before hath written; w^{ch} garrysons and orden̄nce yf we shall want, there purposes wee are not like to p̄vent.

*To the right bonn̄ abell my verrie good Lorde
the Erlle of Shrewsberye, Lorde Lieu-
ten̄te in the Northe. Post hast, for thy
Lief, lief, lief, lief.*

N^o XLII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Y^t may please yo^r good L. to be adv̄tysyd that I have p̄sent-ly receyved lett^{rs} frome my very good L. th' Erle of Northūbland, the cōpyes wherof herwth yo^r Lordshypps shall receve. And, al-

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol.D.f.93.

* Sir John Forster, second son of Sir Thomas Forster of Ederston in Northumberland. He was afterwards a Warden of the Marches, and Governor of Berwick, and was slain on the borders in 1575.----John Swynborne was probably the son of Roger Swinburne of Nafferton, descended from the ancient Swinburnes of Capheaton.

though I have hertofore receyved frome yo^r L. sundry dyrec^{co}ns
 for th' ayde of the fronters, as occasyon shuld req^{re}, and also aucto-
 ryté frome the Quen's Ma^{tie}, by her Gra^{cs} lett^{rs} patents & other-
 wys, for that purpose, yet, wantyng money, I can do nothyng to
 any effecte, be y^e necessité nev^r so grett: And yf, accordyng to my
 L. of Northūb^land's lett^r, I shuld rase th' ole force, & carry them
 forwards, having neather money nor wittalls to relyeffe them I
 shuld therby dryve the people, as I fere, rather to muteny & gruge,
 then, otherwyse, to retene them wylllyng to s^rve; and therfore I fere
 to rayse & bryng them forwards wythout suretye of money; but I
 have wryttyn lett^{rs}, aswell to th' Erles of West. Darbey, & Comber-
 land, as also to all others wythin the shyres of Yorke, & Nottyngh.
 to be redy to marche forwards upon any soden warnyng, by p^{cl}a-
 ma^{co}n or other mony^{co}n. Yf money could have ben had in thes
 p^{tes}, eather for bond or otherways, I wold assuredly for the p^{se}nt
 nede have morgagyd or sold any land or thyngs I have;* but for
 any thyng that I can doo I can nott fynd any money to be had at
 any man's hands here. I have p^{se}ntly sent to sett forwards the
 thowsand men forthe of the Northryddyng wth all spede, so that I
 trust they wyll be in Northūberland upon Sondag, at the furthest;
 and, as money shall come, the rest of the force shalbe wyth all spede
 sett forwards, as occasyon shall req^{re}; butt the lacke & skarsyty of
 money in tyme convenient, as I have often wrytyn, ys lyke to be
 grett hynderaunce to the Quen's s^rvye, & daynger to the countye
 of Northūberland, & the fortes, & ther. I do nott yet
 here of the certen comyng of the money to S^r Thomas Gargrave,
 wyche yo^r L. in yo^r lett^{rs} datyd this day sennyght dyd declare to be
 in the way. hetherwards; & yet when the same shall come to his
 hands, as I p^{ce}ve by hym, he hayth no warrant to dyffray any p^{te}
 y^{of} but by the Quen's Ma^{tie}'s owne warrant & dyrec^{co}n.

* The reader will not hesitate to join with me here in a just tribute of veneration to the de-
 parted spirit of true patriotism.

I most hertely thanke yo^r good Lordshypps for the good news of the ov^rthrow gyffyn to the Frenshe* by the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s armye; the wyche, imedyatly upon the receytt therof, this day I have publyshed through all the cuntrey; wylling thanks to be gyffyn to God, by p^{re}cessyons, & bonfyers, and otherwayes: And, because I was uncerten whether yo^r Lordshypps hayd sent the same to the Lord Wardens, I have sent yt to them bothe, desyryng them to cause yt to be openyd & knowne, so moche as they may, into Scotland, wyche I trust wyll somwhatt appall the Frenshe & Scotyshe harts. And thus, good my Lords, be means that treasure suffycient may be hayd to revenge the Scotts false & untrue dealyngs, whome I trust God for theyr untruthe wyll ov^rthrowe; and I shall beseche Almyghty God to p^{re}serve yo^r good L. long to contyn^e in helth, wth moche honor. Frome Yorke, the xviith of August, 1557.

N^o XLIII.

The Earl of WESTMORELAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER my most hertie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordship, these may advertise the same that I doo send this bearer, my s^{un}t George Stafford, unto yo^r L. to declare unto yow in what caise I was yesterday very sore handled wth a fyt of an ague, so that the burnyng therof held me extremely twelve howers; but, thanked be God, I ame better to day; and doo purpose, God willing, if I may sett on horsebacke, to goo forwards to morrow, and wilbe wth my Lord of Northumbreland as shortly as I may; desyryng to knowe yo^r L. pleasure if I may taik my holle power here in Yorkshier wth

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 102.

* At the battle of St. Quintin, in Picardy, where the French army was defeated by the Imperialists, under the Duke of Savoy, on the 10th.

me. And, my Lord, if yt so be the Dowager of Scotland, wth the power therof, be comed to the borders, my poore advice is yo^r L. shuld likewise come forward wth yo^r holle power, streight way, never regarding the lake of monye in respect of the p^rsent daunger of the frounters; and to bring wth yo^r L. all the worshipfull and wealthiest of the countrie, so that ev^y man of worshipe may have the conduction and guyding of his owne freinds and tenⁿts; to th^e intent that if any murmor or grudg shuld arise amongst the soldiers for lak of mony, before the same may be p^rvided, every man of worshipe may helpe to releve his owne company; and, as I think, the herts of the people is suche that they woll soner be p^rswaded by ther owne naturall lords & maisters, and more willinglie s^rve under theym for love then wth straungers for monye.* Thus, wishing yo^r good L. most p^rsperous successe in all the King and Quene's affaires, and aswell to doo as I wold my selff, I comytt the same to Almighty God. From my manor at Kirkbymoreshed, the xviii of August, 1557.

Yo^r good L. most assured loving freind,

H. WESTM^rLAD.

Post script. My Lord, I pray yo^r L. give creditt to this bearer.

After the signing of this l^re word is comed unto me that my brother X^topher is alredy gone towards my Lord of Northumbreland.

*To the right honorable and my very good
Lord th' Erle of Shrewsburye, Lord
P^rsident of the King & Quene's Ma^r's
Counsell established in the Northe
Parts, and ther Higbnes' Lieutenⁿt
Generall frome Trent Northward.*

* We have here a pleasing, and no doubt a just, picture of that middle state between vassalage and freedom in which the lower orders of Englishmen lived in that age. The lord seems not to have been that gloomy tyrant, nor the commons such abject slaves, as we are inclined to suppose.

N^o XLIV.

The Earl of WESTMORELAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER my most hertie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordship, these may advertise the same that I have receyvid yo^r L. most friendly & gentle l^{re}, for the w^{ch} I most hertely thaunke yo^r L. And for myne ague, I trust, by the order I have taken therwth, yt will trouble me no more; I was well all yesterday, and have had this night very good rest.

My Lord, where yo^r pleasure and advise is I shuld maik my re-
pare unto Newcastle, and abide ther, goyng no further northward, I shall desyer yo^r L. to consider my honor therin; for, as I think, yf I shuld goo to Newcastle, and tary ther, the countrie of Northumbreland wold think I durst not come to ther releiff; and the Scotts therby be emboldened, thinking I was affrayed up^{on} theym; and cheifly th' Erle of Cassels, whose quarter it is; and yo^r L. knoweth what occasion I have to be his ennymie, over all other, to th' uttermost of my power. So that my lieng at Newcastle, besides myne own dishonor therin, I fer will doo more herme then good; wherfor I beseche yo^r L. either I may goo forward to the borders, or ellis tary at myne owne house in the Bushopriche, whetherwards I purpose to goo tomorrow, God willing, and to have befor me at Braunceth up^{on} Saterday all the light horsemen I can maik, both here in Yorkeshier and the Bushupriche.

I have thought yt good to send yo^r L. suche advtisments as I receyvid yesterday owt of Northumbreland; assuring yo^r good L. if yt were not for my Lord of Duresme's cause, whome I am bound to love and honor, I wold accuse M^r Norton to the Quene's Matie of his negligence used in the keping of Norh^m; but I purpose to con-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 106.

ferr wth my Lord of Duresme in that matter, and touching the state of Norh^m, upon Saterdag, one tyme of the day. Thus I comyt yo^r good L. to Almightye God. From my manor at Kirkbymoreshed, the xixth of August, 1557.

Yo^r good L.' most assured loving frend,

H. WESTM^LAD.

Post script. My Lord, I beseche yo^r L. maik my most hertie comendacons unto my Lady yo^r bedfellow, & to send me word when yo^r L. and she wilbe at Brauncepeth, wher ye shalbe as hertly welcom as to Sheffield; trusting yo^r L. will so take yt I purpose to syt forward to morow, if I here not to the contrary from yo^r L.

*To the right honorable and my very good
Lord th' Erle of Shrewsburye, Lord
P^rsident of the King and Quene's Ma^r's
Counsell established in the Northe
Parts, and their Highbnes' Lieuten^{nt}
General frome Trent Northwards.*

N^o XLV.

The COUNCIL in the NORTH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 147.

Y^t may please yo^r good Lordships to be advertised, that yesterday we, wth o^r very good L. th' Erle of Northumberlande, and the L. Dacres, &c. have consult toguether uppon the King and Queen's

Ma^{ty}'s affaires of these northe fronters towards Scotlande; and (the tyme of the yere cōsidered, being now Septembre, wth the distaunce of the force for th' armye, being a great p^t therof in the shires of Lancastre, Chestre, Nottingham, & Derby, w^{ch} will ask, for a good p^t of them, nighe xx daise before they can be brought to the place of s^rvyce; and allso the want of victuals, especially of malte, the her-vest heer not yet fully ynned, nor any corne reddy to malte; wth, then, the short tyme th' armye coulde here be kept toguether, by reason of winter & lack of p^rvyson, & the small s^rvyce & great charge like theruppon to ensue) we have all thought, in o^r opynyons, that th' armye this yeer is not mete to be brought to the fronters, but strong guarrysons to be layd in plac^s convenyent for the saufty & defence therof. We have confere toguether, bothe for the plac^s wher the guarrysons shulde be layd, & for the numbers to be placyd; & yet have refered th' altera^cions of the plac^s to the L. Wardens, as th' occasyon shall requyre; and heeruppon it is resolved that the L. Wardens, wth S^r Jams Crofts, wth the spede they canne, shall see the men allreddy there mustered, & sorted to the plac^s appointed; & to reteine in wag^s suche numb^r of the borderers as shalbe for the tyme thought mete. And, bycause the derthe of things* be suche as the soldyors be not able to lyve of theyr accustomed wag^s, w^{ch} is, by the day, vi^d the foteman, & ix^d th' horsman; therfor we beseche yo^r L. to be meanes to the Queene's Ma^{tie} that order may be taken, eyther for th' encrease of theyr wag^s by the day, the foteman to viii^d, & th' horsman to xii^d, or ells to allow that at the pay daise they may, by their capteins or otherwise, have some rewarde to countervail the lik som^e.

We do heere that since the death of S^r John Cleere† the Skotts

* The scarcity was so great, that a little before the harvest wheat was sold at four marks per quarter; but the ensuing crop proved so plentiful, that within one month after the price fell to five shillings.

† Sir John Clere, of the very ancient family of Clere, of Ormesby, in Norfolk. He had

& Frenche have taken corag^r therby, & have set furthe theyr shipps to the seas; w^{ch} nowe daily takythe the fishermen, & suche of th' Yselande fleet as they meet wthall: There hathe beene seen of late viii tale* shipps toguether uppon sundry p^tes of thes costs: Therefore we think it very cōvenyent that the ships that were wth Mr Cleere, or some other, might be sent againe to theese seas; wherin we beseche yo^r L. that spedy order may be taken, as you shall think cōvenyent. And, where yo^r L. did advertise by Sr James Crofts that the L. Ewrye, or some other, might be joyned wth the L. Wharton, for his ease in th' offi^cs of the castel and towne of Barwick; we p^{ce}ave, bothe by the l^{res} of the L. Wharton to me th' Erle of Shrewesbury, & also by Mr Crofts, that the L. Wharton is well pleased & desyerous to have the said L. Ewrye; & I th' Erle of Shrewesbury have spoken wth the said L. Ewrye therin, who, lik a nobleman, most willingly offerythe his s^rvye accordingly to th' utmost of his power; and will endeavor himself to furnish, of himself & his freinds, for the better s^rvye, one c horsmen, wherin he shall do right good s^rvye. He hathe appointed to be wth me th' Erle of Shrewesbury, at York, uppon Wenesday next; &, in the meane tyme, to prepar himself in a redynes to repair towards Barwick, as he shall then p^{ce}ave the Quene's Ma^t's pleasure & dyrec^con; wherof, & for his intertainmēt, I beseche yo^r L. I may be advertised by that day; & that also the said L. Ewry may receave from the Queene's Ma^t'e, or yo^r L. suche l^{res} of dyrec^con & thanks as yo^r L. shall think cōvenyent; wherin, for that he is a yong gentleman, & his presence ther lik to do good s^rvye, we beseche yo^r L. bothe to considre so to place him for his estymac^on, & wth suche intertainment, as therby he may be incoraged, & enhabled to s^rvye ac-

been Treasurer of the Army in France in 1549; was soon after appointed Vice Admiral; and, having landed at Kirkwall, in the Orkneys, was killed by the barbarous natives, August 21 preceding the date of this letter.

* Tall.

according to his bounden dutye, w^{ch} we doubt not he will wth dilligence endeavor himself to do: And, for his better credytt (the Queene's Ma^{tie} so pleased) we think it shulde do well to have him sworne of this Councell in these Northe p^{tes}, wherof we also besече yo^r L. to advertise me the said Earle of Shrewesbury.

The L. Dacres, by suche exployt as he entendyth, supposyth that th' Armestrongs of Scotland, yt may so chaunce, will make offer to s^rve this realme, having lyving or rewarde therfore convenyent; & if yo^r L. think it convenyent to be accepted, it may then please you to be a meanes to signifye the Queene's Ma^{ty}s pleasure therin to the said L. Dacres. And now, we being resolved of the premisses, have thought cōvenyent that I th' Erle of Shrewesbury shulde repayre againe to York, bycause the brute of my remayne heere shulde put the Skotts in some doubte of a greater power to be brought frome hence, & theruppon encrease theyr force towards their fronters; wheruppon I entende to tak my journey towards York to morowe.

The towne of Newcastle hathe 11 ships well furnyshed, w^{che} they wolde, of theyr own charg^s, contynue in s^rvye of the warres; & they have also other 11 shipps furnyshed, w^{che}, if it might please the Queene's Ma^{tie}, they wolde have set furthe of hir Ma^{ty}s charg^s; wherin yt may please yo^r L. to signifye her Ma^{ty}s pleasure unto them. And thus we besече Almighty God long to cōtynue yo^r good L. in good healthe, wth mucche honor. From Braunspethe, the second day of Septembr, 1557.

N^o XLVI.*Lords WHARTON and EURE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 153.

PLEASED yo^r most honorable Lordship to be advertysed, that this fourth we are informed by severall espialls, comyng to either of us, that the army of Scotland ys comyng forward, and that order ys gyven, by proclama^{ti}on and otherwyse, that all the subjects dwelling by North Sowtray shall marche on foote, oneles a nobleman, knight, man of good landes, or cap^{ens}, to ryde, and none others; and all from Sowtray Southward to be their band of horsemen. Th' espialls saith that they have three thowsand haquebutters made furth of the charg^s of all the borrowe townes in Scotland.

On Fryday last, at their consulta^{ti}on at Edinburgh (the Dowger, the Duke, th' Erle of Huntley, and their nobylite) yt was reasoned there to be a greate matter for their hole realme yf the army of England shuld yeve them battell, th' experyence wherof they had felt before. The Dowger answered that there was muche spoken of an armye to ryse in England, but, upon her credable intelligence, she wold assure them all that there was no army towards; and yf there were, the same was of no greate force; soo as they myght doo their purpose w^oute danger of England. She lodged the thyrd at nyght at Newbottell: The vth, in the mornyng, she and their noblemen metes in Lawder, and there concludes their purpose, where they wyll make their fyrst enterpryse. The Duke sayde on Fryday last that the Dowger and Mons^r Docell was fully determyned to assayll Barwyk; and that he was never otherwyse moved by the Dowger and Docell but to assaye that pece.* The ordynn^{ce}, p^{ro}vy-

* Fortified places were generally so called.

cōns, and vycuall, comyth forward, as we before have advertysed yo^r Lordship: All the nobylitie of their realme, and that power they may make, ar in this army, and in their best order. Th' espialls saith that Weddynsday nyght they wyll approche nere Twede, and upon Thursday at their purpose. They say th' Erle of Huntley hath the vayward, the Duke the battell, and th' Erle of Cassells, and their nobylitie of their West, the rerward. Th' espialls saith that yf they see army on this syde they wyll strengthⁿ themself on their owne ground.

We know yo^r Lordship's noble wysdome woll consyder thes; the suretie of this pece of Barwyk, and the tyme, as presently yt ys, to be better furnyshed. And Almyghty God send unto yo^r Lordship as p^sperus succes as yo^r owne noble harte can desier. At the King and Quene's Ma^{'s} castell of Barwyk, the 1111th of September, 1557.

Yo^r Lordship's at comandement,

THOMAS WHARTTON.
WYLLYAM EURE.*

*Too the right bonnorable and o^r sing^ler good
Lord th' Erle of Shrewsbury, Lord Lieu-
ten^{nt} in the North P^ties. Hast, post,
bast, bast for thy lyfe, lyfe, lyfe, lyfe, lyfe,
bast for thy lyfe.*

* William, second Lord Eure, or Evers, son of Sir Ralph Eure, by Margery, daughter of Sir Ralph Bowes, of Streatlam Castle in Durham, succeeded his grandfather, William, in the title, and was bred to the profession of arms. He is styled in a very fine pedigree of his family, preserved in the College of Arms, "Will^{us} de Eure, Miles (cujus jussu deli-
"neatur) D^{ns} Eure, olim Capitaneus Castri & Villæ Barwici." He was joined to Lord Wharton in that command, and in the Wardenry, not long before the date of this letter, and his commission was renewed in the 1st of Elizabeth. In 1570 he served under the Earl of Sussex on the borders, and in Scotland; and in 1587 was appointed, with the Earl of Rutland, to treat of a league with the Scots. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby in Lincolnshire, by whom he had five sons; Ralph, his successor; Francis; William; Charles; and Charles; and six daughters; Anne, married to John, son and heir of

N^o. XLVII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Sir WILLIAM PETRE.**Good M^r Petre,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 167.

AFTER my very hertie comendacons, wth like thanks for all yo^r frendship, and gentle offer of the cōtynnuaunce therof, for the w^{ch} I am, and alwise shalbe, as reddy to do you what pleasure may lye in my power as any frende you have, wherof I pray you to thinck yo^r self right well assured. And where, according to the Queen's Ma^t's order, I did repayr to Braunspethe for consultacon for hir Highnes' affayres, as well wth my very good L. th' Erles of Northumb. & Westmerlande, & the Bishop of Duresme, as also wth the L. Dacres, yt was thought most cōvenyent, both by me and also by all their L. that ymediatly after the consultacon I shulde retourne thence; for that they all thought that my presence there shulde aswell p̄cure the Scotts to prepar an army to those fronters, & by that means annoye th' inhabytants there, as also be an occasyon to put hir Ma^t'e to further charg^s, w^{che} o^r study was, forasmuche as we coulde, to avoyde. And now, forasmuche as hir Highnes' pleasur is I shall retourne wth that speede I can eyther thether or to Newcastle, I am enforced to crave at hir Ma^t's hands myne enter-

Sir William Mallory; Muriel, to Richard Goodrick, of Ribston in Yorkshire; Martha, to Sir William Armine; Mary, Margaret, and Elizabeth. Lord Eure died Feb. 12, 1593-4.

Upon the failure of this nobleman's male line, the family estates, which were very valuable, particularly in Yorkshire, were inherited by his great great grand-daughters, Margaret, wife of Thomas, son of Sir Thomas Danby, and Mary, wife of William Palmes, of Ashwell in Rutlandshire, and Linley in Yorkshire: From the descendants of the latter an ancestor of the late Marquis of Rockingham purchased a considerable part, particularly Malton, where the Lords Eure had a magnificent mansion. The title became extinct in George, Lord Eure, a violent sectary, and a man of singular character, who represented the county of York in Cromwell's House of Commons, and lived till the beginning of the present century.

taynment of a Lieutennt; wthout w^{che} I am not hable to s^rve, that had in the like s^rvyce by one hole yere toguether, at Darneton, as I think you know, v^{li} a day allowed for myne owne dyett & one hundrethe men, in wag^s horsmen, after ix^d the day apece, (for that all my men of necessité must neds have their horses wth them) at w^{ch} tyme neyther my chardges were so great by farre, nor my travaylls so many as now they arre. In which matter, as in all others I have, I hartily pray you I may have yo^r furtheraunce & frendship as you may; for that wthout yt I canne by no means be able to maynteyne that estaite, neyther for hir Highnes' honor, nor myne owne poore honestye; as knoweth Almightye God, who sende you, as my assured frende, aswell to do as I wolde myself. From York, the xith of Septemb. 1557.

N^o XLVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the Earl of NORTHUMBERLAND.

My very good Lord,

AFTER my right hartye comēdacons to yo^r good L. wth lik
 thancks for yo^r gentle advertisments, wherby p^{ce}yving, in one
 poynt, yo^r earnest request to know what wag^s, & other rewards, the
 Capteyns of horsmen & footmen, wth their souldyors, shall have; of
 which matter, albeit by th' example of S^r Thomas Wharton's bande
 I thought yo^r L. shulde have bene long before this tyme asstained,
 by theyr order & usage p^{sc}ribed by the Queen's Ma^{tie} unto them;
 yet, forasmuche as I p^{ce}ave yo^r L. dothe not knowe the certainty
 therof, I have thought mete to signyfy to the same that since my

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume D.
 fol. 173.

being at Braunspethe I have receyved l^{res} frome my L. of the Councell, & therinclosed a shedule of rates of some p^ticuler fⁿytures for th' armye: Wherin apperith hir Highnes' is pleased that the Capteyn of a c horsmen have for his entertainment vi^s by the day, his peticapteyn iii^s; the capteyn of a c footemen, iii^s by the day, his peticapteyn ii^s; the horsman ix^d by the day for his wag^s, and at the pay-day iii^d reward, of hir Ma^t's meer lyberalyty; the footeman by day vi^d, & at the pay-day ii^d in reward, of hir Highnes' lik lyberalyty; w^{che} rates I thinck yo^r L. may well execute & follow. And, where I p^{ce}ave by yo^r L. said l^{res} the good succes of th' ex- ployt taken in hand by my cosin yo^r brother, I do not a little re- joyse therat; & have by my l^{res} signified the same to my Lords of the Prevey Councell, whome I have desiered to mak reaporte ther- of to hir Highnes. And so for this tyme I commytt yo^r good L. to the tuycon of Almighty God. From Yorke the xvth of Septemb. 1557.

N^o XLIX.

Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right bonnorable, and my singler good Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 177.

Y^t may please yo^r Lordship to be advertysed, that by all in- telligence I can learne from oute of Scotland, the Scotts prepareth an army, to be levyed through oute their hole realme, and to be nere Edynborowe upon Myghelmas day. I am informed, also, that they carted xii great peces of ordynce at Edynborowe, to be brought w^t the army, besyds that they have in their forte at Aymouth. Monst Docell moveth to assaylle Barwyk (the Scotts saith Nor- ham, and Wark) w^t devastating of the cuntrey: Their warnyngs ar

to have forty dayes vyctuell, and to come forward to mete the army of England at the ryver of Twede: The Duke Chattelharalt ys moved to take the chief leading of that army. An espiall this last nyght hath tolde me that the Scotts muche grudgeth against this warre, occasioned by the Frenche; and saith that there ar sondrie noblemen in Scotland who wold have peace w^t this realme: And, as he saith to me, yf devyce were made they wold treate therefore, setting Fraunce aparte, for presently they ar discomforted w^t the greate vyctories the King's Ma^{te} hath had over the Frenche; and that the Scotts doth not trust the fayre promyses of the Frenche, nor in their assystaunce as the Scotts loked for. I have advertysed my veray good Lord of Northumberland of these, and such intelligence as I have had from tyme to tyme sythence my last l^{res} to your Lordship of the viith of this instaunt; and have yeven knollege, and conferred w^t my friends, S^r James Crofte, and S^r Rauf Bulmer;* wherof I thynk my said Lord of Northumb^land, and they, have made advertysements to yo^r Lordship.

The Scotts maketh inrodes almost nyghtly, and doth greate annoyaunce. And, restyng at yo^r Lordship's honnorable com^{mande}ment, I beseche Almyghty God send unto the same most prosperous succes in all the King and Quene's Ma^{ty}s affayres. From the King and Quene's Ma^{ty}s castell of Barwyk, the xviiith of Septembre, 1557.

Your Lordship's at comandement,

THOMAS WHARTTON.

*To the right bonnorable and my sing^ler good
Lord the Erle of Shrewesbury, Lorde Lieu-
ten^{te} in the Northe. Post hast, hast, for
thy lyf, for thy lyf, for thy lyf.*

* Sir James Crofts, or a Croft, a Member of the Council in the North. Elizabeth appointed this gentleman Comptroller of her Household, and trusted him with the management of several important affairs.---Sir Ralph Bulmer, eldest son of Sir John Bulmer, of Wilton in Durham, who was attainted in the preceding reign.

N^o. L.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 194.

AFTER our right hartie comendacons to yo^r good Lordeship; we have receyved yo^r l^{res} of the XIXth of this monneth, together with the coppies aswell of our very good Lorde the Earle of Northumb^lande's l^{re} written unto you, as allso of the Frenche and Scott's instructions touching the taking and rannsoming of prisoners on either syde; uppon the p^using whereof, and of suche other l^{res} as ye lately sent unto us touching the Scotts' doings, we have thought mete for aunswer unto the same to signify unto you as followeth. First, the Quene's Ma^{tie} (considering the severall advertesments that hath byn sent hither, both from yo^r Lordship, and from the Lord Dacres, and other, of the prepara^on that the espialls saye the Scotts doo make to have the whole force of that realme in a redines against the seconde of Octob.) thinketh good, and so requireth yo^r Lordeship, that ye doo not onely write unto every of the Wardens, and to the Lorde Wharton allso, to have contynn^{al}l espiall in Scotlande, and to understande from day to day, and tyme to tyme, the sayd Scotts' assemblies; what theyr nombres shall be; what purpose or enterprise they minde to take in hand; against what tyme; who shall have the charge; wth suche lyke; but allso that as ye shall be informed, and understande these things to be true, so to gyve ordre for defence of the borders, and to have good nombres assembled in suche places where they may both best defende them sellffs and the countrie, and cut off the victualls, or otherwayes annoye the ennemie, as oportunitie may serve: And therewthall, allso, least the ennemie might fynde relief of our owne p^{ro}visions, to foresee that they

fynde no victualls ; but that the cattell be brought further into the realme, and all other victualls put in savetie.

And, bycause it appereth that there is not nowe suche store of bowes there as were convenient if the armie sholde goo forwardes, lyke as we signified unto you by our late l^{res} that ye might take those that be at Hull, so is her Highnes' pleas^r ye shall doo, and make as good shifft wth them as ye can untill sume farther supplie may be sent from hence, which shalbe wth as good spede as we can, ordre being allredy taken wth the M^r of the Ordinaunce for that purpose, as by his l^{res} lately sent unto yo^r Lordship ye may at better length p^{ce}veyve. As for monny, it hath byn allredy by o^r last l^{res} written unto you that, if the armie doo set forwardes, ye may use that treasure that hath byn allredy sent thether abowt th' advauncing of the sayd armie; and, uppon knowledge from your Lordship of the marching forward of the same, hir Ma^{tie} will take ordre that a farther supplie of monny shalbe sent unto you out of hande.

As touching suche gentlemen as ye say ar fallen syck, and sume dead ; hir Highnes seeth nowe none other remedy, for the supplie of theyr want uppon this soddayne, but that yo^r Lordship must in theyr steade appoint sume suche other skyllfull p^{er}sonnes as you shall by yo^r discre^{con} think most convenient; which hir Highnes requireth you to doo owt of hand, so as the armie be in no wise unfurnished of convenient officers when it shall set forth. And, bycause it is to be thought that the Scotts will not entreprise any invasion uppon this realme wth a mayne force onelesse they be of sume strength, hir Ma^{tie} thinketh convenient that ye take wth you from owt of these hither partes, x^m men, at the least, whereof as many to be horssemen as ye can by any meanes get ; so as, together with the force of the borders, the armie may be of an xviii^m, or xvi^m men, at the least. As for victualls, Abyngdon, who is appointed to provide victualls for Barwyk, is now remayning there, and will provide for the victualling of all those that be uppon the borders, which must

be one greate p̄te of the armie; and as for those that yo^r Lordeship shall bring wth you, ye must cause the countrie to followe the armie wth victualls; and, as we think, if Abyngdon have warning gyven him from yor L. in tyme, he will allso help wth sume furniture for the armie that shall come wth you; for which purpose I the Lorde Threasorer will in lyke manner write unto hym. And where yo^r L. thinketh there wylbe lack of carriag's; we doubt not but that there ar enowe to be founde in the countrie there for the furniture of a greater nombre of men then shall goo forth nowe, yf yo^r L. wyll use yo^r authoritie, w^{ch} in this caase you must nedes doo.

We have allso p̄used the Scotts articles touching prisoners; and, although we recon the same to be of no great emportaunce, and rather to be moved by the Scotts for a bragg, or for sume practise, then for any good meaning, yet, for sume aunswer to the same, we think, touching the raunsome of prisoners, that it is not convenient that any of the degree of a Baron, or uppwardes, sholde be sett at any certaintie, but to remayne at the Prince's pleass^r; and for all under the degree of a Baron, to be raunsomed as they can agree wth they^r taker. And as for that article where the Scotts doo require to have suche punished as shall lack the crosse, or token of the realme they be of, we lyke the same well; so as, if it be agreed uppon, yo^r Lordeship doo gyve warning therof in tyme unto all yo^r souldiours, captaines, and others, to th'ende they may knowe the penaltie, and provide for the remedy therof by having eche man his crosse uppon hym, as is sayde. We doo allso think fyt that all chaplaynes, haraldes, trompetours, and other lyke officers, be free, according to the auncient lawe of armes. All which ordres being agreed uppon, it shall suffice they be followed and kept, by the agreement of the Lieutenants, or Wardens, wthowt any farther confirmacon. And thus, having written o^r opinions, wth the Quene's Ma^t's resolucons to the points before touched, hir Highnes referreth the ordering of all other things that ar to be doon for hir Ma^t's service, and the meting

wth the Scotts, to be used by yo^r Lordeshippe's discrecion in suche sorte as ye shall think most expedient, according to the authoritie and commyssion gyven you in that behalf. And thus we byd yo^r Lordeship right hartely well to fare. From Westm^r, the xxiiiith of Septemb. 1557.

Post script. Sence the writing of these we have receyved yo^r l^{res} of the xxth of this monneth; whereby we p^ceyve aswell that the intelligence of the Scott's prepara^con to set forth is confirmed by the Lorde Wharton's espiall, as allso the ordre that you have taken for the setting forward of the Quene's Ma^t's armie to mete wth the Scott's attemptates: And, lyke as we doo well commende yo^r Lordshippe's good diligence and foresyght, so, nev^rthelesse, doothe the Quene's Ma^{tie} think good that, gyving every man warning to be in a full and p^fect redynes, so as ye may uppon the suddayne advance forwards as the Scott's doings shall gyve you cause, ye doo, notwithstanding, foresee that the armie doo not assemble, and goo forwardes, before ye shall be sure that the Scotts doo the lyke, least (if ye sholde set forth wth the mayne armie before they come forwards on theyr parte) ye sholde consume the victualls of the countrie without doing of any thing, and so to be fayne for want of provision to returne back, and spende the Quene's treasure in vayne; whereunto ye must have speciall regarde. As for the officers of the armie that ye desyre may be rated, yo^r L. knoweth that we sent you a sedge of the said rates, inclosed in our l^{res} of the fyrst of this monneth; of the recept wherof you wrote your selff unto us, and semed to lyke the same well enough, saving that ye sayd there wanted in that booke the Generall of the Footemen, the M^r of the Ordinaunce, & the Provost Marshall; which, indede, we omitted on these considera^cons. First, we thought then, and so think still, that bycause the footemen ar to be devyded into the vawarde, rerewarde, and battayle, and so to be under severall men's charg's, there nedeth not any Generall over them: And as for the M^r of the Ordinaunce, he was left owt of

o^r booke, for that there was no suche officer named in the booke sent by you before unto us; howbeit, seeing he is a necessarie officer, the Quene's Ma^{tie} is now pleased ye shall appoint sume fyt p^{er}sonne to occupie that roome; allowing to hym for his intertaynment xiiii^s iiii^d by the day. The Provost M^{ar}shall was by us thought might well be spared, bycause there is a Knight Marshall appointed, who may well enough discharge that office: And as for the men that ye think mete sholde be allowed in wag^s unto the Threasourer* of th' armie, your L. may appoint unto hym suche a nombre as ye shall by yo^r discre^{ti}on think convenient.

And, bycause it is considered here that the having of men of service abowt you shall stande you to good steade, the Quene's Ma^{tie}, knowing the wysdome and skyll of John Brende, Esquier, in the leading and ordering of footemen, wherein he hath had long experience, hath thought mete to sende hym presently unto yo^r Lorde-ship; whome ye may use abowt the ordering of the armie, or in suche other things as, uppon conference wth hym, ye shall think hym most fyt to be employed in: And yf ye shall think mete to have any other skyllfull p^{er}sonnes sent unto you from hence, hir Highnes, uppon knowledge thereof from you, will take ordre for the sending thether owt of hande of suche as shalbe fyt for that purpose. And, to th' intent that if the Scotts sholde come uppon the suddayne they may not fynd the peces uppon the borders unprovdyed for, the Quene's Ma^{tie} requirethe your Lordship to write unto the Wardens, and take suche ordre with them, as all the forts, castles, and peces, that be of importaunce, and stande in daunger of the ennemie, may be so substauncially furnisshed of men, victualls, munic^{ion},

* It seems to have been usual to allow to each officer a certain retinue, proportioned to his rank, and rated as soldiers. He probably received their pay; maintained them, or perhaps but a small part of the number prescribed, at a low expence; and kept the surplus by way of perquisite. (*See too a letter of the 11th of this month.*) This paper, though deficient in point of historical information, is well worthy of a place here, for the insight that it gives us into the military oeconomy of that time in almost all its branches.

ordinaunce, and all other things necessarie, as they may be hable to stande uppon theyr garde, and resist th' ennemie tyll farther rescue may come unto them.

Yo^r loving frends,

NICO. EBOR, Canc.

HENRY JERNEGAN.

E. WALDEG^{VE}.

WINCHESTER.

JO. BOURNE.

JOHN MASONE.*

EDM^D PEKHAM.†

*To our very good Lorde the Earl of Shrewesbury,
President of the King's and Quene's Ma^{'s}
Counsell in the Nortbe, & theyr Highnesse's
Lieuten^{nt} there.*

* Sir John Mason, Knight, born at Abingdon in Berkshire, of the meanest parents. His mother's brother, a monk, caused him to be educated at Oxford, where he became a fellow of All Soul's College, and Sir Thomas More meeting with him there, recommended him to Henry VIII. who sent him to the University of Padua; from whence returning, he was appointed Secretary for the French tongue in 1546, and in the same year obtained a grant, jointly with Sir William Paget, of the office of Master of the Posts, with an annual fee of £.66 13 s. 4 d. He was soon after sworn of the Privy Council, and served the King in several embassies in the last years of his reign. Under Edward VI. he was a Secretary of State, a Master of the Requests, and though a layman, held several church preferments, particularly the Deanery of Winchester; being, according to Camden, "a man of learning and gravity, but a great devourer of church lands." He was also Chancellor of the University of Oxford, which office he resigned in favour of Cardinal Pole, but was re-elected in 1559, being then Treasurer of the Queen's Chamber. He was a great benefactor to his native town, for which he procured a charter of incorporation, and the establishment of its fine alms-house, to which he gave a large sum. Sir John Mason was married, but left no issue: He died April 21, 1566, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral: The children of his two brothers inherited his property, and settled in Hampshire, where their posterity remained, in or about Winchester, at the end of the last century.

† Sir Edmund Peckham, Knight, second son of Peter Peckham, of Denham in Bucks, by his first wife, Agnes, daughter of ----- Crowton of London. As the zealous historians of this reign have made it a mere collection of last dying speeches and confessions, it furnishes but scanty materials for biography except in the ecclesiastical line: This gentleman's name occurs in no piece of history but Burnet's of the Reformation, which vaguely styles him "Treasurer to King Edward VI." N^o XXXII of our papers of the reign of Henry VIII. informs us that he was Cofferer of the Household, and General Receiver of the Benevolence levied in 1544: He was also of the Privy Council to the last named Prince, and one of the assistant executors of his will. It appears from Haynes's papers that he was one of the persons who assembled the forces of Bucks, and the adjacent shires, at Drayton, the Lord Paget's house, in support of

N^o LI.*The Earl of DERBY to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 209.

AFTER my verie hartie commendacons unto yo^r good L. Like as p^rceving by the conteints of your letters of the xxvth of September, the w^{ch} I receyved upon Mychelmas even, that, upon further intelligence and consideracons, and for the avoydyng of the Quene's Ma^t's gret and excessive charg's (myndyng, for this p^rnte, to resiste the Scottishe doings w^t a lesse force then th' ole armye, & yf it may be) have therefore wyllled me to stey myself, and the force of Lancashier and Chesshier, at home for this p^rnte, yo^r L.' former letters to me addressed notwithstanding; and yet to remayne in suche p^rfyte reydynes as I & they may cume forwards hereafter, upon any sud-

Mary's title, and that he was a Commissioner for the examination of the Duke of Northumberland and his confederates. Several warrants directed to him, for the payment of large sums of money to various persons, are mentioned in the minutes of Mary's Council preserved in that collection, but it cannot be determined from the nature of them whether he was then Treasurer of the Household or Chancellor of the Exchequer: The former is most probable. In the first and fourth years of this reign he served as knight of the shire for Bucks, where he possessed a large landed property, particularly the estates of Denham, and Bittlesden Abbey. He married Anne, daughter of John Cheyney, of Chesham Boys, and Drayton Beauchamp, in that county, (who died in May 1570) and had by her Sir Robert, likewise a Privy Counsellor; John; Edmund; George, knighted in 1570; (*see N^o CLV. of the next reign*) and two daughters; Amphillis, who died in March, 1545; and Dorothy, who married Edmund Verney, and dying May 23, 1547, was buried at Bittlesden. Sir Edmund Peckham was buried at Denham, April 18, 1564.

This eminent family, which retired into privacy soon after Elizabeth's accession, is not recorded in the Herald's College: The genealogical account here given was most obligingly communicated by Benjamin Way, Esq. F.R. and A.S. the present possessor of a considerable part of the estates which formerly belonged to them. That gentleman further informed me that the heart of Sir Robert Peckham, who died at Rome, September 13, 1569, is deposited in a leaden box in the family vault at Denham, where, upon a late examination, it was found in a dry and withered state, but perfectly whole; unfortunately for the memory of the late owner, in an age when canonization is rather out of fashion.

den warnyng, yf th' occasion shall so requier; even so have I given p̄sent ordre with the capteyns and soudiors of both shiers, wherof parte were sette forwards, toching the same: And have likewise sent unto your L. the nombres appoynted, and the names of sondrie of the Capteyns, in both shiers; wherof many be sikke, and not hable to s̄rve, as they have singnified me; w^t further credence in thoase things, and others, by my s̄rūnt, this berrer, whom I hartely desier yo^r L. to credit; sayng that I have omytted the Capteyns of my owne retynue, the which shalbe alwaies reydy. Adv̄tisyng yo^r L. that I do estimate the distaunce from hense to the New Castle to be v^{xx} myles, and from Chesshier vi^{xx}. And albeit that it were sumthing lesse charg^s to have grett^r nōbres furth of Lancasshier, considryng the distaunce, then the rates of the c̄tificats of boath shiers doth extende unto, yet my full truste is that yo^r L. woll please (the rather at this my requeste) to burthen the same shiers alyke, ratable, accordyng to their sev̄all c̄tificats; the w^{ch} is iii^{xx} for Lanc. and ii^{xx} for Chesshier; and not to hov^r charge the nerest for so small a matt^r, like as yo^r L. hath done evyn now, for w^{ch} I am very sorie. And no dowt John Osbaldeston, as ye shall fynde, beinge appoynted a Capteyne by yo^r lett^{rs}, is not mete for the p̄pose; as knoweth o^r Lord God, who ev^r p̄s̄rve your good L. in helth and honor. From my howse at New Parke, the xxixth of September, 1557.

Yo^r L.' lovyng assured frend and cousyn,

EDWARD DERBY.*

* Edward, third Earl of Derby of the Stanleys; celebrated for his unbounded liberality, and the princely style of his household. He died October 24, 1572, "with whom," says Camden, "the glory of hospitality was in a manner laid asleep."

Capteyns in the County of Lancaster.

Sir Richard Molyneuxe, K. or his son & heire; a feeble man	
himself	cc.
S ^r Thom's Gerrard, K.	cc.
S ^r Thom's Talbot, K.	cc.
S ^r Richard Hoghton, K. not hable himself, but will furnish an	
hable Gent. to be Capteyn: Bycause he is not hable to goo	
himself doth furnish but	c.
S ^r Thom's Hesketh, & others with hym	c.
S ^r Thom's Langton L. S ^r Will'm Noresses L. neyther of them	
hable, but will furnishe an hable Capteyn	c.
S ^r Will'm Radclif, or his son and heire Alex ^r , who is a handsome	
Gent. & S ^r John Atherton jeoned w ^t him	c.
Fraunc's Tunstall, & others	c.
S ^r John Holcroft, or his son and heire—Richard Asheton of	
Mydd. & others	c.
Itm, The rest appoynted in Lancashier be of my retynne.	

Capteyns in the County of Chesbier.

S ^r John Savaige, K.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	cc.
S ^r Will ^m Brereton, K.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	cc
S ^r John Warberton, K. L; S ^r Edward Warren, K. L; neyther of theym hable to s ^r ve, but will furnish a hable Capteyn apeece								
S ^r Thom ^s Holcroft, K.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	c.
S ^r Thom ^s Venables, K. the Shreif, & will furnishe an hable Capteyn								
S ^r Laurens Smytth, w ^t others adjeoynd	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	c.
S ^r Philippe Egerton, w ^t others w ^t hym	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	c.

Sr John Dawné, K. not hable, as I am adṽtised	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Sr Willm Davenport, K. w ^t others: Robrt Hide of Narburye						
to supplie his rowme	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Sr Roland Stanley, K. & others	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Sr Hugh Cholmundley, K. and others	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Sr Uryan Brereton, K. & others	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Sr Edward Fytton, K.	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Sr John Lee of Booth, K. and others	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Rauff Dutton, Ar. and others	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Richard Broke xx—The Wards teñts IIII ^{xx}	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Robrt Tatton, Ar. John Lee, & oth ^{rs} : Robrt Tatton veray evill						
at ease, & will furnish an hable Capteyn	-	-	-	-	-	c.
Sum to ^{t^s} , MM men.						

*To the right honōable and my verye good
Lord th' Earle of Shrewisbure, Lieu-
teñt of the Northe, his good Lord-
shippe, give this.*

N^o LII.

JOHN ABINGTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My deutie moste humblye consydered, these be to desyre yo^r honōable Lordshipp to cause the Mayor & Officers of Newcastle to sende aweye the shippes ladyne wth corne, victuell, and other neces- saryes; wherof there is, and wilbe, great wante here, at the com- ynge of yo^r Lordshipp. Yo^r L. must be vearye erneste wth the owñs of the shippes to send them aweye; for I p̃ceyved that they were un- willinge to come hither, by the reason that they made to yo^r L. to

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 224.

have the corne caryed by land; w^{ch} is impossible to do, for all the cariag's betwen York & Newcastell, and all the sacks wthin xx myles of Newcastell, will not s̄rve that torne:* And therefore eftsones I desyre yo^r L. that the shippes may be compellid to come aweye; whose longe lyenge there, as I am enformed, hathe almoste spilte all the grayne that they carye; w^{ch} semethe to me that the own's of the shippes slightlye consyderethe. And thus I desyre of God to send youe longe honorable lief. From Berwick, the vth of Octobre, 1557.

Yo^r humble at comaundement,

JOHN ABINGTON.

To the right hon^{ble} th' Erle of Sherosburye, Lord P^{cedent} and Liefeten^{te} of these North^e P^{ts}. In hast, hast.

N^o LIII.

FRAGMENT.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.
October 6, 1557.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 228.

It may please yo^r honorable Lordships to be advertysed, that the comyng forwards of the Scottyshe armye haith nowe full aparence that they mynde to entre England, all intellygences agreing to

* This remarkable passage conveys a full and most melancholy idea of the misery to which the northern counties were now reduced by the war on the borders. When we consider their present state of agriculture, trade, and population, be it recollected that two centuries back all the waggons between York, and Newcastle, and all the sacks within twenty miles of the latter town, would not suffice for the conveyance of perhaps five hundred quarters of wheat from Newcastle to Berwick. A retrospect to such circumstances will furnish arguments against faction and innovation too powerful to be answered by an whole library of political speculations.

that effect; and that they mynde to passe the Twede about Newcassle & Kelsoo, & so come to batter Warke, and afterwards Norham; makynge smalle doubte to wyne them. Ther comynge haith somewhat slackyd, for they were lokyd for in England yesterdaye; and it is nowe thought they can not aproche Wark before Saterdaye, for the Duke of Chatelherault, namyd Genall of this armye, was not yesterdaye come out of Edingborough; & ther great ordenes, whiche cometh to them from Dunbar & Eymouth, was not yesterdaye in the mornynge set forwards; for the French wold not suffer the same to dep̄te without the conuoye of some great man. Ther haith been a great drowght in thiese quarters, but, notwithstanding, the Twede haith been verie high. All the power of the Wardenrye assemblyd to the L. Wardeyn this daye; who (having with hym Sr James Crofts, Sr Rauf Bulm̄, & Turner; with all the gentilmen, & power of his Wardenrye; with all the guarisons, being of Barwick, Norh̄m, & Wark) is attent upon th' enymye, well myndyd, & instructyd by good cyrcumspec̄on, & waree doing, to shewe to th' enymye, in anoying hym, & defendyng of the countrey.

Ther be placyd within Wark, Capⁿ Slyngebye, with c men, & Capⁿ Reade, with c; wherof many be hagbuters, & good souldyars taken out of Barwyk. Ther be in Norham M^r Norton wth c men, Capⁿ Sterley c, and of the Bushopryk c, wth hacbuters out of Barwyk xx; and in Barwyk, p̄ntley, xvi^r; besides the olde guaryson, pyon's, and the inhabytaunts; my Lord Wardeyn having comysion, if he see eny occasion, to put yn v^c more of, if the guaryson upon the sodeyn of nede shall requyre. And, although the most intelligens goueth, and all the liklyhode ys that th' enymye will not com to Barwyk, yet (aswell to be suer for all chaunces that may happen, as to put th' enymye in feare that, so great a guaryson being ther, they might do some great feate in Scotland in the meane tyme of ther being in England, or about Wark) I have taken order that of suche numbers of men as arryved here yesternight & this

daye, Sr Thomas Talbott, Knight, with cc men, & iiii bands more with ther Cap^{ens}, shall furthwth repayre theyr: And, because the Scotts begyne allredye to conceyte a brute of an armye, I have apoynted the Lord Talbott, my sonne, to repayre to morrowe towards Anwyk, with xvi^c men, to supplye the Lorde Wardeyn of suche numbers as he shall requyre; &, as nede shalbe, to repayr to hym with his holle companye, & have sent with hym John Fitzwilliams, & John Brykenden; John Brend remaynyng her still with me.

N^o LIV.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 238.

THE entré of the Scots into Englande, wherof, and of their setting forwards, the intelligens y^t came so hote at the tyme of my last I^{res} have sins somewhat slackyd, through dyv^sytie of opynions, as it is said, emongs themselves, and, p^tly, through the fowle wether, and rysyng of the water; but nowe it is certeynly affyrmed that the holle nobyltye of Scotlande is come to the fronters, and, as the intelligens goeth, wayting upon the falle of the water; and mynde this nyght to encampe about Hawdon Rydge, nere unto Wark; and so to brynge ther orden^{ns} over the Twede. Hereupon the Lord Wardeyn haith assemblyd the guarrysons nerer together; which, with y^c power of his Wardeynrye, laye scatteryd abroad in the vyl- liages from Morpeth forwards; dowting lest, lying together, they shuld wast the countrey, & wante vytells: And this daye, also, my sonne, who laye at Anwyk, is sett forwards to my Lord Wardeyn, with suche power as I sent with hym: And my Lord of Westm-

lande, who, notwthstanding that he haith been sore deseasyd of the gowte thiese foure or fyve dayes, wilbe, with the rest of his horsemen, being to the nombre of ccc, at Anwyk to morowe; & upon Wednesdaye in the mornyng repayre to my L. Wardeyn, to joyne with hym as the s^rvyse shall requyre; and I have sent forwards vi^c fotemen more, as a further supplye to my sonne the Lord Talbott; & with them theyr Capteins, John Jenyns, & Thomas Collye. Thus I am compellyd to enforce the power by litle & litle, & by degrees; lest, by lying together, & com^yng all at ons, we shuld for wante of victuells be compellyd to retyre before th' enemymie. And although the brute, th' apparaunce, & the intellygens haith a great whyle, & nowe moste of all, shewyd that th' enymyes either be this daye enteryd England, or wille do im^mediatly; yet, consydering the matter in reason, with the longe delaye of ther comyng, the tyme of the yeare, & the man^r of ther lying (whiche were yester daye in thre p^ts, one at Dunse,* the second at Kelso, & the thyrd at Ankram & Jedworthe) I think it may come to passe that, consyderyng the counten^s of o^r force & p^paracon, they may nowe rather chaunge ther p^pose, to lye at y^e defence of ther owen contrey, then, otherwyse, to invade till the light of the mone be wastyd; which if they do, the stryffe shalbe which of us may contynue longest together for the tyme of the yeare, & wante of vyc^tualles: Notwthstanding, to p^vent the worst, I have done & wrought in such sort as I have wrytten unto yo^r Lordships; and shall do further as occasion, my force, & furnytur, shall s^rve me.

Ther cume yesterdaye hether a Scottyshe heraulde, sent to me with a l^re from the Erle of Huntley; whiche conteyned no matter but only for the deliv^re of two Scottys^hemen that were stayed, which thing haith been fully aunsweryd before by the Com^yssyoners at Carlyle: And, because it apereth only a p^tence to espye o^r do-

* A pretty large market town, with a castle, nine miles N. W. of Berwick. It was the birth place of the famous Johannes Duns Scotus.

ings, I have stayed hym, with p'myse of answer, after knowledge of the matter had from my L. Wharton; and so do mynde to staye hym awhyle, till further knowledge be had of th' enymye's p'pose. And so &c. From Newcastell, the xith of Octobre, 1557.

N^o LV.

The Earl of WESTMORELAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 244.

AFTER my most hertie commendacons unto yo^r good Lordship, these shalbe t'advertise the same that I came to Alnwiki yesterday night; in whiche travell I susteyned some paynes, bycause I wold no fault shuld be imputed unto me so long as I ame hable to labor. The waters was so great as I never sawe theyme greater; so that although we were dryven to leve the hyeway and seke bywayes, yet did o^r horsses swyme in many places; where if yo^r L. had bene, ye shuld have sene suche dowking of men and horsses as yf yt had bene for hete at Mydsomer: I was also glad to leve my cariages at Morpeth, w^{ch} could not passe for watter. I mett here thre l^{res}, two to yo^r L. and one to mysellf; wherin my L. Warden wrytteth unto me that he haith given comāndement to his harbengers to place me and my men at Belforthe, where I purpose to be this day, according to his appoyntement, and ther to remayn untill I here further frome his Lordshipe.

I opened one of yo^r L.' l^{res}, wherby I understand the Bushopriche men dothe covet to come home, and that ther passe nott cccc men of theym: As I remembr, yo^r L. told me ther was a hundreth horsemen of the Bushopriche; but I beleve yt will fawlle owt ther ys no horssemen here but myne, except yt be Robt Tempest. I have sene

the Bushopriche ſrve at ſuche a tyme w^t a thousand men; but yt wilbe ſo no more, ſo long as the gentlemen and riche farmors are ſuffred to tary at home, and a ſort of poor creators, and men hired for monye, ſent furth, w^{tch} haith nothing to helpe theymſelffs wthall: I ame ſory to ſee ſuche an untowardnes to ſrve in the Bushopriche men as ys now, but I know not in whome the fault ys. Thus I comyt yo^r good L. to Almightye God. Frome Alnewik, the XIIIth day of Octobre, 1557.

Yo^r good L.' assured frend,

H. WESTM^rLAD.

*To the right honorable and my very good Lord
th' Erle of Shrewisbury, Lord P^rſident of
the King and Quene's Ma^t's Counsell esta-
bliſhed in the North, & ther Highneſſe's
Lieuteñnt Generall from Trent Northwards.*

N^o LVI.

Intelligence from Scotland.

Y^t is ſaid that th' Erle of Huntley eyther is indeede ſick or ells faynithe himſelf ſick, and dothe not cum forwards in this jorney. Also is ſaid that th' armye is diſp^ced, for that they undreſtande that there ſhulde be a navye of oures ſayled towards Morey Frythe; & that ſuche as do dwell beyonde the Frythe be retourned for defend-
eng of their cuntreye.

Y^t is alſo ſaid that th' Erle of Arguyle hathe retourned his hole companyes of Yriſhe men, for that th' Erle of Suſſex & th' Erle of Deſſmont be in armes in Yrelande; ſo, as it is thought, that their

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 231.

armye will not cum forwards, for no greater force therof then be at th' appointment of the Dowager, for the entended s̄vyce.

There is also great contençon and strif abought the Lorde James' lands,* betweene the Lorde James and others. Also it is said that they agre not in Tyvydale emongs themselves, nor in many other places of Scotlande.

Nº LVII.

Lords WHARTON and EURE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 248.

PLEASED your honorable Lordship, in our due manner, to be advertysed, that, this xviiith, we ar informed by intelligence† that the Scotts' noblemen had consultaçon togethers yesterday: And, fynding the wether moste contagious, the tyme of the yere for army not good, their men rynnyng away, dying, and in mysery, resolved to send to the Dowger that they wold not contynue togethers w^t that power, and that she shuld therunto trust; and this xviiith they wold conferre, and devise to furnyshe their frunters for this wynter. The messwage was sent accordingly; and this day they doo mete for that purpose, as the intelligence saith; and tomorrowe,

* The Queen Dowager, after the death of the Earl of Murray, bastard to James IV. granted the Earldom, and, as we may infer from this passage, the estates of the deceased, to the Earl of Huntley, perhaps as an equivalent for the Chancellorship, of which she deprived him about this time, in order to bestow it on Roubais, a Frenchman. When Queen Mary returned from France she restored the seals to Huntley, but divested him of the Earldom of Murray and its appendages, which she gave to her natural brother, the Prior of St. Andrews, now commonly called the Lord James, and probably reputed as heir to his uncle.

† The term "intelligence" in the papers of this time is always to be understood in a limited sense---intelligence from spies, or espials, as they were then called.

or in this next nyghte, myndeth to retier and dep̃te to their cuntries. Th' Erle of Huntley was against their opynyon; and, thereupon, they were so offended w^t hym, and said that he shuld have no rule of their doings, and restrayned his lib̃tie for that day.* Expressely they said they cold doo nothing at this tyme to the honnor of their realme. The intelligence saith that they brought over Twede yesterday foure peces of ordyñce; in the passing over twoo men and viii horses were drowned. Your Lordship may conferre this intelligence with others. And Almighty God send unto yo^r Lordship most prosperous succes to yo^r noble hart's desier. At the King and Quene's Ma^{t^e} castell of Barwyk, the xviiith of Octobr, 1557.

Yo^r good Lordship's at com̃andement,

THOMAS WHARTTON.
WYLLYAM EURE.

*To the right bonnorable and o^r singler good
Lord th' Erle of Shrewsbury, Lord Lieu-
teñt in the North P^ties. Post, bast, bast,
for thy lyf, for thy lyf, for thy lyf.*

* The Earl of Huntley's conduct on this memorable occasion hath never been mentioned by historians: It may be probably ascribed to his hatred of the reformed religion, the professors of which were now a very numerous party. We cannot have a stronger proof of the disgust and anger of the disaffected Lords than their venturing on so bold a measure as the imprisonment of Huntley, by far the most powerful and wealthy of their nobility, at a time when wealth and power were superior to law and justice. This letter, and the next, furnish us with the precise time when this remarkable dispute between the Queen Regent and the Nobles occurred, which caused so immediate an alteration in the system of Scottish politics; obliging that Princess to fly to the Protestants for aid; to become the ostensible patroness of a reformation which her heart detested; and to join in measures evidently calculated for the overthrow of Monarchy.

N^o LVIII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the PRIVY COUNCIL; indorsed
"October 20."

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume D.
 fol. 251.

IT may please yo^r honorable Lordships to be advertysed; being in contynual expecta^on, & laying dayly wayte of the Scotts' entre into England; having o^r force p^rpared to defende them & annoyne them, in suche sorte as haith been signyfyed to yo^r L. and I in redynes, with one thowsande men, to have sett forwards, & done as the occasion of th' enymyes p^rceding shuld have requyred; the Scotts, whose enterpryse had been moche slackyd with fowle wether, after many consulta^ons, & full determyna^ons to enter England (being contynually pryked forwards therunto by the Quene & the Frenche) were come the xviith of this instant to Ecford church, upon ther dryest fronters towards Wark; and ther, as the intelligens sayeth, falling to a newe consulta^on, thought that, consydering the tyme of the yeare, the fowle wether, & the p^rparacon made for ther resystans, they shuld not be hable to do eny thing that might stande with the hon^r of Scotlande; & herin sending ther expresse determyna^on to the Quene of ther resolucon, restreyned th' Erle of Huntley of his auctorytye for that daye because he withstode ther opynyon; and hereupon encampyng that nyght upon Hawdon Rydge, set forwards the next mornyng, being the xviii, & came nere to Wark, having brought ther ordenn^{ce} over the Twede; & skyrmyshed before Wark, shewing such a liklihode to have geven the aproch y^t th' Englysmen within, looking for the siege, had ramperyd up the gates; yet that afternone they brake up ther campe, & retyred back agayne & disp^sed; and so ther enterpryse, begonne

with great bravarye, is endyd with dishon^r & shame, prayse be geven to God therefore. Hereupon I have p^{ntly} dispatched out of wagies all such as were here p^{ntly} with me, & mynde to do the like to all the rest which were last callyd furth in this jurney, bothe horsemen & fotemen, deteyning them only for a daye or two, to see if eny s^rvycce can be done upon th' enymye; but the same thing which was impedym^t to the Scotts in ther interpryse is like to be lett to the doing of eny great matter on o^r p^t; bothe the dark nyghts, the short dayes, & the highe waters, ther having this nyght past fallen a great reyne.

The next poynt is to requyre yo^r L. to understand the Quene's Ma^{tie}'s pleasure concernyng the number of such guarrysons as shall contyne here this wynter; wherein, upon knowledge what order the Scotts shall take for defence of ther fronters, I, upon advyse from my L. Wharton, & consulta^{con} with my Lord Wardeyn, & other of my L. here, shall wryte o^r opynyons to yo^r L. wherupon ye may signyfye her Highnes' pleasure. The charge that the noblemen & realme of Scotland haith been put to in this jurney, the evil successe, ther stowtnes in standing agaynst the Quene, & the dyv^sytie that haith been emongs them, may growe to some greater effect then can be yet well concertanyd.

Th' Erle of Northumb^{land}, th' Erle of Westm^{land}, S^r Thomas Warton, S^r James Crofts, S^r Rauf Bulm^r, and all the rest of the gent. sent downe from above, & others here, eche in ther calling, yea & all the souldyers, have shewyd in this p^{nt} s^rvycce great good wille, much dylygens & pacyens in doing, & suffering the wether, & want of things.

N^o LIX.

INTELLIGENCE.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 253.

THE XXth of Octobre, 1557, the intelligence saythe to the L. Eurye and the L. Wharton, that the Duke, the Erlls of Huntley, Murtone,* and Argile, with all the nobilyté, resolved to disparce th' army the xviiith in the mornynge; and the same daye thes noblemen wear wth the Dowager, and Docye,† in Kelsowe; and there the Dowager raged, and reprievid them of their promyses, whiche was to invade and annoye England: Theyre determynacons to dep^{te}, & the consyderacons, they tolde hir; and thereupone arguments grewe great betwene them, wherewth she sorrowed, and wepp openlye; Docye in great hevynes; and wth high words emongest them to thes effects they dep^{ted}. Docye wished hymself in Fraunce.

The Duke, wyth the others, passed to Jedworthe; and kepithe the chosen men on their borders: The others of their great nombre passed to their cuntryes. Yt is said that the Erle of Huntley standing wth the Dowager's openyone, and warr against England, the others axed playnely wheather he wolde be a Skottsman or a Frennshe man; and he, seing howe they weare bent, agreid to their openyons.

* This nobleman, who makes so conspicuous a figure in history, will be frequently mentioned in following papers. He was at this time one of the Lords of the Congregation, through whose interest he afterwards rose to the highest offices in the state, and succeeded Lenox in the Regency; but soon after James VI. assumed the government, he was charged with concealing the conspiracy to murder the late King, and, after a very partial trial, suffered death in June 1581---a wise, but unprincipled man, who would have died totally unpitied, but for the infamy of his accusers, and the weak evidence on which he was condemned.

† M. d'Oisel, General of the French. His name is likewise spelled "Docell" in this paper.

Ther ys a talk that the Duke and the noblemen myndes to restrane the Dowager of her auctoryté, and Docell of his great taking in hand in Scotland. Yt is said also that they entende to treat for peace wth England by Fraunce. Yt is said allso the Duke will gyve fare words to borderers unto he might see what way cowld be maid wth England. The Tyvidails haith, or wilbe making; treatye for assuraunce. The intelligence saithe that they nev^r sawe a more lyke tyme for Scotland and Fraunce to disgré then nowe ther ys.

It ys said allso that the Duke saithe that the Dowager and Docell shall undertake for his sonne, in Fraunce, to come at his father's wyll into Skotland in savetye: The Duke thinks he haith a good pledge of the Dowager, Docell, and the Frenshemen, for his sonne.*

* James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, eldest son of the Duke of Chatelherault, had been for some years in France, where he was Colonel of the Scottish guards. It is said that his zeal for the Protestant faith had betrayed him into some expressions on certain points of religious difference, so grossly offensive, that the French Court had determined to put him to death; which he avoided by a *precipitate* flight, and returned to Scotland, according to Dr. Robertson, who quotes Thuanus, in 1559. This account is remarkably improbable. In the long and bloody persecution of the Huguenots, which commenced about this time, we do not find a single instance of a distinguished foreigner having suffered for his religion; and surely it is unlikely that the heir of the most illustrious family in Scotland, where the French were then attempting by all means to gain a permanent interest, should be selected for the first victim. The Earl probably had been guilty of some other offence, which hath not fallen under the observation of historians; and the French, though they durst not punish him with severity, would not allow him to leave the country. We may infer from this paper that he was detained against his inclination, and that his father was apprehensive for his safety; but it was written two years before his return, and the punishment of religious offenders was always secret and sudden. This unfortunate young nobleman, who was encouraged to make his addresses to Elizabeth soon after she mounted the Throne, and afterwards to his own Sovereign, appears always to have laboured under the misery of a disordered imagination, which historians ascribe to the refusal of those Princesses; and at last, totally losing his reason, his title and estates were most unjustly conferred on James Stewart, an unworthy favourite of the youthful James. He died in 1609.

N^o LX.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord DACRE; indorsed "Oct. 26, 1557."

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume D.
fol. 267.

AFTER my right hartie commendacons to yo^r L. I have receyved yo^r l^{res} of yesterdaye, toguether wthe the copie of the Master Maxwell's l^{re} unto you, for the w^{ch} I thanke yo^r L. and do p^{ce}veye therby th' inclynacon of the said M^r for moving the L. of Scotlande to comen of an amyty & peace to be interteyned betwene bothe realmes; the begynning of w^{ch}e matter, growing only of their mere sute & seking, I think will not be muche mysliked by the Quene's Mat^{ie}; as may appeere unto yo^r L. by certaine words tending to that effecte, being co^{te}yned in a l^{re} from hir Mat^{ie} unto me, in this wise as followeth.

"As touching some abstynence of warre, albeit we take the same
 "to be but a Scottishe practise, yet, lyk as we have alwise for o^r
 "p^{te} shewed o^r good inclynacons to the mayntenⁿce of peace and
 "good neighbourhod betweene bothe realmes, so (although we have
 "nowe, by the Scotts dealing wthe us, good cause geven us to mak
 "them undrestande that they have broken the peace, & entred warr
 "wth us wthout any just occasion) yet, if they shall on their syde
 "shew themselves enclyned to peace; & will, for the better en-
 "treatye therof, tak a tyme of abstynence frome warre; we will not
 "refuse, for the desire we have to p^{se}rve the quyet of X^tendome as
 "muche as in us may lye, to give eare therunto: For w^{ch} purpose,
 "if it shall come to that passe, we arre pleased ye do agree uppon
 "an abstynence from warre, for sum suche tyme as the matter may
 "be further talked of, & debated on bothe sides."

So as therby it moste plainly apperithe that hir Highnes wyll neyther accept nor agree to any suche talke or mocon, onelesse the same do only beginn, & cum, of their seeking; in w^{che} cace hir Ma^{tie} is pleased that eare be geven unto them: Being, neverthelesse, in myne opynyon, well handeled of yo^r L. forasmuche as is yet done, w^{ch} me seemythe* to tende to the effecte. And so for this tyme I bid you right hartilie farewell.

N^o LXI.

Indorsed, "SCOTCH INTELLIGENCE, 1557."†

Certen noble men of Scotland that met the Quene of Scotland at Sterlyng.

Th' Earle of Arguyle,	} with others, di ^v se Earles and Lordes, of the bodye of that realme.
Th' Earle of Huntlaye,	
Th' Earle of Angwish,	
Th' Earle Bodwill,	

AND it is agreed that the Quene shall be principall to the next Parliament, which shall be at Eddenbrughe, the ixth of Aprill next; and the Govⁿor shall be Levetenant of all Scotland, and the seconde p^{son}. And the Lordes of Scotland have geven her an-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 295.

* Which seemeth to me.

† I have placed this paper at the end of the year 1557 in conformity to the indorsement, though I am inclined to think that it belongs to the following year. Treaties between the Queen Regent and the Lords of the Congregation were so repeatedly made and violated about this time, that it is not easy to ascertain the dates of papers which relate to the affairs of Scotland, unless they happen to allude to some great historical circumstance.

swere that the Frenche Kinge shall have no rewll of theyme, nor that the Frenchemē shall have no holdes in Scotland, albeit theye will obbay the Frenche Kinge as they have doyne before. And the Goṽnor is contentid to give oṽr the Castill of Eddenburghe to the Scottishe Lordes; whiche shalbe on Tewisday next, and the Lord Arskyne shalbe Capitane y^rof. The Capitane of the Castell of Eddenburge that is now, called Rob^t Hammelton, hayth furnished it with victualles, and taken his freindes to hyme, and sayeth he will not geve it up to any man. And, further, the Goṽnor shall have yearlie of Scotland fyve thowsand crownes; and all soche things as he hath done in tyme of his goṽneme^t shall stand still, and be of effect.

N^o LXII.

Indorsed “The Copie of a Letter sent unto the LORDE LIEUTENANTE by the JUSTICES of PEACE within the Countie of Derby.”

Right honorable, and oure singuler goode Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 225.

OUR duetie most humblie remembred, maie it please the same to be advertised that we have receavid youre Lordship's honorable l^{res} of the xxiiith of Marche last past; which came not to the handes and notice of divers and sondrie of us before the last of the same (directed, joyntlye, unto the Sheriffe of this countie of Derby, us the Justices of the Peace, and to all Majors, Sheriffes, Aldremen, Bailiffes of liberties, and Stewardes of noble men's landes & possessions) wherby youre Lordshippe comāundeth us fourthewith to levie, trie, arme, arraie, & furnishe, able men, the nombre of xv^c fotemen; as

in youre Lordshippe's said honorable l^{res}, withe instrucc^{ions} annexed unto the same, is more at lardge conteyned. Whereupon we, the said Justices of Peace whose names be subscribed, having assembled oure selves for th' accomplishment of your Lordshippe's said com^{ma}undement according to oure most bounden dueties; and considering the state of this shire, and youre Lordshippe's p^{re}scribed nombre to be made in the same, have thought it veray necessarie & expedient t' advertise youre Lordshippe, that in this shire cannot be made, levied, and furnished, able men, above the nombre of one hundreth men, besides those that be of the inheritaunce, or within th' offices and rules of o^r very good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewesburie; who, as we understande, hathe made certificate therof unto youre Lordshippe of his nombres. Assuring the same that there hath not ben made and furnished at any time of service, to oure knowledge, of the subjectes inhabiting within this shire above the nombre of viⁱ hundreth men; and, if at any tyme greater no^{bre} hath ben brought forth of the same, it hath ben by reason that many and dyvers of the moste worshipfull of this shire, beinge com^{ma}unded to serve, have had great parte of their nombres forth of their possessions and offices lyenge in other shires, and yet the wholle therof never amounted to ix^c men. Acertayninge, further, youre goode Lordshippe that (by reason of longe sicknes, whiche hath contynued a greate tyme in this countrey & yet contynewethe; and by the deathe of manye, and those most able and tallest p^{er}sons; and also by reason that the souldiers that were appointed in the last service, in Octobre laste, many of theim did not bringe home againe their harnesse, and other furnytures) this pore lyttle countie was never lesse able to furnishe any greate nombre. Wherof like as we thought it oure moste bounden duetie to advertise your Lordshippe, so having receaivid the King and Quene's Ma^{tie}'s com^{mis}sion for the taxa^{con} of this sub^{sedie}, to us and others directid, for th' execution wherof, devidinge oure selves, some of us be constrayned to sitt in iii or iiij

sondrie hundrethes or places; and for y^t cause, where it pleased youre honorable Lordship, in your said instruccions, to comaunde one of us, in p^{er}son, to attende upon youre Lordshippe with oure certificate the xvith of this instant, we thought it our bounden dueties to prevente that tyme, and to advertise youre Lordshippe hereof; knowinge that if we shoulde sende our said certificate by suche one of us as is comaunded in youre said instruccions, it wolde be a great hinderaunce and lette to th' execution of the said comission of subsidie, and, in our opinions, no great furtheraunce to the service comaunded by youre good Lordshippe.

And (to th' intente youre Lordshippe maie plainly see and knowe aswell the state of the Justices of the Peace of this countie as also the state of the wholle shire, where the able men for this servyce must be taken, levied, & made) we have sente unto youre Lordship, herinclosed, a scedule plainly declaringe the same, so as youre good Lordship maie, at youre pleasure, have considera^{ti}on therof; and to take ordre therein as to youre honourable Lordshippe shall seeme moste expediente. Most humbly requiringe the same that it will please you to signifie unto us your honourable pleasure and resolu^{ti}on in the premisses, whiche knowen, we shall, by God's grace, moste diligently and obediently followe and execute, accordinge to our most bounden dueties, to the uttermost of our powers, whyles our lyves maye endure; as Almightye God best knowith, who longe preserve youre good Lordshippe in p^{er}fecte healthe, and moche increse of honor.

From Derby, the iiiith of this presente Aprill, 1558.

Your Lordship's, most humblie at comaundemente,

HUMFFRAYE BRADBORNE.

THOMAS BABINGTON.

HENRY VERNON.

THOMAS SUTTON.

FRAUNCIS CURSON.

RIC. BLAKEWALL.

VINCENTE MUNDIE.

N^o LXIII.ROBERT SWYFT *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLESYTHE yo^r Lordshipe to be adv^tessed that I have bene a contynuall sewtor unto Sr Edward Walgrave for the dispatche of Robotham's requests; and this day, at his goynge to the Cowrte, I delyv^ded the p^ticulers frome the Audytors, and he said he wold attempte the sewte unto the Quene's Ma^{tie}; and I have p^swaded w^t Robotham for the quyetnes of the ten^tants of Hertyngham as moche as I can.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 349.

Here is a gret talke that the Kyng's Ma^{tie} shuld com ov^r w^t sped, bot the m^{ch}ants strang^{rs} thinks that he woll not cum^e as yet, nor can not c^ovenyently be spared; yet ther is gone, aswell to Dover as to Harwyche, bothe horsses, and his wardrobe, & my Lord Admirall is gone to Dover to make p^para^on for him. Here is gret p^para^on for the putynge in a readynes p^sentlye of a very gret armye, & nomb^r of soldyeres; and my Lord Tresorere, the M^ques of Wyncestr, is made Leveten^{te} Gen^{all} besowthe Trente, excepte a fewe shyres; & my L. of Huntyngham & my Lorde of Rutland is apoynted for hed offycers of the armye: Ther is at this p^sent at Porchemothe ccxL^{tie} saylle ready vytaled. The m^{ch}ants, & dyv^z other, sayes that ther is a peace now p^sentlye concludynge betweene the Kynge's Ma^{tie} & the Frenche Kynge; & the fyrste ocasyon therof was, as I herde, by meanes of ether the Duches of Loren or of Parmaye' sone, who is w^t the Frenche Kynge.

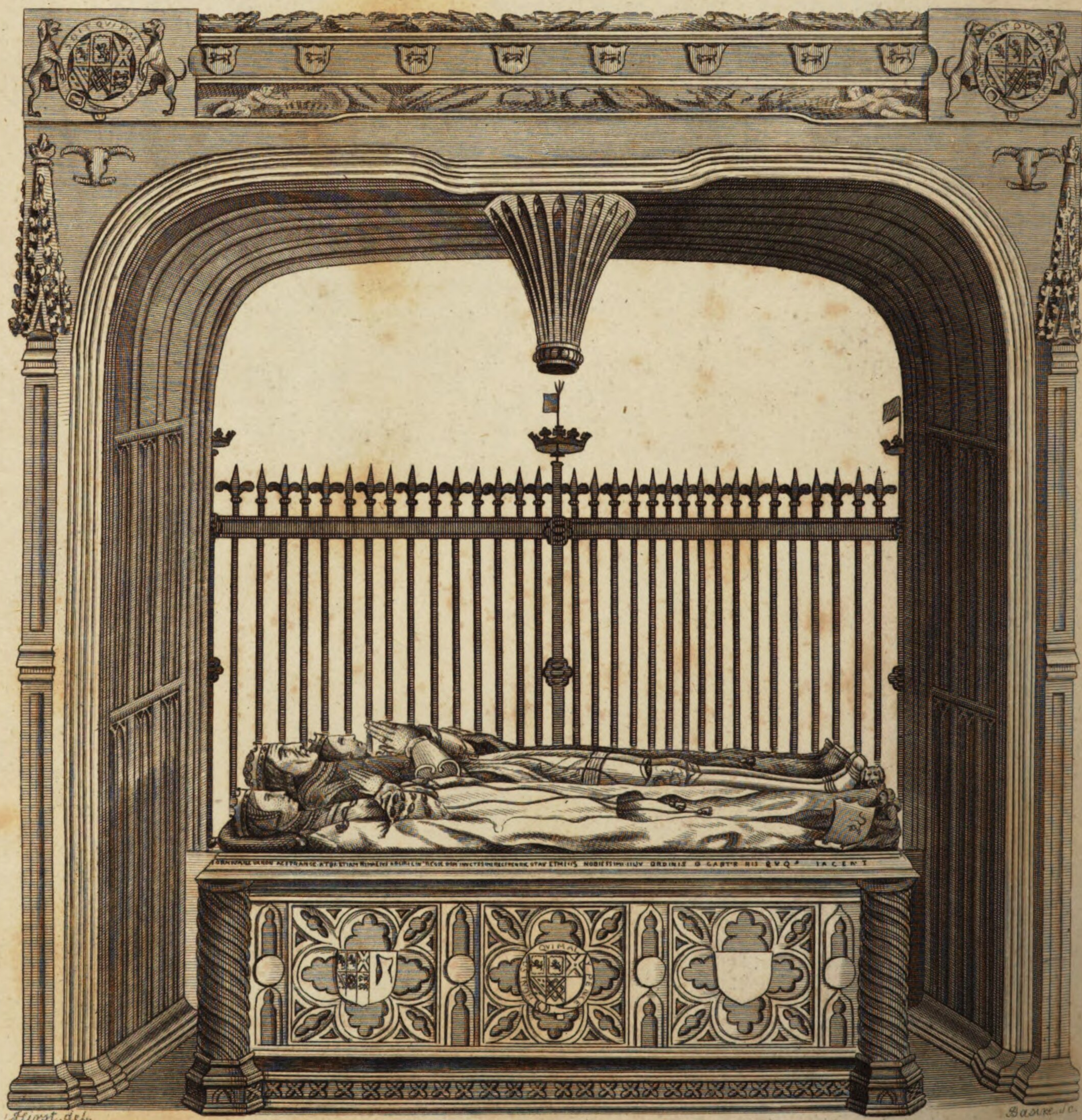
Oswall Wylkynson hathe p^pvidedde yo^r Lordshipe of armore; and the said Wylkynson takes gret paynes to p^pvyde yo^r L. of armore, yf wee had money, & w^oowte moneye we can get nothynge here, &

I nev^r sawe moneye so evell to cum^e by here. I ame pute in good hope to rece. yo^r moneye in th' Exchequer, w^{che} shall be bestowed in armore so fer as it wyll go. Temple hathe L^{li} of yo^r L.' here in the towne, w^{che} as zet I can not get w^towte a byll of yo^r L.' hande & sealle; w^{che} things trobles us verey evell for yo^r armore. And thus I beseche o^r Lorde send yo^r L. longe and hon^oable lyffe. From London, the xiiiith of Maye, 1558.

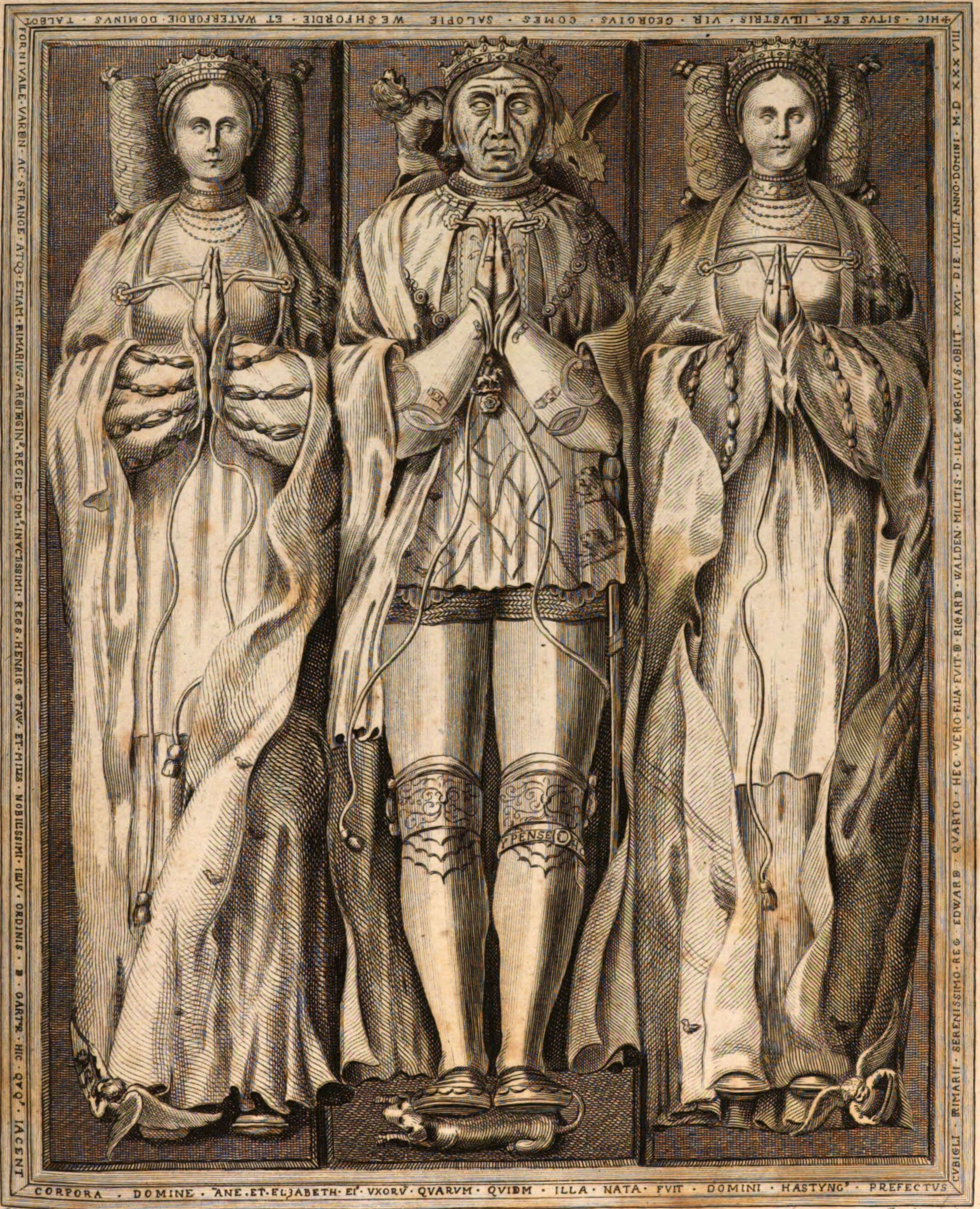
Yo^r Lordshipe's s^rvante,

ROBT SWYFTE.

To my Lord.



Monument of GEORGE TALBOT, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury.



Hirst. del.

Baifire. sc.

Monument of GEORGE TALBOT, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury.

ELIZABETH.

Nº I.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Marquis of WINCHESTER, *and*
the Earls of SHREWSBURY *and* DERBY.

AFTER o^r right hartie comendacons to yo^r good Lordshippes. Where the Quene's Ma^{tie} mindeth, God willeng, to take her journey upon Wenisday* next to London, her Highnes' ples^r is that yo^r Lordshippes shall bothe put yo^r selfs in a redines to attende her Ma^{tie} thither, wth all yo^r s^aunts and traine, and also give warning to all suche noble men remayning p^{nt}ly at London, whose names ye shall receve in a schedule enclosed, to do the like. Th' order of yo^r setting furth, and what elles her Ma^{tie} willeth to be don herein, yo^r LL. shall understande by o^r loving frende S^r Raphe Sadler, who repaireth unto you for this purpose; and, for that there shuld not in th' absence of yo^r LL. and the reste, wante suche as shulde se to the good order of things there, her Ma^{ty}'s pleas^r is that o^r very good Lorde th' Archebisshop of Yorke shall remaine at London, and call

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. E. f. 15.

* Queen Mary died on the 17th of November, Elizabeth being then at Hatfield, where she had for some time resided. Burnet (*Hist of the Ref. vol. ii. 374.*) and Echard, on the Bishop's authority, inform us that the new Queen was met at Highgate on the 19th by the Bishops, who conducted her to London, where she slept that night at the Duke of Norfolk's (then by the by Lord North's) in the Charter House: The incontestible authority before us fixes Wednesday the 23d as the day appointed for her entry.

unto him, in all matters requisite for the preſervacon of order, or loving frendes S^r Will^m Petre and S^r John Mason, & to conferre wth them therein; w^{ch}, her Highnes' pleasure, we pray you to signifie his Grace. And so we bid yo^r good Lordshippes right hartely farewell. From Hatfelde, the xxith of November, 1558.

Yo^r good LL.' assured loving frends,

PENBROKE.	E. CLYNTON.†	W. HOWARD.§
THO. PARRY.*	W. CECILL.‡	AB. CAVE.

* Sir Thomas Parry, or ap Harry, alias Vaughan, Knight, son and heir of Henry Vaughan, of the house of Vaughan of Tretower, by Gwentlyan, daughter of William ap Grono of the county of Brecknock. His family had been connected with that of Secretary Cecil by an intermarriage of a very remote date, and that Minister, of whose pains to discover, and conscientious readiness to acknowledge, even his most distant relations I have many original proofs in my possession, probably introduced him to Elizabeth, in whose service he had been for some years. He was appointed Comptroller of the Household, and Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries, soon after her accession; and dying Dec. 15, in the following year, was buried in Westminster Abbey. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Reed, of Borestall in Buckinghamshire, and widow successively of Sir Giles Greville and Sir Adrian Fortescue; by which lady he had two sons, and two daughters: Sir Thomas, who will be mentioned hereafter; Edmund; Muriel, married to Sir Thomas Knevet, of Ashwellthorpe in Norfolk; and Frances, to John Abrahall, of in the county of Hereford. Sir Thomas Parry possessed the estate of Hampsted Marshall, in Berkshire, now belonging to Lord Craven, and built a magnificent house there, which was pulled down about a century since.

† Edward, Lord Clinton, and Lord High Admiral, afterwards created Earl of Lincoln: He died Jan. 16, 1584. The Duke of Newcastle (Earl of Lincoln) is the heir of this very ancient noble family.

‡ Sir William Cecil, Knight, Principal Secretary; afterwards Lord Burghley, and High Treasurer. This great statesman's history is too well known to require a recital here: His abilities, and political character, will appear in his letters in this collection. He died Aug. 4, 1598.

§ William first Lord Howard of Effingham, eldest son, by a second marriage, of Thomas, second Duke of Norfolk. The present Earl of Effingham is descended from his second son, Sir William Howard, of Lingfield in Surrey. He had been employed in many important affairs during the three preceding reigns, and Elizabeth paid him the singular compliment of continuing him in the high offices of Lord Chamberlain and Admiral, to which he had been appointed by Queen Mary. He died Jan. 12, 1572.

|| Sir Ambrose Cave, Knight. This gentleman was one of those who owed their promotion rather to their attachment to Elizabeth and her religion than to any personal merit of their own. Having served the office of High Sheriff for Leicestershire and Warwickshire, and repre-

Noble men appointed to attend upon the Quene's Matie at her coming to London.

D. of Norfolk.	The L. Vaux.
Th' Earle of Oxford.	The L. Dacres of the South.
Th' Earle of Wocester.	The L. Mountegle.
Th' Earle of Rutlande.	The L. Mountjoy.
Th' Earle of Cumblande.	The L. Wyndesor.
Th' Earle of Huntington.	The L. Riche.
The Viscount Hereford.	The L. Darcy.
The Viscount Mountague.	The L. Chandos.
The L. Aburgavennye.	The L. Northe.
The L. Audley.	The L. Willms of Tame.
The L. Morley.	The L. Hastings of Longsborowe.*
The L. Dacres of the North.	The L. John Grey.
The L. Scrope.	S ^r Tho. Cheny.
The L. Lumley.	The L. Wharton.
The L. Zouche.	The L. Wylloughbye.
The L. Borough.	

*To or verie good Lordes the Marques of
Winchester, and the Earles of Shrews-
bury and Derby.*

sented the latter county in two Parliaments, he appeared at Court on her accession, and was sworn of her Privy Council, and appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. He was fifth son of Richard Cave, of Stanford in the county of Northampton, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Saxby, of Northampton; married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of William Willington, of Barcheston in Warwickshire; and died, April 2, 1568, leaving an only child, Margaret, who married Henry Knollys, son and heir of Sir Francis Knollys, K. G.

Sir Thomas Cave, Baronet, is descended from Sir Ambrose's eldest brother, and a very long, and very erroneous, account of the family may be found in the printed Baronetages.

* Loughborough.

N^o II.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. E. f. 25.

AFTER o^r hartie comendacons to yo^r good Lordship. Wheras the Quene's most excellent Ma^{te} hathe addressed her comission under the greate seale of Englande to you, and others, for th' assessinge of the hole bodye of those countyes of yo^r commissyon for the payement of the subsidie lately graunted to her Ma^{te} by acte of parlement; we have thought mete, considering how necessarie it is to have the same comission diligently and faythefully executed, to imparte to you, speally selected amongst the reste of that countie, o^r opinions, to the furdurance of the same comission.

First, we doubte not but it hathe appeared (as is not unknowne unto you by meanes of the treatie and consultacon had in this laste plement) what greate debtes have ben lefte to the Quene's Ma^{te} to paye on th' other syde of the seas, which yet remayne, and growe intolerable to the realme; what other greate charg's and debts also have ben lefte to her Highnes by reason of the warres, aswell towards Scotlande as in Irelande; a greate pte wherof, w^t no small care, paynes, and consideracon, hathe ben, and is, defrayed (what other charg's have ben syns the late Quene's deathe, for her late Ma^{te}'s funeralls, and for the coronation of o^r sovaine Ladye now beinge; we leave untouched) and yet to you, being men of wisdom and experience, we cannot chuse but lamentablye report that the burdens, debts, and charg's, have ben, and be, intolerable; whiche

hathe appeared, & daylie doothe; and p̄ye you, as ye shall have now some occasion offred unto you in th' execution of this her Mat's com̄ission, by your earnestnes and diligence to further this helpe & subsidie, w^{ch} hathe ben so franckely given as w^t more good will or fuller accorde was never eny graunted; so ye will shewe yourselfs to have respecte to this tyme. And if ye can not devyse in many p̄ts to amende this subsidie* (whiche we hope ye will p̄pose) yet to foresee, in eny wise, that it be not lesse then hathe ben; and for that behalf we thincke you shall doo well to calle for the former books of the subsidies in the tyme of Quene Marye; and therby so directe yo^r doings as ye maye p̄vyde that allthough in some plac̄s, and p̄sonnes, there maye appeare some decayes from that substaunce whiche they had, yet either in some other amendemēt may be founde to recompense th' other's lacke, or ells the parties supposed to be decayed maye be p̄ceyved not lesse worthe at this p̄sent then they wer before assessed.

And, as this subsidie hathe ben graunted to the Quene w^tout eny sp̄eall labor or desyre of her owne p̄sonne, but onely of moste necessarie consideraçon by the Courte of Parlement for the weale and publique affaires of the realme, so we p̄ye you to use the demande & assesment herof, that it maye appere (as true it is) nothings to the p̄ticuler benefyte of her Mat^{ie}; but onely towards the discharge & alleviatinge of some p̄te of that burden wherw^t her Mat^{ie} fyndeth this her imp̄iall crowne overcharged, by the late Quene's greate debts, bothe on th' other syde the seas and otherwise, by reason of the late warres. Fynally, as our sp̄eall trust is in you, so we earnestly recomēde this cause unto you on her Mat's behalf; and pray you, as you shall have cause herin t' undrestande our mynds for eny fur-

* We may infer from hence that persons of eminent wealth and loyalty sometimes made voluntary additions to their respective assessments.

ther matter that maye aryse heron, ye will therof write unto us. So fair ye well. From Westm^r, the xxiith of Maye, 1559.

Yo^r lovinge frends,

N. BACON,* Cust ^s Sigill.	WINCHESTER.
ARUNDELL.	F. BEDFORD.
E. CLYNTON.	W. NORTH-T.
THO. PARRY.	PENBROKE.
AB. CAVE	W. CECILL.
RY. SAKEVYLE.†	JOHN MASONE.
G. ROGERS.‡	

*To our very goodde Lorde the Erle of Shrewis-
burye, Lord Presydent of the Quene's Ma^{ties}
Counsell in the North P^{ties}.*

* Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper, was a son of Robert Bacon, of Drinkston in Suffolk, a gentleman of a very ancient family in that county, by Isabella, daughter of John Cage, of Pakenham. He was born at Chiselhurst in Kent, and educated at Cambridge, and became eminent in the profession of the law in the reign of Henry VIII. He held the offices of Solicitor of the Court of Augmentations, and Attorney to the Court of Wards, under that Prince; from whom he afterwards obtained a grant of certain manors belonging to the monastery of St. Edmundsbury, which are still possessed by his family. He had no further promotion till the accession of Elizabeth, when his family connection with Cecil contributed perhaps as much as his own fame to procure her favour to him: She appointed him to preside at the disputation held in her first year between the principal men of the two religions, and gave him the custody of the great seal; uniting, for the first time, the power and dignity of the office of Chancellor to the title of Lord Keeper. This extensive authority, however, was soon abridged; for in 1564, being suspected of having favoured some popular arguments for the succession of the house of Grey, he fell into disgrace, and was forbid to appear at Court, or to interfere in any public affairs except those of the Chancery, where he continued to preside, with an unblemished reputation, till his death.

Sir Nicholas Bacon died at his house near Charing Cross, called York Place, February 20, 1579, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral; having been twice married: First to Jane, daughter of William Fernely, of West Creting in Suffolk, who brought him three sons (of whom Nicholas, the eldest, was the first Baronet created upon the invention of that title) and three daughters; secondly to Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, of Gidea Hall in Essex, by whom he had two sons; Anthony; and Francis, afterwards the famous Lord Verulam.

† Sir Richard Sackville, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer; father to the first Earl of Dorset. He died April 21, 1566.

‡ Sir Edward Rogers, of Cannington in the county of Somerset, Knight, son and heir of

N^o III.*Sir* ROBERT DUDLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.*My good Lorde,*

WHERE my servants, bringers hereof unto you, be suche as ar
 plaiers of interludes; and, for the same, have the licence of diverse
 of my Lordes here, undre ther seales and handis, to play in diverse
 shieres wthin the realme undre there aucthorities, as maie amplie ap-
 pere unto yo^r L. by the same licence; I have thought, emong the
 rest, by my l^{res} to beseche your good L.' conformitie to them; like-
 wise that they maie have yo^r hand and seale to ther licence for the
 like libertye in Yorkeshier; being honest men, and suche as shall
 plaie none other matters, I trust, but tollerable and convenient;
 wherof some of them have bene herde here alredie before diverse of
 my Lordis. For whome I shall have good cause to thanke your L.
 and to remaine your L.' to the best that shall lie in my litle power.
 And thus I take my leave of your good L. From Westm^r, the
 of June, 1559.

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Vol. E. f. 29.

Yo^r good L.' assured,

R. DUDDLEY.*

*To the right honorable and my verie good**Lorde th' Erle of Sbrewesburie.*

George Rogers, of Luppitt in Devonshire, a younger son of the family of Rogers, of Bradford in Wiltshire. This gentleman, who fled into France to avoid the persecution in the late reign, probably owed his promotion in this merely to his steady adherence to the Protestant persuasion, for he seems to have been otherwise a man of no consequence. He was sworn of Elizabeth's Privy Council at her accession, and was appointed Comptroller of the Household on the death of Sir Thomas Parry, in December, 1560. He married Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Lisle, of the ancient Lisles of Hampshire, and had issue Sir George, who married Jane, daughter and heir of Edmund Winter, of Clyffe, in that county, and died in 1582. Stowe records that Henry Rogers, Esq. one of Sir Edward's descendants, gave £.5000 towards the rebuilding of Aldermay Church, in London, after the fire.

* Sir Robert Dudley, fifth son of John, late Duke of Northumberland. As some passage of

N^o IV.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to* Lord TALBOT.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. E. f. 53.

AFTER our moste hartiest comēdaçõs to your good Lordship. Where the Quene's Matie presently, by her most honorable Ires,

this extraordinary person's public conduct appears on almost every page of the history of this reign, and because it will be necessary to make several detached observations on his many letters in this collection, I shall say little of him here, except with regard to some circumstances of his private life which are not generally known. He had been included in the attainder of his family, but was restored in blood by Queen Mary, who appointed him, when a very young man, Master of the Ordnance at the siege of St. Quintin. Elizabeth overwhelmed him with dignities; giving him the Garter, while a commoner; creating him Baron of Denbigh, and Earl of Leicester; and investing him with the order of St. Michael, which the King of France, by way of compliment, had requested her to confer on two of her subjects. He was likewise Master of the Horse, Steward of the Household, Chancellor of Oxford, Ranger of the Forests south of Trent, and Captain-general of the English forces in the Netherlands; and, as though the great ancient offices of his country were not sufficient for the gratification of his ambitious temper, a patent was preparing at the time of his death for one before unheard of---the Queen's Lieutenant in the government of England and Ireland. He was distinguished by the elegance of his manners, and the profuseness of his expences, and affected a great degree of piety, and a strict purity of conduct: To these plausible appearances, though unpossessed of either wisdom or virtue, he owed the maintenance of his power to the last, against a strong party at Court, and even against the Queen herself, who would gladly have pulled him down when those motives which doubtless produced her first favours to him had lost their force. The most material circumstances of his political history never appeared to public view, for he was the darkest character of his time, and delighted in deriving the success of his schemes from the operation of remote causes, and the agency of obscure instruments: It is highly probable that the Queen of Scots, and the Duke of Norfolk, were sacrificed to this crooked sort of policy; a conjecture which tends to wipe out somewhat, though, alas! but little, of the bloody stain which those enormities have left on Elizabeth's memory.

He married, first, Anne, daughter and heir to Sir John Robsart (for a particular account of whose murder, and the suspicions that fell on her husband, see Ashmole's History of Berks): Secondly, Douglas, daughter of William Lord Howard of Effingham, and widow of John Lord Sheffield, by whom he had a son, Sir Robert, who will be frequently mentioned in the papers of the next reign: But soon after, having conceived a violent passion for Lettice, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, and widow of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, whose late death had been at-

* This nobleman, George Lord Talbot, succeeded to the Earldom on the death of his father, Earl Francis, on the 21st of September following.

comytteth unto you a specyall charge of greate importaunce, tendinge to the necessary servyce of the realme for defence of the same againste certein attempts of the Frenche, lately disclosed though not published; and, wth her Hieghnes sayde l^{res}, there be addressed a certeyne number of p^ttyculer l^{res} to dyvers p^{rs}ons wthin that county of Derbye, of good lyvelod, to wyll them wth all spede to make redy certein horsemen, and to send them to Newcastell, so as the same may be there by the day appoynted in yo^r l^{res} from her Ma^{tie}; we have thought mete, besyds the matter containyd in her Ma^t's l^{res}, to sygnifie parte of our myndes for the furderaunce of the same servyce.

Fyrste, ye shall do well to sende for the Shrief, and some other of the pryncipall in every quarter of the shire, and conferre wth them howe this charge and servyce may be best p^fourmed; and use their helpes therein: And if any of the same shalbe appoynted by her Ma^{tie} to sende oute any, you shall p^cure them to make haste wth their charge, for the better example of others.

If you shall understande that some be appoynted to fynde horses for demylaunces, and shall not have mete horses for that purpose for lacke of stature; rather than to hynder the servyce you shall geve

tended by strong indications of foul play, he wedded her, and disowned his former marriage, and its unfortunate offspring. Douglas submitted patiently, and lived for some time in the obscurity which suited her disgraced character, till Leicester having attempted to take her off by poison, she married Sir Edward Stafford of Grafton, in hopes of shielding herself against the Earl's future malignity by affording him in her own conduct a presumptive evidence in favour of his allegations: All the curious circumstances relating to this double bigamy may be found in Dugdale's Warwickshire. Touched, however, at last with remorse, he left his great estates to his brother, Ambrose Earl of Warwick, only for life, and gave the inheritance to Sir Robert, who wandered abroad till his father's death, when he returned, and challenged his right to his family dignities; which being denied, he determined to quit for ever a country in which he had experienced so much injustice. To compleat this long scene of iniquity, James I. seized the estates by virtue of Mary's statute of fugitives; but, in order to avoid the odium which so tyrannical an act justly merited, obliged Sir Robert to consent to a nominal sale of them to Henry Prince of Wales, at one third of their value, and even that was never paid. Thus this great property was unjustly drawn back to the same source from which, with so little merit, it had been originally derived.

comāundement that if they can sett forthe a good, stronge, and well-sett geldinge (though he be not very hiegh) and a man on his back mete to were a corselett, and shote a dagge, yt shall suffyce: And if the partye appoynted have not, nor cannot suddenly p̄vyde, a corselett, ye shall, neverthesse, geve warning that he staye not therupon; but sende him to Newcastle, where he shall have a good corselett for xxx^s the pece, and a cace of daggs uppon reasonable terms.

If any one shalbe appoynted to this charge of whome you may judge (for his insuffycientie) that he was not here knowen to her Mat^{ie}, or to us of the Counsell, to be insuffycient, you may do well to spare suche p̄son, and to provyde som^e other, yf you can fynde any not assigned but forgotten; for w^{ch} purpose you have the Quene's Mat^s l^{res} to directe, accordinge to her Mat^s expresse auctoritye geven you in that behalf; and of that yo^r change you shall advertyse the Duke of Norff. her Mat^s Lieuten^t in the Northe. You shall also assigne some one of moste discrecion to be a guyde to the reste, for the expedicion of their journey towards Newcastle.

If you fynd any assigned being unwyllinge to furder this servyce, you shall furthewth advertise us, that remedy may be p̄vyded.

If any assigned be at this present goon out of the cuntrey, leaving his householde there, you shall cause suche as have charge of his howse t^e accomlishe the Quene's Mat^s comāundement; and (rather than fayle) to se the comāundement executed, though it maye chaunce the p̄tye shall not be hable to come to Newcastle at the daye appoynted by iiij or v dayes.

Fynally, you shall understande that the Quene's Mat^{ie} wilbe pleased though of the whole number there be a thirde parte furnyshed as demylaunces, so as the reste be well furnyshed wth stronge geldings, mete to carry a man withe a corselett. And herin you maye shewe yourself to doo at this presente very acceptable servyce to the whole realme, as the ende we truste shall better declare. And thus

we byd yo^r Lordshipp right hartely farewell. From Westm^r, the
xxiii of December, 1559.

Your Lordshipp's assured lovinge frendes,

N. BACON, C. S.	F. BEDFORD.	PENBROKE.
E. CLYNTON.	W. HOWARD.	RY. SAKEVYLE.
G. ROGERS.	W. CECILL.	N. WOTTON.
WILLM PETRES.	F. KNOLLYS.*	

To o^r verie good Lorde the L. Talbotte.

* Sir Francis Knollys, only son of Robert Knollys, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Henry VIII. He was brought to Court very young towards the end of that reign, and held an inferior office in the household till the accession of Mary, when his strict adherence to Protestantism obliged him to leave England, and, meeting with Knox, and others of his persuasion, abroad, he became a regular Puritan, being perhaps the first Englishman of note who espoused that wayward sect. Elizabeth, to whom his hatred of Popery sufficiently recommended him, gave him the order of the Garter, and in 1566 appointed him Vicechamberlain, Captain of her Guard, and Lieutenant of the county of Oxford. He succeeded Sir John Mason as Treasurer of the Chamber in the same year, and in 1568 was sent to Carlisle, to receive the Queen of Scots: He had the custody of that lady, jointly with Lord Scroop, during her abode at Bolton Castle, and was one of the Commissioners for her trial. His last public office was that of Treasurer of the Household, in which he died in 1596; leaving the character of a sagacious courtier, who never mixed in the high intrigues of the times, and the honourable testimony of his mistress, who used to say that she promoted Sir Francis Knollys because he was an honest man. He married Katherine, sister of Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon, and cousin german to Elizabeth; by whom he had six sons: Henry; William, created Viscount Wallingford, and Earl of Banbury; Sir Robert, K. B. Richard, Francis, and Thomas, Knights: And four daughters; Lettice, wife, first, of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, secondly, of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester; Anne, married to Thomas Lord Delawar; Cecilia, to Sir Thomas Leighton, of Feckenham in Wilts; and Katherine, to Lord Ophaley, son and heir of the Earl of Kildare.

As the honours conferred on William, the second son, are supposed by many to have been forfeited by an act of attainder, and other opinions equally ill founded are held on that subject, it may not be impertinent to state here the true reason for the suspension of them. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter of Edmund Lord Bray, and relict of Lord Chandois, by whom he had an only daughter, who died an infant; and secondly, in his old age, Elizabeth Howard, eldest daughter of Thomas Earl of Suffolk, who survived him, and declared in her attestation to his funeral certificate, and otherwise, that she had no children by him. She then married Nicholas Lord Vaux of Harwedon, and soon after produced two sons, who she affirmed to be the legal issue of the Earl of Banbury. Charles, the eldest, was slain in France: Nicholas, his brother, who enjoyed not only the Knollys estates, but also those of his reputed father-in-law, Lord Vaux, assumed the titles of Earl of Banbury, &c. and claimed his seat soon after the Restoration. This claim was repeatedly urged in the course of the following forty years, but was never decided on by the Peers.

N^o V.

————— to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. E. f. 95.

My dutie humbly remembred to yo^r good Lordship. The present occurantes here are rather uncertaine than suer, espetially to-wardes the Northe;* for I assuer yo^r L. my Lordes here are in a

* Immediately after the treaty of Cambray (April 2, 1559) Henry II. and the Guises compelled the Dauphin and the young Queen of Scots to take up the style and arms of King and Queen of England; an ill-fated measure, which compleated the ruin of the French interest in Scotland, and opened that scene of misery which terminated in the murder of Mary. Henry's death, previous to the date of this letter, produced no alteration in their plans: The usurpation was continued, with circumstances the most aggravating and affronting to Elizabeth; and the French army in Scotland, which had been from time to time augmented by small reinforcements, became now very formidable. It is probable that the invasion of England, in prosecution of these imaginary claims, was to have taken place early in the spring, but the Queen Regent was obliged to turn her arms against the Congregation, the inferior members of which, headed by Knox, had lately ravaged the most beautiful monuments of the ancient religion with a brutality unparalleled in the rudest ages. These tumults furnished an excuse for a further addition of foreign troops; and the arrival of 1000 French in September, who were immediately employed in fortifying Leith, induced Elizabeth to recur to arms. The Duke of Norfolk was appointed Lieutenant in the North; an English fleet took possession of Edinburgh Firth; and in February, articles were signed at Berwick with the Duke of Chatelherault, who now appeared at the head of the Congregation: That memorable party had lately placed itself under the protection of the Queen of England, who had hitherto counteracted the operations of the French by espousing its interest. In the mean time a powerful army besieged Leith, which, after an obstinate resistance, was given up to the English by a treaty, many very valuable papers relating to which are inserted in this collection. The Queen Regent expired during the siege; and Francis II. dying soon after, the youthful and ill-fated Mary left the soft refinements of a Court which adored her, to become the nominal Sovereign of a people then distinguished only by the fierceness of their warlike spirit, and the growing virulence of religious party. It is said that Elizabeth, who had refused her even the common compliment of a safe conduct, had taken measures to intercept her on her passage. This assertion, though weakly supported, is not without probability. That aspiring Princess perhaps hoped by this one bold step to unite the Crown of Scotland with her own: And, if we consider the futile character of Chatelherault, who was next heir to the throne; the insanity of Arran, his eldest son; the factious spirit which then divided the Court of France; the unpopularity of the French in Scotland; and the popularity of Elizabeth with the powerful and discontented body of reformers

marvelous p̄plexitie that there is no more don towardes Lythe of this long tyme than they yet here of; and for that purpose is S^r Peter Carow depeched wth all speade northwarde, to understande the p̄ticuler causes of this delay: It is thought marvelous strange that Calys and Guisnes could no longer hold out, and Lythe p̄serve yt self so long. There is appointed a force to be sent to Barwick wth speade; the nomber is III^m III^c that shalbe sent thither. There cometh hither from the French King a speciall messenger to morow, oon of his Prevy Chamber; what newes he bringeth is uncertaine. The L. Mountague* is revoked from Spayne, and S^r Thomas Chamberlaine lefte as Lidger there: The answer of that message is reserved King of Spayne's Embassadors here, who have dayly conference wth the French Embassadors.

The Quene's Ma^{tie}, God be thanked, is in good state of helthe, and removed the XIIIth of this instant to Grenew^{ch}, where it is thought her Highnes will remayne a good tyme. Thus, wisheng yo^r L. p̄fect helth, and long contynuanee, I humbly take my leve. From Grenew^{che}, the xvith of Maye, 1560.

Yo^r good Lordshippe's, bounden at comāundm^t.

in that country; some reasonable grounds may be perceived for a conjecture which the humble compass of a note will not afford room for the further pursuit of.

The history of Mary, with respect to this kingdom, is well known. Her crimes, her follies, and her misfortunes, have been so long the playthings of historical speculators that very little remains untold: Most of that little may be found in the following sheets, and will require many separate remarks. I shall therefore only observe here, that Leicester's offer of marriage; Darnley's accession to the Scottish Throne, and his violent death; the murder of Rizzio; the horrid guilt of Bothwell, and Mary's unhappy passion for him; the tumults on that account; her subsequent flight into England; and her most unjust imprisonment there; compose, with the circumstances beforementioned, the grand outlines of this third period of Scottish history; which I have placed here merely because the letter before us is the first in this reign that alludes to our affairs with that country.

* Anthony Browne, first Viscount Mountague. He was a zealous Roman Catholic, and was therefore appointed Ambassador to Madrid, as a person likely to gain credit there.

N^o VI.LORDS of the COUNCIL to Sir WILLIAM CECIL and Doctor
WOTTON. 1560.

CECIL
Papers.

AFTER o^r right hartie commendacōns. The Quene's Matie having receyved l^{res} owt of Spayne from o^r very good Lorde the Vicounte Mountague and S^r Thomas Chamblayne, her Ma^t's Ambassadors there; albeit her Highnesse fyndeth nothing in them of any great importaunce, nor can thereby understande any certayne or p^ticulier matter that may discover the King of Spayne's meaning, but onely in generall termes an uncertayne aunswer, groundyd, for the more parte, uppon the sellf matter and arguments that have byn heretofore, as yow knowe, alleadged by the Bishop of Aquila;† yet hath her Highnesse thought good the coppie of the sayd l^{res} sholde be sent unto yow, which yow shall receyve herewth, to th' intent yow may thereby see what the humor and disposicōn of those p^ties tendyth unto.

Mary two points we think to be of speciall consideraōn in the same l^{res}; the one, that the Duke of Alva sayth playnely that all things that have byn imparted here to the Bishop of Aquila hath byn by the sayd B. signified & written over onely as talke passed here wth the Quene's Matie, withowt requiering on hir Highnesse' behalf

* Probably written on the 11th or 12th of June, soon after which the King of Spain's mediatory proposals were delivered in explicit terms. (See Haynes, 325---328) His interference was very little attended to in the treaty.

† Alvarez de Quadra, Bishop of Aquila, the Spanish Ambassador in Ordinary at the English Court. He died in London three years after.

the King's advice therein: Whereby appereth an indirect dealing on the Bishoppe's parte; for, as yow Mr Secretary doo well knowe, the sayd King, before hir Ma^t's Ambassadors going over, was, by hir Highnesse's expresse l^{res} addressed unto hym for that purpose, referred unto the reporte of the sayd Bishop for the understanding of the state of things, and the Quene's Ma^t's meaning and p^{re}cedings here, whereof it appereth no menc^{on} nor remembrance is had there nowe. Th' other speciall matter to be notyd is that the Frenche King is content the King of Spayne shall name umpiers for the compounding of the differences betwene the Quene's Ma^{te} and hym: And nether doo we knowe what can have moved this offe, nor upon what ground the King of Spayne hath acceptyd the same, unlesse it be that he taketh hold of the mo^{on} made by the Quene's Ma^{te} to be content, for the satisfaction and recompence of the wrong doon unto hir by the Frenche King in using hir Ma^t's stile and bearing of hir armes, to stande to the arbitrement of sume suche indifferent p^{er}sonnes as shold be namyd by the sayd King of Spayne. For the fyrst point, it is ment the Bishop shall be talked wthall here; and his manner of dealing herein playnely tolde hym, in discharge of the Quene's Majestie's cinceritie and uprighte meaning: And, for the seconde, it is thought good to be passed over in scilence, wthowt gyving any aunswer thereunto, onelesse the same shall be specially moved unto the Quene's Ma^{te} on the sayd King of Spayne's behalf by his Ambassadour; in whiche caase suche reasonable aunswer shalbe devised for his satisfaction as may stande wth the Quene's Ma^t's honnor.

Herewth we sende allso unto you an article of a l^{re} from Mr Gresham, touching suche adv^{er}tisements as have byn brought unto hym, together wth an abstract of certayne intelligenc^s sent from Sherley, wherby you may p^{er}ceyve the preparac^{on} that is towards in those p^{ar}tes; although we do not think all to be gospell that is reported from France: For the better meting wherewith, in all events,

the Lorde Admirall is written unto, and the duplicate of the same advertisements sent unto hym; for which purpose allso yow may use yo^r knowledge thereof according to yo^r good wysdomes.

N^o VII.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to* Sir WILLIAM CECIL *and* Doctor WOTTON. 1560.

CECIL
Papers.

AFTER our right harty commendacons. We have receyved yo^r l^{res} of the viiith of this monneth,* and doo thereby p^{ce}veyve what yow have doon with the Frenche Commission^{rs} uppon yo^r fyrst meting wth them; wherein as yow have very wysely and circumspectly begoon, so mistrust we not but yow will contynue the lyke, and goo forwarde in the same, as occasion shalbe offred. And where the Quene's Matie receyved yesternyght certayne l^{res} and intelligences owt of Fraunce from S^r Nicholas Throgmorton, by M^r Johnes, hir Highnes' s^rvaunt, depeched hither expressely for that purpose, her Matie hath willed us to sende the same unto yow, w^{ch} yow shall receyve herewth; that is to say, an instruction delyvered by the sayd Johnes touching the state of things in France, w^{ch} he hath opened unto hir Highnes in suche sorte as yow may p^{ce}veyve by the same; certayne interceptyd l^{res} sent by yow M^r Secretary to be discyphered by M^r Somer; a memoriall sent to the Dovagier of Scotlande; and a l^r from M^r Throgm^{ton} unto yow, w^{ch} hath byn discyphred here: To th' intende yow may by the same gather owt suche matter as yow

* See it in Haynes, page 324. This letter, in answer to it, was written about the 14th of June.

shall think may best s̄rve for the bringing to good passe of that yow have p̄ntely in hand: And, albeit we mistrust not but yow can by yo^r owne wysdomes well enough note suche points in the same l^{res} and intelligences as ar fytttest to be provyded for and consydered, yet have we thought mete specially to put yow in remembrance of two principall matters, wherof we think great considera^on is to be had.

We p̄ceyve, fyrst, by the sayd intelligences, that the Dovagier hath not onely victualled the castle of Eddingburgh, but hath allso begon to nue fortifye the same; meaning, as by the contynne of those l^{res} and adv̄tisements may be gathered, that if Lyth shall be brought to any extremitie, sūme salie in the night, or other practyse, shall be attemptyd; to th' intent thereby the cheefest p̄sonnes wthin the towne may escape to Eddinburgh castle, w^{ch} place it semeth they make accompt to keepe; and, therefore, speciall regarde wold be had to the preventing and meting wth that matter, if any such thing shall happen to be intendyd. It appereth allso that of late there have two principall p̄sonnes escaped by see owt of Lyth, and cumen in to France, whereat we cannot but much mervell; and, for the better loking to the lyke hereafter, it shall be well doon yow gyve knowledge thereof unto o^r very good Lorde the Duke of Norff. to th' intent he may gyve warning unto M^r Wynter* to cause better hede to be gyven henceforth to his charge.

* William Winter, who commanded the fleet; afterwards knighted, and appointed Vice-Admiral.

N^o VIII.

Indorsed, "Cop. of the L^{re} sent w^t y^e Articles of Suspension of Armes to Lethe, by the Bishop of VALENCE and Mons^r de RANDAN."

Messieurs,

CECIL
Papers.

LE Roy, desirant de mettre fin aux troubles qui sont par de ça, si fe^t se peult avec ung bon accord, et aux differens qui sont survenuz entre sa Ma^{te} et celle de la Royne d'Angleterre depuis le dernier traicté de paix, noz a depeschez avecques ung pouvoir ou voz estez nommez, pour traicter et accorder ce que vous et nous jugerions raisonnable, selon les memoires qui nous ont esté baillées soubz l'auctorité de la Royne Regente, et par son conseil et advis. Estant arrivez a Barwich, avons entendu la mort de la d^e dame, qui a esté cause qu'avons d'autant plus pressé Mess^{rs} le Secretaire Cecille et Doyen de Cantorb^ye, deputés po^r la Royne d'Angleterre, de permettre que vous sortissiez hors du lieu au vous estez, et nous assembler po^r communiquer et proceder a la negociation d'un accord; mais il ne nous a esté possible de gagner cé point avecques eux, prenantz po^r excuse, que cé seroit po^r contrevenir aux loys de la guerre, par lesquelles ilz disent n'est permis aux assiegez d'avoir aulcune communication avecques ceulx qui ont moyen de les co^rforter, ou donner advertissement de quelque secours: Joinct aussy que dans le d^e pouvoir, il est contenu que les trois des cinq, ou les deulx, pourront negocier en deffault des aultres; et de la ilz veulent inferer, que le Roy mesmes avoit bien preveu, que ceulx qui estoient assieges, n'auroient permission de sortir po^r nous veoir, ny parler avecques vous.

Sur cela, nous avons proposé de fe^r sortir vous Mons^r d'Amyens, permetta^t que, si l'accord ne pouvoit succeder, et qu'ilz ne voulussent permettre v^{re} retour au Petit Lict, vous attendriez l'issue de ce siege en tel lieu qui seroit ordonné, avec le hazard de courre une mesme fortune, que feront ceulx qui sont assiegéz ; mais, veoyant que ne les avions peu divertir de le^r opinion, avons accordé de negocier avecques eux, a la charge que de ce qui se traictera, l'on nous donnera permission de vous en pouvoir advertir par lettres ouvertes ; cependant no^{re} assemblé, qu'il ny auroit point de mal de faire une suspension d'armes jusques a Sabmedy au soir, qui est le temps prefix po^r avoir mis fin a n^{re} negotiation, d'une façon ou d'aubre ; laquelle suspension nous vous envoyons, vous priantz de la trouver bonne : et si ainsy est, de la vouloir observer, et la faire publier au lieu ou vous estes, comme sera faict au camp, et en ceste ville, apres avoir eu v^{re} responce : Et, advenant qu'il la faille publier, pourroit estre sur les six heures, et vous fera on signe du ch^{eu} par ung coup de canon, auquel vous responderez s'il vous plast : Et ainsy faisons fin, après vous avoir adverty que le Roy et la Royne se portent bien. De la ville de Lislebourg, le xvii^{me} jour de Juing, 1560.

N^o IX.

Indorsed, "Copie of th' Articles* agreed upon by the Commission^{rs} of both P^ties."

Articles concludz et accordéz entre les Deputéz du Roy et Royne de France et d'Escosse, &c. et ceulx de la Royne d'Angleterre, en la Pⁿce du Duc de Norffolk, Lieuteñt Gⁿral pour la Royne d'Angleterre.

CECIL
Papers.

EN premier lieu, les Deputéz ont accordé que le traicté de la reconciliation de la paix se fera en la ville de Lislebourg.†

Item, a esté pareillement accordé, que Lundy prochain on commencera a y besoigner, et continueront la negociation jusques au Sapmedy ensuyvant, par tout le jo^r, et s'il y a lieu d'esperer une bonne fin, le temps de negocier sera prolongé, selon qu'il sera advisé entre les Deputez.

Item, a esté accordé, que du jour de Lundy, dix et septiesme de ce mois, jusques a Sapmedy prochain a huict heures du soir, il y aura suspension d'armes, tant par mer que par terre, aux conditions qui s'ensuyvent.

Premierement, que les Anglois et Escossois ne feront durant la dict suspension d'armes, aulcun acte d'hostilité contre la ville du

* These are the articles referred to by Cecil, in his letter to Sir William Petre, of June 15, 1560---See *Haynes*, 326. They were signed on the 18th.

† The French had lately given that name to the town of Edinburgh, which, as Mr. Guthrie informs us, was at that time surrounded with water, except towards the East.

Petit Lict, Lisle aux Chevaux,* ny Dombarre; et ne feront aucunes mynes, trenchès; ny saperont, ny assailliront, aucun des d^{ts} places.

Item, que ceulx, qui sont dans le Petit Lict, ne sortiront plus avant, que de l^r contrescalpe et trenchées ordinaires; ceux de Dombarre, ne sortiront plus d'ung mil par terre a l'environ; ceux de l'Isle aux Chevaux, se contiendront dans la d^{te} isle; ny feront, en aucun des d^{ts} trois places, trenchées, ny contremines, ny aultre fortification: Et personne, quel qu'il soit, n'enterprendra de mettre vivres ou munitions aux d^{ts} places, ny leur donnera secours ou advertissement, sur peine que si l'on y contrevient, la d^{te} suspension cessera.

Item, ne pōront ceulx, du camp des Anglois et des Escossois, approcher plus près de la d^{te} ville du Lict, sinon, qu'au lieu, ou ilz ont accoustumé de fer la gard et guet ordinaire, et la, ou il y a des trenchées, ne passeront plus avant, que des d^{ts} trenchées. Plus, s'il advient, que les d^{ts} Ambassadeurs et Deputés rompent le^r negociation pendant le d^t temps, po^r ne se pouvoir accorder, lors cessera aussy la d^{te} suspension d'armes.

Item, a esté accordé, que les Deputéz Francoys, avecquez le^r train mentioné en le^r passeportz, entreront en Escosse; demeureront pendant le temps de la negociacion, et reviendront seurement; et ne porteront les d^{ts} Deputéz que mil escuz po^r eulx deux, et les gentilzhommes de le^r suite, n'en porteront, que cinq cens.

Item, ont promis les d^{ts} Deputés Francoys, de ne negocier avecques Francoys ou Escossois, pendant qu'ilz seront au d^t lieu de l'Islebourg, ou en chemin, ny eulx ny les gentilzhommes de le^r train, que ce ne soit du consentement des d^{ts} Deputéz d'Angle^{re}; et quant aux aultres serviteurs, ilz procureront, s'ilz negocient aucun-

* The town of Leith, and the little island of Inch Keith, in the Firth, had received these appellations likewise from the French.

nement en chose qui concerne le faict de la guerre, de les reputer en maine des d^{ts} Deputéz d'Angle^{re} po^r en estre ordonné selon le droict.

Item, que ceulx qui sont du train du Seign^r de Randan, et de l'Evesque de Valence, ne sortiront du logis qui leur sera ordonné a l'Islebourg, sans la consentement de ceulx qui seront Deputéz po^r les accompagner, et en cela ne seront comprins lez officiers qui ont ordinairement en charge de la despence, et des choses necessaires po^r la maison, desquelz feront bailler les noms et les surnoms.

Item, a esté accordé, que toutes les foys que les Deputés d'une part et d'autre s'assembleront, sera permis aux Deputéz de France de comuniquer avecques Mons^r l'Arcevesque de St. André, le Secret^{re} Escossois, et le Cler de la Justice; et si cas estoit, que les d^{ts} personages, ou l'ung d'eulx, se fussent là déclaréz po^r la congrega^{on}, sera loisible aux d^{ts} Deputéz, en choisir trois aultres en le^r lieu, po^rveu, qu'ilz ne soient de ceulx qui sont en forteresses tenues par les Francoys: Lesquelz trois Escossois, toutes les foys qu'ilz auront parlemente avecques les d^{ts} Deputés Francoys, seront tenuz de retourner au lieu, d'ou ilz estoient venuz.

Item, sera loisible aux d^{ts} Deputéz Francoys de demender, retenir, et garder, le chiffre du Roy et de la Royne, qui ont esté laisséz par la Royne Regente, entre les mains de son Secret^{re} Francoys; et la, ou le d^t chiffre seroit perdu, le d^t Secret^{re} viendra po^r leur monstrier la manniere de dechiffrer; et, est aussy permis que le Cap^{ne} Chaperon viendra parler a eulx, et leur livrer telles commissions et escripts, qu'il a porté de France en Escosse.

Item, sera permis aux d^{ts} Deputés Francoys, d'envoyer aux damoysselles Francoyses qui estoient autour de la personne de la d^t Royne Regente, po^r les consoller; ou, voyrement, qu'elles viendront aux d^{ts} Deputéz.

Item, les d^{ts} Deputés d'Angle^{re} s'obligent corps et biens, quant a

le^r part, d'observer, et fe^{re} obs^rver tout ce que dessus, en tant qu'a eulx appertiendra.

Pareillement, les d^{ts} Deputés Francoys s'obligent corps et biens, d'observer, et de faire observer, tant par eulx mesmes què par ceulx de le^r compagnie, ch^{une} des choses dessus mentionées.

Plus, a esté accordé que Mons^r le Duc de Norfolk assure les d^{ts} Sieurs de Valence et de Randan, et toute le^r compagnie, pour l'aller et revenir, et pour le temps qu'ilz demeureront a l'Islebourg; po^r-veu, que les d^{ts} Sey^{nrs}, et leur gentilzhommes, observent entierement tous les articles dessus spécifiés.

N^o X.

Sur la demande faicte par Messieurs les Depputéz d'Angle^{re} de la compensation qu'ilz pretendent que la Royne nostre Souveraine doit faire pour avoir porté le titre et armoyries du d. royaulme contre la voulōté de la Royne leur Maistresse.

CECIL
Papers.

APRÈS avoir debatù d'une part et d'aultre, a nous respondu, que n'avons aulcune pouvoir de parler d'aulcune compensation, parquoy ne pouvons pour ceste heure offrir aultre chose sinon que, puis que l'offence vient du d. titre et des armoyries, le Roy et la Royne noz Souverains se deporteront doresnavant d'user et porter le d. titre et armoyries, deffendront à leurs subjects l'usage du d. titre, en quelque sorte que ce soit, et en tous endroitts de leurs päis et seigneuries: Pareillement, deffendront en tant qu'en eux sera, de mestre en aulcune maniere les armoyries d'Angleterre avec celles de la Royne n^{re} Souveraine; et là, ou se trouveroyent des l^{res} faictes par le passé, ou le d. titre seroit mētionné, ou qu'elles seroyent seellées d'aulcune seel contenant les d. armoyries, seront reformées sans y adjouster le titre ny les armes d'Angleterre ny d'Irlande; et que toutes l^{res} contenant le d. titre, ou seellées avecques les d. armoyries, qui ne seront renouvelées ou reformées dedans six mois après la publicaōn de ce traicté, seront nulles, et de nulle valeur.

Et quant aux articles qui sur ce nous ont esté ballés par les d. Depputéz, et lesquelz nous n'avons peu acceptés, nous les enverrons au Roy avec toute diligence, qui nous en fera responce, et pourrons en avenir cy apres en tel lieu quel sera advisé, et pareillement deci-

N^o X.

Answer to the demaund that the Commissioners of England made for a recompense w^{ch} they pretend the Quene our Souverain ought to make for that she hath borne the title and armoryes of England against the will of the Quene their M^{res}.

AFTER debating to and fro we have aunswered that we have no power to talke of any recompense, wherefor we may not for this tyme offer any other thing then that, sithens the offence cummeth of the sayd title and armoryes, the King and Quene our Souverains shall from henceforth forbear to use and beare the said title and armoryes, and also shall forbid their subjects the using of the sayd title, in what sort soever it be, and in all parts of their countreyes & seignoryes: Likewise they shall forbid, asmoche as in them shall lye, the joyning or myngling, any maner of wayes, of the armes of England wth those of the Quene our Souverain; and where l^{res} shalbe found, made in tymes past, wherein the sayd title is mentioned, or that the same l^{res} be sealed w^t any seal conteyning the sayd armoryes, they shalbe corrected, without putting to them the title or armes of England or Irland; and that all l^{res} conteyning the sayd title, or being sealed wth the sayd armoryes, not being renewed or reformed wthin six monethes after the publishing of this traictie, shalbe voyd and of non effect.

And as touching th' articles that heruppon have ben gyven us by the said Commiss. and w^{ch} we could not accept, we will send them to the King, who shall make us an aunswer, and hereafter communtheruppon in such place as shalbe thought good; and likewise de-

CECIL
Papers.

der et terminer les difficultéz du difference de la d. compensation ; et là, ou il adviendrait, que Dieu ne veuille, que nous ne puissions estre d'accord, sera le different de la d. compensation remys au Roy Catholique, pour en demeurer à son jugement, pourveu qu'il en decide dans ung an, si le terme n'estoit prolongé du consentement des parties: Et si la Magesté du d. Roy Catholique dans le temps prefix ne pouvoit donner sa sentence, alors les droicts et l'action de demander la d. compensation demeurera en son entier à la d. Dame Royne d'Angleterre.

Cependant, nous offrons de composer les affaires d'Escosse avecques les S^{rs} Escossois par tous moyens deues et raisonnables, et aultres differences avecques les Anglois, si aulcunne en y a ; et conviendrons avecques les d. S^{rs} les Deputéz, que l'armée d'Angleterre, tant par mer que par terre, et les soldats Francois et Escossois, qui sont dans le Petit Lict, s'en iront en ung même temps, en la façon et maniere qu'il sera accordé entre les d. Deputéz et nous ; en nous accommodant de navires, tant icy qu'à Neufchastel, po^r renvoyer les d. soldats Francois, comme aultrefois il a esté offert. Et le Petit Lict sera demolly. Et quant a Dombarre et Lisle aux Chevaux sera diminué le nombre des soldats qui y sont, selon qu'il sera accordé entre nous et les d. Seig^{rs} Escossois ; et si quelque chose a esté faicte au lieu de Dombarre pour la rendre plus capable de gens qu'elle n'estoit, sera demolly ; pourveu que ce qui aura esté faict pour la fortification demeure, car cela servira à y tenir moindre nombre de gens de guerre: Et cesseront tous apparelz de guerre, tant par mer que par terre, d'ung costé et d'aultre ; scavoir, du costé de la d. Royne d'Angleterre, que de celluy du Roy et Royne de France ; de façon, qu'aulcunne navire portant gendarmes, ou aultre appareil de guerre, tant de France, d'Angleterre, que d'ailleurs, ne pourra passer en Escosse en faveur de l'une ou de l'aultre partie: Et moy, obligé Evesque de

cide and ende the difficultés of the strife and difference touching the sayd recompense; and if it happened, w^{ch} God forbid, that we could not agree, then the matter of the sayd recompense shalbe remitted and put in to the hands of the King Catholicq, to do therein according to his judgement, provided that he do decide it wⁱⁿ one year, if, through the consent of both parties, the tyme be not prolonged: And in case his Ma^{te} could not wⁱⁿ the tyme appointed gyve his sentence, that then the right and action for the demaunding of the sayd recompense shall remayne unto the sayd Quene of England hole and in full strength.

In the meane tyme, we offer to compone th' affaires of Scotlande w^t the Scottishe Lords by all due and reasonable meanes, and likewise other differences w^t th' Englishmen, if any such be; also we will couvenant w^t the sayd Commiss. that th' Englishe armye, aswell by sea as land, and the French and Scottishe souldyers w^{ch} be wⁱⁿ Lithe, shall depart at one tyme, after such fa^çon and maner as shalbe agreed betwene the sayd Commissioners and us; lendyng unto us ships, both here and at Newcastle, for to cary home the sayd French souldyours, as heretofore hath ben offred. And the fortifications at Lithe shalbe broken and defaced: And as for Dunbar and Inskithe, the number of souldyours that be there shalbe diminished so moch as shalbe agreed betwene us and the sayd Lords of Scotland; and if any thing have ben made at the sayd Dunbar to make the same able to receve more people then it was before, it shalbe cast downe agayn; provided that that w^{ch} hath ben don their for the fortifying therof may remayn, for that may serve to kepe a lesse nombre of men of warre their: Also that all apparels and preparation of warre, aswell by land as sea, shall cease on both sydes; that is to saye on the Quene of England's syde, and the French King and Quene's; so that no ship carying men of warre, or other apparel for

Valance, Je m'oblige a l'observance de ce dernier article, jusques à ce que la paix soit publiée, ou que nous soyons rompuz. Faict a Lislebourg, ce dix et neufviesme Jung, 1560.

MONLUC, E. DE VALENCE.*

RANDAN.†

* John de Montluc, Bishop of Valence. He had been Ambassador from Henry II. of France to the Queen Dowager of Scotland in 1553, and was appointed to manage the present negotiation as a person who thoroughly understood the national character and policy of the latter country. Sir James Melvil, who some years before had accompanied this Prelate into Ireland, whither he was sent to exasperate the ancient chiefs against the English government, gives us a remarkable instance of his furious temper, and turn for gross debauchery; which Burnet, in his hatred to the Romish clergy, hath very impertinently transcribed into his History of the Reformation.

† Charles de la Rochefoucault, Sieur de Randan. Historians mention him as a person inferior to none of that age in address and political knowledge. Neither this gentleman nor his colleague, however, appear to have engaged in the Scottish intrigues of that time, beyond the precise limits of their commission: A proof, perhaps, of their wisdom.

the warre, either from France, England, or from any other place, shall passe in to Scotland in the favor of th' one part or th' other: And I, the above bounden Bishop of Valence, do bynd myself for th' obsrvacon of this last article, until the peax be published, or that we do break of. Done at Edinborough, this xixth of June, 1560.

N^o XI.

*Sir WILLIAM CECIL and Doctor WOTTON to the QUEEN.**

It may please yor Matie,

SINCE our laste lettres we have spent much tyme, and yet have had partly no leysure, partly no certainty of matter to advertise yor Matie, since that tyme untill this present, by any our other l^{res}. The xith of this monethe† the Queene Dowag^r dyed here at Edenborough, as we understande of a dropsie; by whose deathe the nobilitie of Scotlande be entred into greater boldnes, for mayntenaunce of their quarrell, then before they durst shew. We imparted to the Frenche King's Ambassadors her deathe upon the xiith of this p^{nt}, (jorneying in the waye w^t us toward Barwick) wherw^t they weare mucche perplexed, and sayde y^t althoughe the Scotts might prove therby harder to be reconciled, yet the treaty (w^t us and them bothe) on their parte shulde be harder by her deathe, because the waight of

CECIL
Papers.

* See in Haynes, 327, their letter of the same date to the Council, referring to this for information.

† Anderson, in his royal genealogies, a work which exhibits fewer errors than might be expected in such a multifarious collection, tells us that this lady died on the 29th of May. Doctor Robertson, coming nearer to the mark, says the 10th of June.

most points y^t might fall in question weare, as they doubted, muche referred to her advis and contentacion; and, also, the burden of conclusion shulde now be so greate for them to beare, being the lesser nombre of the Com^{is}sion^{rs}, that eyther they shulde hazarde muche their owne estats, or els shulde doo little good; by w^{ch} devise they wolde have brought us to have accorded that they might have had out som of the besieged Commissioners,* but therin we knewe what we had to doo. We thought fitt to drawe them to Berwick; and, for divers respects, saw yt necessary that we shulde all repayre to Edenboroughe, w^t suche conditions on their parte to be observid as we heerw^t doo send unto yo^r Ma^{tie}, accorded by them in wryting; wherin we beseche yo^r Ma^{tie} to accepte o^r good meanings and labor, for truly the obtayning therof cost us muche travayle. We departed from Barwick on Satterday in the morning, so late, by quareling and spending of tyme w^t the Frenche about those articles, that som of us wear constrayned to lye y^t night in o^r clothes.

On Sondaye we cam to Edenboroughe, and in the afternoone at the churche met w^t the Duke, and the whole nobilitie joyned w^t him, to whome we delyvered yo^r Ma^{tie}'s l^{res} of credence, and declared the cause of our comming, in sorte as we had in charge from yo^r Ma^{tie}, and saw convenient for the tyme. We founde them all univ^sally as well bent towards yo^r Ma^{tie} as yf they had bene yo^r naturall subjects; and yet we did so use our speche that they might p^{ce}ave yo^r Ma^{tie} ment nothing more then to conserve all those iii realmes in

* The Bishop of Amiens, and the Sieurs la Brosse and d'Oisel, who, though included in the French King's commission, seem to have been considered as parties peculiarly interested for the Queen Dowager. The first article in Elizabeth's instructions to her Commissioners (*in Doctor Forbes's papers*) directs that these gentlemen shall not be permitted to have access to the Bishop of Valence and M. de Randan, lest, by discovering the real state of the besieged, they might be the means of protracting the negotiation. Thus three of the five Commissioners were actually kept in confinement, and debarred from all communication with their brethren, during the progress of what was called a free treaty. So gross a piece of injustice passing unresented affords a remarkable proof of Elizabeth's superiority over France, as well as Scotland, at that time.

their distinct rights and liberties, and to have a perpetuall quietnes betwexte these two realmes, which had allways contended by the occasion of the third.

On Monday, in the morning, we met at the counsayle chambre of this toune w^t the Frenche Ambassadors, and there made p^rfecte, w^t muche adoo, the articles of abstinence w^{ch} be inserted to y^e articles concluded at Barwik; and therin was all the daye spent, untill the Frenche w^tin the toune, and yo^r Ma^t's Generall and Counsayle in yo^r campe, coulde be accorded therupon; and yet aboute vii of the clocke the abstinence was proclaymid on bothe p^rtes upon the shott of two cannons in the castell of Edenboroughe. The Frenche Ambassadors be importune of us to speake w^t suche as wear in the castell w^t the Queene; and, althoughe ther be no greate matter in it, yet we have accorded to no more but y^t they shall comferte the ladies. Yesterdaye, also, we had muche adoo for the decifring of all their instructions and l^{res}, w^{ch} weare written in the cipher y^t remayned w^t the Queene, now in the custody of a Frenche Secretary whome we wolde not p^rmit to speake w^t the saide Ambassadors but before us; and he, receaving the l^{res} ciphred, being shutt up in a chambre, deciphred them, and was retourned to the castell; where he remaynith the only prisoner, all others being set at libertie.

This daye, being Tewsdaye, we mett early in the morning, and entred into the maters w^{ch} touched yo^r Ma^t^{ie} principally; w^{ch} was the injuries don by use of yo^r stile and armes, and the prosecution of the entente therof by bringing forces into Scotlande. Upon the first matter, we required that reformation might be made of all things therin paste, and compensation for the injuries therby susteynid, for w^{ch} we requirid the restitution of Callés, and the payment of fyve hundred thousand crounes; w^{ch} we enforced to be dewe to yo^r Ma^t^{ie}, as well for innovation by the stile and armes, as for violation of the treaty in not delivering to yo^r Ma^t^{ie} the fowrthe hostage. This matter produced muche argument and som choler:

They answered, p̄emptorily, that they neyther could nor wolde treate of any recompense, as a thing wherof they nev^r hard, nor had instruction; neyther wolde, for their heds, enter into talke of the restitution of Callais, in this the King's minoritie; and for the ceassing of the title, they wolde be contente the same shulde cease; and for the armes, that the Queene shulde beare the same in som corner, w^t her mother's, in sorte as the same shulde not offende yo^r Ma^{tie}; or els yt they shulde be so borne as King Phillip shulde adjudge to be tollerable, w^tout prejudice of yo^r Ma^{tie}: Wherunto we answered that the King's minoritie might not defende them to doo wrong, nor excuse yo^r Ma^{tie} to recov^r yo^r right; which yf you could not have by us, w^t fayre talke, we doubted not but ye had meanes to recover yt otherwise. Heere we tolde them y^t my Lord of Norfolke was ready to com in, and had made sute, and obteyned yt of yo^r Ma^{tie}, that he might never retourne w^tout the possession of the toune; and that not by treaty but by force, for that he thought his honor shulde be oth^wise to mutche touched; and we, meaning wholly to get the towne before him, by treaty, wolde not p̄mit him as yet to enter, whilest we might see any hope w^t speede to ende these maters; and therefore we required them to accorde spedily w^t us, assuring them that we wolde nev^r make any accorde w^t them that y^e Frenche Queene shulde beare the armes of Englande in any manner sorte. They said bothe they and we must yeld to necessitie, for they could not answer us in things wherof they had no authoritie; and therefore required us to suspend this matter, and to p̄cede to som other, untill they might heare from the King. This was suche an answer as for the w^{ch} we thought we shulde have broken off, wherof we wear sory; neverthelesse, because they shulde see how we wold strayne our good willes, we offred y^t they shulde write to the King; and we wolde betwixte this and Satterdaye talke of other things; and the Duke of Norffolke shulde com in, and talke after his manner w^t the toune of Lethe, and make as good an

end as he and they shulde accorde on, w^{ch} we thought wolde be don wⁱⁿ xxiiii houres after his first salutation. This liked them worsse then the form^r offers; and herupon they prayed us they might take respite for dynner tyme, and gyve us answer this afternoone; w^{ch} they did, w^t greate othes and protestations that they nether had authoritie to accepte this manner of proceeding, nether coulde yt anywise be proffitable to the matter, for herof wolde grow greater enemie, and so bothe Princes shulde be furder of from reconciliation. Indeed we consydered theyr sayengs to be true, and hearing som better speache in theyr offers, for the seassing bothe of the armes and title (although the ceassing of the armes was w^t great difficultie obteynid) we weare thus much contented; that they shulde put their offers, as largely as they might, in wryting; and we wolde sende the same to yo^r Ma^{tie}, as a thing wherupon we had suspended, and not accorded; and in the meane season, to loose no tyme, we wolde procede to other things; and yf yo^r Ma^{tie} wolde not alter yo^r mynde for the recompence, yt was but the losse of our labours; and yf you wolde in any point agree to theyr offers, we shulde be the furder forward to the ende of the reste. Surely this theyr offer is more then they wolde make yf they had seene the answer to y^e protestation, wherin yo^r Ma^{tie} did leave the manner of ceassing, and the amends of the use of yo^r armes, to the arbitrement of King Phillip; and yet we have not allowed^d theyr offers, but have presented to them others in more playne words, to th^e intent they might conceive their's accordingly; w^{ch} they say they cannot, but will send the same to theyr M^r, with this affirmation—"that they cannot otherwise obtayne any thing of us." As to the mention of removing the men out of Lethe, and the reste of the woords touching Dombarre and Inskethe, the same be not accepted by us, nor by any direct conference required in that manner; but our speache is to have all removed; or els so many, and in suche mann^r, as shalbe accorded betwexte them and the Scotts, who as yet have not comoned w^t them, but shall tomorowe.

Having written thus farre, and late this evening receaving from them the articles w^{ch} they said they wolde conceave, we founde them worse than theyr talke; and so, very sharply, required eyther to procede more frankly, or els to let us understande whither we shulde take our journey into England the nexte morning: With this we gave them, as we thinke, no good night. Now this morning, being Wednisdaye, very early in the morning, the Bishop sent to me yo^r Secretary, requiring me y^t he might speake w^t me in som place before Mons^r de Randan shulde awake; and so I did, w^t y^e advise of me the Deane of Caunterbury. The first matter was a motion of charitie in the Bishop, to complayne of myselfe to myselfe, for sore words y^t he sayd I had spoken overnight to his Secretary in an open presence; sayeng y^t his words were fayre and his deeds fowle; and he must amend his deeds or els I wolde end treaty: This was but a prelude to further talke of yo^r Ma^t's matter: We agreed for ourselves; and as for the articles, wherof I complaynid for divers respects, after muche debate this was comoned betwext us (wherunto I the Deane of Caunterbury cam, by request of me the Secretary) that theyr articles shulde be sent to yo^r Ma^tie, and our's shulde be sent to theyr M^r; and that in the meane season theyr men of warre shulde departe out of Lythe, and our's also; and that theyr army and preparations shulde be ceassed, for the w^{che} they here wolde be hostages; and that yt shulde be lawfull for yo^r Ma^tie to see the same executed by yo^r ministers; and y^t Dombarre, & Inskithe, shulde be ordred as they and the Scotts shulde accorde; and all other things shuld be treated upon and accorded here amongst us. These matters coulde not be well judged upon the sodden, and therefore we did neyther allowe them nor rejecte them, for that the Scotts shulde treat the greater parte therof more conveniently then we; but, for the souden, we think (these things being perfourmed by them, that is to saye, Lethe demolished, and theyr men sent thence; the newe fortification of Dombarre rased; the Scottishe men here soundly conjoynd together

against the Frenche, the navy in France being desarmed, and the Frenche bounde that no other succour shall be gyven against Scotlande) yt shall not prove daungerous nor uncommodious to yo^r Ma^{tie} that yo^r navy and army be releved, and to leave fyve or six thousand men at Barwicke for a tyme, w^t all things ready, upon any juste occasion, to enter to doo any needeful exploit in Scotlande; for we see yo^r Ma^{tie}'s navy heere hathe neede to returne; and, yf yt shall doo yo^r Ma^{tie} any service, it shall doo the beste conjoynd w^t the reste. And yet, for all this our opinion, we meane to advise and ponder it better, and therin use the advise of yo^r Counsell here; meaning only for this present to make all the haste that we can possible to advertise yo^r Ma^{tie} of som parte of our doings; and, howsoev^r the same shall be allowed, we truste yo^r Ma^{tie} will thinke that we will omit no travayle nor devise wherby we may bring these matters to som suche ende as we have in charge.

And, surely, concerning the towne of Lethe, we p^{ce}ave the necessitie of theyr victuels is not suche as hathe bene reported. They have daily, besyds theyr store, help by taking of freshe salmon, plaisse, and other sea fishe, bothe w^tin theyr towne and w^tout. They occupy freely in the sea before theyr towne two botes, and two netts: They have of late bene contente to send victuels to Inskithe, w^{ch} argueth no extreame necessitie. Indeed they have, like wise men of warre, made harde proportions to theyr basse souldiours; and have dryven the vulgar people to extremitie, to seeke theyr lyving by cockles, and other shell fishe upon the sea sands. As for Inskithe, it is now of late well revictualled, and so is Dombar; wherein truly we understande no lacke ought to be imputed to yo^r Ma^{tie}'s navy.

We beseche yo^r Ma^{tie} w^t all spede possible let us understande yo^r pleasure in these things following. First, whether yo^r Ma^{tie} will have us stande so earnestly upon satisfaction that w^tout the same obteyned we shall breake, and put the matter to my L. of Norfolk;

and, nexte, what manner of satisfaction or recompense we shall require, and obtayne, or els breake off: Item, if we gyve ordre to retyre yo^r army and navy, whether they shalbe directed, how many shall remayne at Barwik: Item, what we shall doo touching c̄tain p̄sonnes taken on bothe sydes; whether in this treaty they shall be used as in a playne warre, or that they shall be delyvered on bothe p̄ts, payeng theyr ordynary charges. We feare we shall not well please suche as have made a reckoning of gayne herof; nev^rthelesse we shall doo as shall please yo^r Mat^{ie} to commande us, for our purpose is to make peace, and that accordeth not w^t the case of men of warre. We beseche yo^r Mat^{ie} also to consydre the last article of the Frenche Ambassadors, wherin mencion is made of a ceassing from preparation bothe on yo^r parte and theyr's; if the same shall contente yo^r Mat^{ie} we wolde be glad to understande w^t all speede.

We beseche yo^r Mat^{ie} to pardon this patched l^{re}, made at severall houres, upon severall moodes of the Frenche, and therefore the same hangethe the worsse together; and so we most humbly pray to Almighty God long to pres̄ve yow to the defence of your right by just and fortunat warre, or to the recovery thereof by amicable treaty and compact. Fro^e Edenburgh, the 19 of June, 1560.

Your Mat^{ie}'s most hu^lble subjects, and obed. s̄vants,

W. CECILL.

N. WOTTON.*

To the Queene's most excellent Majestie.

* Nicholas Wotton, at the same time Dean of Canterbury and York, fourth son of Sir Robert Wotton, of Boughton Malherb in Kent, by Anne, sister and heir of Sir Edward Belknap, Comptroller of Calais. He was bred a civilian, and went, rather early in life, into the service of Henry VIII. who sent him to the Court of Vienna, charged with some trifling commissions. In the execution of these, however, he so thoroughly discovered his abilities, and the bent of his genius, that he was afterwards employed by that Prince in several embassies of the greatest importance, both to Charles V. and Francis I. He obtained a seat in the Privy Council about 1545, and was one of the sixteen overseers of Henry's will. In the following reign he was appointed Principal Secretary, but soon quitted that office to resume his darling employment of foreign negotiation, which happily withdrew him from the wretched scenes of Mary's govern-

N^o XII.*The QUEEN to Sir WILLIAM CECIL and Doctor WOTTON.*

1560.

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, we greete you well ; and let you wit we have receyved yo^r l^{res} of the xixth of this monneth, together wth suche articles and coppies of writings as you sent by the same, whereby we doo at good length understande what you have hitherto doon wth the Frenche Commission^{rs} touching the charge committed unto you: And, lyke as we do well p^{ce}veye how wysely and carefully you have p^{ce}dyd in all yo^r doings, for the which we gyve unto you o^r harty thancks, so doo we easely gesse that, having to deale w^{ch} suche p^{er}sonnes, and in matters of so greate importance, the same coulde not be wthout yo^r great combre and travayle; and, neverthelesse, we doubt not but as you have allredy very well begonne, so you will goo forwards, and prosecute the same to th' ende, wherein you shall doo us very acceptable service.

As touching the points of yo^r l^{res} wherein you specially desyre to knowe o^r resolucion; we have communicatyd the same to o^r Privie Counsell, and, by theyr advice, have resolved therein as followth.

ment. He refused the Archbishopric of Canterbury, which Elizabeth offered him soon after she came to the Throne, and was now, for the third time, appointed a Commissioner to negotiate between the English, French, and Scots, after having served in nine several embassies to various Princes of Europe.

Doctor Wotton died unmarried, at his house in Warwick-lane, Jan. 25, 1566, O. S. aged about 70. "Whose body," saith his funeral certificate, "was from thence conveyed in a wagon to Cantorbery, to the Deane's house there, accompanied with his owne s^{er}vantes, to the nombre of XL men, on horsebacke; and was committyd to the earthe the xxviith day of February; and that in the Easte ende of the Cathedrall church, neere unto the Blacke Prince Edward's tombe, &c."

Fyrst, touching the satisfaction or recompence for the tytle and armes; we lyke very well the articles by you devised and proponed to the Frenche for the leaving of o^r style and armes, and for the putting owt and taking away both of th' one and th' other in places where the same have byn sett upp, and altering of the graunts and writings wherein the same is used: And, although the full of that you require is not in all points agreed unto by the Frenche Commission^{rs}, yet, bycause they seme by the articles by them proponed to come nere thereunto in the most p^{te}, we think good ye doo presse them as earnestly as you can to agree that the sayd Frenche King and Quene shall by open p^{clama}con commaund o^r sayd tytle and armes (having byn sett upp, graven, or paynted, in any citie, or towne, or other place, of France or Scotland) to be taken downe or defaced within six monnethes after the date of this treatie. And in caase the Frenche Commission^{rs} shall so obstinatly stik at this point as the same, being by you pressed as muche as may be, cannot be obtayned at theyr handes; then ar we pleasyd the same shall be referred to th' ordre and arbitrim^{tt} of o^r good brother the King of Spayne. And as for the further demaunds for a full satisfaction of the great wrongs doon to us by the using of o^r sayd tytle and armes, you may require for recompence of the same, as you have doon, Callaice, and v^m: crownes: Howbeit in th' ende if that cannot be obtayned, then may you referre the ordre for the sayd recompence unto a farther treatie, betwene Commission^{rs} to be appointed by us and the sayd Frenche King and Quene; wth condic^{on} that if they shall not agree wthin three monnethes from the date of this treatye, then the ordre for the recompence to be referred to o^r sayd good brother the King of Spayne as it is allredy offred; so as he make an ende and full ordre therein wthin one yere next after the sayd three monnethes, onelesse the said space of one yere shall, by the consent both of us and of the sayd Frenche King and Quene, be p^longed: And in caase no ende be made by o^r sayd good brother the K. of Spayne, that then o^r action,

clayme, and right, may remayne, and be saved to us, agaynst the sayd Frenche King and Quene.

And if this accorde goo forwards, and that by the same it shall be agreed that the armie and soldiours shall be retyred; or pleash^r is that there shall be chosen owt of our hole armie the nombre of *ii^m* of the tallest and best appointed soldiours, whome we will shall remayne and be placed at or towne of Barwyck, for the garde of that peece, ov^r and besydes th' olde ordynary garrisons that were wont to be contynued there, untill or pleash^r shall be otherwyse signified in that behalfe; w^{ch} we are the rather moved to think fyt to be doon for that we considre that, besydes many other purposes, the contynuaunce of the sayd nombres at Barwik may be a good ayde to the Lords of Scotland, to countenance and encorage them for th' establishment of theyr state.

And if it come to passe that the treatie now in hande be agreed uppon, whereby the Frenche soldiours ar to be removed owt of Scotland, we think good in that caase that the sayd Frenche soldiours be sent away in the victualler's shippes, and suche other crayers or m^{ch}aut's shippes as may be founde in the Fryth, Berwyk, Newcastle, or Hull; they paying the charg^s of theyr transporta^{co}n: And some of them, if it be required, may passe through this or realme by land; so as they passe quietly, wthout breache of peace or of or lawes, and that they com^e not above *xl* in one company togethers, and be unarmyd, and wthowt weapons other then theyr swords and daggers; having allso regarde that it be surely provydyd, either by hostag^s or otherwyse, that the Englishe shippes that shall convey over the sayd Frenche soldiours may savely go and come, and that the charg^s of the transportacion of the Frenche soldiours shall be truly answeyrd: And, in caase it shall be required by the sayd Frenche Commissioners, it may be ordred that *ii* or *iii* of or owne shippes do see the sayd Frenche soldiours wafted to the coast of France; forseing that or sayd shippes entre no haven there. As for the pri-

soners on both sydes, we think good it be agreed that they be put to libt̃ie freele, so as they pay for theyr ordinary charg̃s.

As towching the last article of the Frenche Commission^{rs}, wherein mencon is made of a ceassing from p̃paracon on both partes, we think the same reasonable; and, therefore, ar well pleased ye agree thereto for yo^r p̃tes, in lyke sorte as the Frenche shall doo for theyrs. And, where in one article of th' instructions gyven by us unto you at yo^r dep̃ture from hence we willed you to use all the best wayes and meanes you coulde to bring the Frenche to p̃mit that the league* presently betwene us and the Scotts might contynue as it is nowe; or, if it coulde not be brought to passe, or shoold not seme mete to be required, that yet, at the least, the substance thereof (tending to the p̃s̃rvacon of the libt̃ies of Scotlande) might be agreed by contract betwene us and o^r nobilitie on the one p̃te, and the Frenche King, and Quene of Scotts, wth the nobilitie of Scotlande, on the other, &c. we let you nowe wit o^r will and pleash^r is, that touching that article ye shall, for a fyrst degree, presse as earnestly as you can that the sayd Frenche King and Quene, and the sayd nobilitie of Scotland, may joyntly covenant and agree as is conteyned in th' articles of the sayd league: And in caase, after you have pressed this point as earnestly as you can, you shall not be hable to bring the

* Meaning the treaty concluded at Berwick on the 17th of February preceding, between the Commissioners for the Congregation and the Duke of Norfolk; by which the former bound their party never to join with the French, but to resist them to the uttermost; to assist Elizabeth with Scottish troops if any invasion of her country should be attempted; and to deliver hostages for the performance of these articles before her army should march to their relief. Elizabeth, on her part, engaged to send them a powerful reinforcement, both by land and sea; and that whatever fortresses might be taken from the French should be razed, or garrisoned by the Scots, at their option; a precaution wisely conceived by the latter against the ancient pretensions of the English, and the growing ambition of their Monarch. Elizabeth's anxiety for the firm establishment of this treaty arose from motives of the deepest policy. Her apparent plan was merely to weaken the French monarchy by detaching the Scots from its interests, under the stale pretence of defending their liberties; but her real design was to shake their allegiance to their natural Sovereign: to weaken them by dividing them into parties; to deprive them of their only ally on the continent; and thus to pave the way for a revolution which might eventually unite Scotland to her own dominions.

Frenche to agree thereunto; then, for a seconde degree, we wolde ye travayled to p̄swade the Frenche to p̄mit that the sayd league may contynue as it is nowe; or, if that cannot be grauntyd, that then, at the least, the substance thereof (tending to the p̄servaçon of the libties of Scotlande) may be agreed by suche contract betwene us and oʳ nobilité, and the Frenche K. and Quene of Scotts, wth the nobilitie of Scotland, as is conteyned in the sayd article of oʳ form^r instructions.

Fynally, in all other points touching this treaty and the ordre thereof, we referre the same to yoʳ good wysdomes and consideraçons, and to oʳ sayd instructions; knowing you will use the same in suche sorte as shall best stande wth our honnor, and furtheraunce of oʳ s̄rvice, whereof we have no doubt.

N^o. XIII.

The QUEEN to Sir WILLIAM CECIL and Doctor WOTTON.

BY THE QUENE.

TRUSTIE and right welbeloved, we grete ye well; and understanding by l^{res} addressed hither* from you our Secretary, that for yoʳ more certaine and playne knowledge of our determinat pleasure whether ye shall breke off if, for the league betwene us and the nobilytie of Scotland, you can neither obtaine yt to stande as yt is, nor contynued, or accorded to be made, betwixt us and the Frenche King and Quene, and nobilities of this our, and their realme of Scotland.

CECIL
Papers.

* To Sir William Petre. See the letter here alluded to, dated June 21, in Haynes, page 329.

For answer whereunto; if the Frenche Comissioners will by no meanes agreea to either of the waies aforesaide (whereunto, nevertheless, we require you to presse them by all the meanes and wayes you may) in th' ende you may offer to them to have the same matters covenanted and concluded betwene us and the said King and Quene only, wthout any mentioneng of the nobyltye of Scotland to be principall contrahentes; having, nevertheles, a spetiall covenante made, and inserted in this treatye, that a good number of the most noble men, and best cytyes, of this o^r realme, and likewise of the realme of Scotland, may be named in the treatye; and be bound, not only for themselves, their heires, and successors, to p^rforme and kepe all th' articles and covenants contained in this treatye, but also to do all that in them & in every of them may be, that their Princes and Sovereignes shall perpetually holde and p^rforme the same, in suche or like forme as was in tymes past concluded and agreade betwene our derest late father, King H. the VIII. and the late King Fraunces, in the treatie of p^rpetuall peax; the copie whereof, for that p^rp^rse, you shall receve herewth.

But, in th' ende, if you shall fynde the Frenche Commissioners unwilling to agreea to th' ende aforesaid, or some suche like as may assure us of a contynuanse of this league and amytie lately begon betwene us and the nobyltye of Scotlande; we must neades thinke they meane only by practise to gayne tyme, and by breaking this leage alredy agreade uppon to make themselves the stronger, w^{ch} we must not willengly suffer: And, therefore, if in the ende they will agreea to none the wayes aforesaid, nor any other of like effect, and that may assure us (besides their Prince's promis only) of the contynuanse of our amytie wth the nobyltye of Scotlande, and p^rservation of their resonable libertye; we wold you shuld breke of any further treatye: And as soone as ye p^rceve that you shall not conclude, our pleasure is you do wth diligence signify the same to our cousen of Norffolke; to th' intent he may wth all good speade pro-

ceade wth our army for Lythe, and the rest, according to our former resolution; to whom we have also written, upon that knowledge from you, to goe forwardes, in God's name, accordinglie. In all whiche, and other yo^r doinges in this treatye, we doubt not you have, and will have, such foresight as the Lordes of Scotlande may remayne in corage; and well understande that we seke chieflye their surety, and libertie of that realme; and thereof you may assure them. Yeoven under o^r signet, at o^r Mannor of Grenewiche, the of June, in the seconde yere of o^r reigne.

N^o XIV.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to* Sir WILLIAM CECIL *and* Doctor WOTTON. 1560.

AFTER o^r right harty commendacons. By yo^r l^{res} of the viiith of this monneth unto the Quene's Ma^{tie}* it appereth that the execution of the article touching the ceassing of the preparacon on both sydes is, for the manner, and tyme when, and in what sorte the same shalbe p^rformed, referred to be agreed uppon betwene the Quene's Ma^{tie}, or us, and the French Ambassador resident here: According whereunto, the sayd Ambassador having conferred wth us theren, it is in th' ende ordred as followith.

CECIL
Papers.

It was first tolde hym that the Quene's Ma^t's forces remayne onely at two places; that is to saye in Scotlande and at Portesmouth: And, lyke as hir Highnesse had allredy gyven ordre for the cassing

* In Haynes, fol. 304. The letter before us was written in answer to it, probably on the 13th of July.

of hir Ma^t's armie that was in Scotlande under the Duke of Norfolke, (saving onely suche a nombre as shall s^rve for the garding of the holdes uppon the frontiers that are woont to be ordynaryly kept in tyme of peax, whereof the Frenche Commission^{rs} can them selffs be wyttnesses, having, we think, sene the more part of the sayd soldiors discharged) so hath hir Highnesse allso gyven ordre for the disarming of hir navie, w^{ch} is now in executing wth as good spede as conveniently may be. Th' Ambassador was therefore tolde that if, uppon his signifying of this ordre unto the King his maister, the sayd King shall appoint some certayne tyme wthin XII or XIIIII dayes when M^r Throgm^{ton}, hir Majestie's Ambassadour in France, may send sume of his folks alongst the sea coast, to see and understande howe this article for y^e ceassing of prepara^{co}ns is observed in France, hir Ma^{tie} will allso, uppon knowledge from hir Highnesse' sayd Ambassador of the tyme y^t shall be there agreed uppon for that purpose, take ordre here that the sayd Frenche Ambassador shall then, at his lib^{tie}, sende sume suche as he shall appoint unto Portesmouth, to see that hir Ma^{tie} doo the lyke on hir syde. And this is the ordre y^t hath byn taken wth the sayd Fre. Ambassador touching this matter; w^{ch} hir Highnesse hath signified unto M^r Throgm^{ton}; & we allso have thought good to imparte the same unto you, to th' ende you may make the Commission^{rs} privie thereunto, in caase you shall think convenient.

And where, by yo^r l^{res} writen to me S^r William Petre, you signifie the Lorde Greye's request to have lib^{tie} to repayre hither for XIIIII dayes, wherein you desyre to knowe hir Ma^t's pleash^r; you shall understande that, hir Highnes having byn moved therein, albeit she semeth not unwilling to graunt the sayd L. Greye's request when comoditie shall s^rve, yet, considering how rawlie things stande at this p^{nt} uppon those borders, hir Ma^{tie} thinketh not convenient the sayd L. Grey doo yet remove from thence; and, neverthelesse, uppon yo^r com^{ing} hither, hir Highnes will be pleasyd, when she shall

understande the state of all things there, to licence hym to repayre hither assone as hir Ma^{tie} shall p^{ce}veye the same may be wth the surety of hir s^rvice.

N^o XV.

FRANCIS ALEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

Right honorable, and my sing^ler good Lorde,

I ACCOMPTE myself so moche bounden unto yo^r good Lordship as methincks I cannot w^out breache of my duetie towards you hyde eny thinge from you that may either hyndre or avayle yo^r good L. of whose wisdom, nev^rthesse, it becomethe me not to doubte, for the usinge of your knowlege therafter of eny suche thinge w^out coⁱcatinge the same to others.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 109.

There is like to be a calling downe of the base money,* I undrestande, very shortely; and the Quene's Ma^{te} hathe sworne that the daye and tyme shall be kepte secreete to herself, and that fewe besyds shall knowe; so as the very tyme, whensoever it chaunceth, will be so shorte & sodeyne that men are like to have small warninge of the matter. I doubte not but yo^r L. will foresee and provyde, for one; and if my signifieng herof maye enywise pleas^r yo^r L. whome I have allwayes founde so moche my goode Lorde, I shall be very gladde to have so well bestowed thies fewe lynes, and shall moste humblye

* The silver coin, which had been shamefully adulterated by Henry VIII. was called in soon after this time, and recoinced. Alen's apprehensions of private loss proved groundless, for the Queen was the only sufferer, as she purchased the money at its nominal value.

besiche yo^r L. to take my goode meaninge towards yo^r L. in very good p^{te}.

The Quene's Highnes upon Frydaye laste came to Wyndesor; and, being ev^y houre in a contynuall expectation of the King of Swethen's* cominge, is looked for to be shortely here at Westm^r; and so moche the soon^r as the works now there in hande may be finished, & brought to eny p^{fe}ction; where they worke bothe night & daye. It is reported that ageinst Allhallontyde her Ma^{te} will calle a Parlement, and that her Highnes sayd she wolde so doo when she was at Winchester. She liked so well my Lord Treasurer's house, and his greate cheare at Basinge, that she openly and meryly bemoned him to be so olde, "for ells, by my trouthe" (sayethe she) "if my L. Treasurer were a young man, I coulde fynde in my harte "to have him to my husbände before any man in Englande."

My poore wife, yo^r Lordship's gossip, hathe her most humblye comēded; and yo^r goddeson Fraunces, I thanke God, waxeth a jolye boye. I besiche God long p^{se}rve yo^r goode L. At Westminster, the 111^{de} of Septembr, 1560.

Yo^r goode Lordship's, most bounden to comāunde,

FRANCES ALLEN.

To the right honorable and my very good

Lorde the Erle of Shrewesburie.

* Eric XIV. one of Elizabeth's first suitors. This Prince, who, as we are here informed, was now hourly expected in London, neither made his visit, nor even left his own capital: Such was the uncertainty of intelligence at that time.

N^o XVI.*Sir* ROBERT DUDLEY *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

AFTER my most hartie comendacons unto yo^r L. I thought good, having reposed a speciall confidence in yo^r L.' friendshipp and good will towards my brother Ambrose and me, to p^ticipate unto yo^r L. thies comfortable newes; w^{ch} ar that it hath pleased the Quene's Ma^{te}, of her greate bountie and goodnes, to restore o^r house to the name of Warwike, and as yesterday hath created my said brother Erle therof, to the gladnes, I trust, of yo^r L. and such other as be o^r frends. So I bid yo^r L. most hartely far well. At the Corte, the xxviith of Decembr, 1561.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 409.

Yo^r L.' assuredly,

R. DUDDLEY.

*To my very good Lorde the Earle
of Shrewesbury.*

N^o XVII.*The Earl of* SHREWSBURY *to* _____

AFTER my hartie comendacons. Where I p^{ce}ave by yo^r l^{res} the frutles and unadvised answers of my freholders wthin Hallomshire, and other places, touchinge their releefe, or lawfull ayde,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume P.
fol. 422.

* This was one of the many services anciently exacted from tenants in capite. It is called in the old law books *ayde pur file marier*, but could only be claimed on the marriage of the

w^{ch} they ought to paye unto me at the mariage of my dowghter; have thereof no little mervaille, considering that at theire handes I do desire no more then of right they owe, and but that w^{ch} the lawes of this realme dothe bothe gyve me and will compell them to paye, as all my lerned counsaile have fully resolved wth me: Wherof thoroughout all Shropshire, and other places where my lands do lye, I have not beene so aunswered as most neerest home, albeit the cace, thorough longe sufferance, be growne to as greate doubte emongs them as where you have beene. Wherfore I woll you declare unto suche as you shall think most expedyent of them, that I am determyned by lawe to constrayne those obstynate p̄sons to paye that w^{ch} by faire meanes I have demaunded, and wold thankfullye have recyved at their hands; w^{ch} being declared, you maye staye yo^r further dealing wth them, and you shall eftsons heare frome me therein, w^{ch} ye shall verie shortlye.

And, p̄ceyvinge also that you have moved those of Hartington in this matter; my meanyng was in no wise you shulde do so, but onely to have made that request to my freholders, fermers, & copiholders, and not unto suche as weere tenants unto me as a fermer; wherfore I woll you staye yo^r further proseding wth them untill you

eldest daughter of the lord, inlike manner as the *ayde pur fair filz Chevalier* was on the knight-hood of the eldest son. See the act of the 12th of C. II. by which these tenures were abolished. The refractory tenants soon after submitted to the Earl's demand, as appears by the following paper (*Talbot papers, vol. P. fol. 431.*)

Com. Ebor. } " A brieve note of the benevolence receyved by Edwarde Hatefylde of my
Nott. et Derb. } Lorde's offices and ten̄ts w in the said counties, geven unto his Lordshepe towards the mariage of the Lady Katherne, his eldist doughter, Anno Regin. D^{ne} Elizabeth^e Regnie quinto; as particulerlie appereth by a booke made of the same. 1563."

" Sothey, £23:16:6—Bradfeld, £20:10:8—Ecclesfeld, £23:8:7—Sheffeld, £22:4—Sheffeld p̄ke, £8:7:2—Whiston, £16:19:2—Treton, & aliis, £18:8:1—Terr. fornic. £35:8:3—Chesterfeld, £11:9:6—Dronfyld Gyld, £11:13:1—Totley, xxxvi^s vii^d—Plesley, £4:13:10—Gleydleys, lxxiii^s iiii^d—Rotherham, £26:5:4—Kymbreworth, £23:11:8—Bolsterston, £25:17—Workesopp, cum membr. £28:12:8—Rufford, & aliis, nihil—Spondon, nihil—Wynfeld, & aliis, nihil—Cryche, & aliis, nihil—Kerbywodhous, nihil—Chauntré de Monyst. Longsdon, & Helmdon, Pyllesbury, & Croukeston, £14:2:1."

shall eftsons heere frome me therin. And so, wth thanks for the re-
sydew of yo^r doings & diligence, for this tyme I byd you farewell.
From Coldherbar, the xxth of Marche, 1562.

N^o XVIII.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the Earl of* SHREWSBURY.

WE comende us unto yo^r good Lordshipp; and fyndinge that
yo^r L. hath not, accordinge to our late l^{res} sent unto you, satesfied
the Quene's Ma^{tie} in her receipte of the Schequire of suche somes of
money as we signified were due by you to her Highnes; nether yet
made any declaracon what good cause yo^r L. hadd to alledge for the
contrarie: Like as we cannot but accompte yo^r L.' doings herein
verie straunge, and suche as are not to be borne wthall, so have we
thought good eftsones to require yo^r L. in her Ma^t's name, all de-
layes and excuses sett ap^{te}, to make payment fourthwth into her
Highnes' said receipte of all somes of money as is owinge by yo^r L.
to her Ma^{tie}; and immediatl^{ie} thereupon to sende unto us sufficient
testimonye that you have satesfied the same, declaringe what good
mattre you have to excuse yo^r former cōtempte: W^{ch} if yo^r L. shall
not wthoute delaie & protracte of tyme accomplishe, we cannot but,
accordinge to her Majesties expresse com^aundement geven unto us,
see her Highnes' lawes put in agaynst your L. which we
would be sorie to do, and therefore we require yo^r L. to have suche
regarde hereof as becometh you. So fare you well. From Winde-
sore, the xxiith of Decembre, 1563.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 141.

Yorkshire Sc. Comite Shrewsburie reddit hoc
 anno quinto Eliz. - - - - - LVII^{li}: X^s: X^d ob.

Yo^r L.' lovinge frends,

N. BACON, C. S.
 RY. SAKEVYLE.

WINCHESTER.
 PENBROKE.
 W. CECILL.

*To o^r lovinge and verie good Lord th' Earle of
 Shrewesberie geve theise, in Com. Ebor.*

N^o XIX.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume E.
 fol. 149.

It may please your honorable good L. to understād that, of syngular confidence, y^e Q. Ma^{ty} hath ordeyned your L. to be hir Lieutenant Generall in Yorkshire, &c. as by hir com^{is}sion herew^t sent shall more largely appeare: And I have a bill signed for your L. to licenss yow to reteyne 1^e persons; which bill I wyll delyver to my L. of Leicester, because his Lordsh. req^{re}d me to p^{re}cure y^e lyke both for hymself and for your Lordsh. And so humbly I take my leave. From Rychemond, y^e 30 of Julii, 1565.

Your L.' humbly at com.

W. CECILL.

I pray your L. that my humble com. may be gyven to my good Lady.

*To the r. honorable y^e Erle of Shrewsbury, L.
 Justice of all Forr. &c. beyond Trent.*

N^o XX.*The Earl of BEDFORD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER my verie hartie comendacons to yo^r good Lordship. By yo^r L. gentle l^{re} of the xith of this present I understand that you have receyved the Quene's Ma^t's comission of lieutenencie for the counties of Yorke, Nottingham, and Derby (as I have, in like manner, for the counties of Northumbreland, Cumbland, Westmerland, and the Byshoppricke of Duresme) wherof, for her Ma^t's service, I am verie gladde; hoping to finde suche aide and assistance therby, in yo^r L. and by yo^r meanes, as shalbe requisite and apperteyne. And towching the nombre of two thousande men appointed to be levied for the succourse of this her Ma^t's peece, to the nombre of xvi^c there in Yorkeshire, and the residue, being iiii^c, within the Byshopricke, now my charge; and having conferred upon this parte of yo^r L.' l^{re} w^t the Sheriffe of that countie palantine, and other worshipfull of the same, for the better putting the said nombre of iiii^c in aredynes, upon the sodeyn, or otherwise, as chause shall require; they do affirme that they never had order nor comãdement for the levieng of the same, nor that it hathe bene hertofore sene that the Byshoppricke should be charged w^t the sending furthe of any, sythe the same is the strength and refuge appointed wholly and altogether to come to aide this peece, and the unpeopled frontiers here; and that in taking any from them we do so muche decaye o^r owne force. Wherefore, sythe yo^r L. hathe not the charge to levye the whole ii^x, I shall neverthesse use som^e parte of myne authoritie in this behalfe, and give them order that the same iiii^c shall be in a redynes, as my Lordes of the Counselle's order was they should. If in

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 157.

any other thing I shall at any tyme nede yo^r good L.' helpe or aide, I shall not faile to let yo^r L. understande therof from tyme to tyme.

Newes here are, as nowe, verie fewe out of Scotlande, other then that the Duke Chastelherault, the Erles of Arguyle and Murrey, are nowe togyther in the furthest partes of that realme; what will ensue therupon tyme will declare. Certain rebelles of Scotland, called Elwoods, being at feode w^t the surname of the Scotts in Liddesdale, have of late done m^{ve}ilous spoiles, and still ceasse not to do; where w^t the realme is somewhat trobled.

And to yo^r L. 11^{de} 1^{re}, for my L. Dacre's com^{ing} to assemble w^t other my Lordes at Morpeth; when I understoode how farr his Lordshippe was of, I considered that the tyme was verie shorte for his L. to come thither, and therefore thought the better of his absence; knowing right well that in all things that shall be for her Ma^{ty}'s service he will, according to his place and calling, employ himselfe as shall apperteyne. Thus, w^t my hartie thanks to yo^r good L. I ende at this tyme, and byd the same as my selfe farewell. From Barwick, this xv 11th of August, 1565.

Your good L.' right assured,

F. BEDFORD.*

*To the right honorable my verie good
Lord th' Erle of Shrewesburie, Knight
of th' Order, and Lord Lieuten^t of
the Counties of Yorke, Nottingham, and
Derby.*

* Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford, Governor of Berwick, and Warden of the East Marches; a nobleman of an excellent character, which is summed up in few words by Camden, who says he was a true follower of religion and virtue. He died July 28, 1585, aged 58.

N^o XXI.*The Earl of BEDFORD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER my hartie comēdaçons to yo^r good Lordshippe. And for that there are xvi^c men alotted within yo^r L.' charge for the succourse and aide of this towne, as nede should require; and, forasmoche as the procedings of o^r neighboures the Scotts seem to tende rather to the breache than the contynewaunce of good amitie (for that they have now of late stayed M^r Randolphe in Edenbroughe, or rather, as I feare, comitted him to save keping; and M^r Tamworthe at Dunbarre, from whence he cannot come*) it shalbe, therefore, verie good for her Ma^t's service that the nombre aforesaid, appointed hyther, be by yo^r Lordshippe's order commaunded to be at all tymes redy, upōn suche warning as shalbe given them by yo^r good L. And yet meane I not heerby that their pparaçon so upon the sodeine should minister any occasion of overture of warres, for that is not her Ma^t's intende in this behalf; but so to have all things in aredynes as to provyde for warres and yet to pserve good peace. Of this their doings I have advertised her Ma^{tie}, hoping of some spedy answerē and resoluçon herin. And so, w^t my most hartie thankes,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 161.

* Randolph and Tamworth were at this time Elizabeth's principal agents in Scotland. The former was of a dark intriguing spirit, full of cunning, and void of conscience: There is little doubt that the unhappy divisions in Scotland were chiefly fomented by this man's artifices for more than twenty years together. Tamworth, who was of the Queen's Privy Chamber, bore the style of Ambassador Resident; and his public character seems to have been meant as a screen for Randolph's operations. He was sent to remonstrate to Mary on her late marriage with Lord Darnley, without Elizabeth's consent, and, as she pretended, without her knowledge. He had the character of a vain insolent man; and his behaviour to the Queen of Scots and her husband was accordingly deficient even in point of common decency. The detention of these persons in Scotland is not mentioned in any history that I have examined.

I byd yo^r good Lordshippe as myself farewell. From Barwicke,
this XXIth of August, 1565.

Yo^r good L.^r right assured,

F. BEDFORD.

*To the right hon^oable my verie good Lord the
Erle of Shrowesburry, Lord Lieuten^t of the
Counties of York, Nottingham and Derby,
and Knight of the most noble order of the
Garter. Hast, bast, bast, post, bast
w^t all possible hast.*

N^o XXII.

FRAGMENT.

Sir THOMAS GARGRAVE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 165.

—THE last weke but one, about Thursday was senyght, the
Scotyshe Quene went from Edynbrughe to Sterlyng, & then to
Glasco, wher her company, aboute III^m men, wer assembled;* & the
next day the Duke & his company came into the feld nighe Glasco,
& ther lokyd for the batell; but, for that none came abroad, they

* Murray, who had been lately outlawed for his violent opposition to the Queen's marriage, now appeared in arms with the Duke of Chatelherault, and other Lords of the reformed party, encouraged by the secret promises of Elizabeth, and Mary, within one month after her nuptials, marched in person to chastise them. Her army soon encreased to the number of 18,000, and her opponents, after various ineffectual offers of treaty, fled into England to claim the performance of Elizabeth's engagements; but she, who had meant no more than to make them the temporary instruments of reviving a factious spirit which Mary's growing popularity had almost extinguished, not only openly slighted them, but, reprimanding them for their disloyalty, in the face of her whole Court, banished them from her presence.

marched forward to the town's ende, wher the Queen lay, & so to Hamelton, & the next day to Edynbrughe, where they remayne. The Quene haythe v^c hergbushes, & certen feld pec's; th' oders haythe nether shott nor ordynance, nor any bettr holds then thayr dwellyng howsez. Ther ys, also, on the other syde the Quene the Erle of Argyle, wth MM of the Yryshemen; so the Quene ys betwyxt her enymés. God send all q̄ett, to his pleasure, and p̄serve yo^r L. in helth & honor, to yo^r L.' good contentacⁿ. At Yorke, in hast, the vii of September, 1565.

Yo^r good L.' ev^r humblé to comānd,

THO^s GARGRAVE.

*To the ryght honorable and bys singuler good
L. the Erle of Shrewesbury, L. Lièutenānt
of the Countyes of Yorke, Nottyngh^m, & Der-
bye, be these dd.*

N^o XXIII.

Sir WILLIAM CECIL *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

My honorable and syngular good Lord,

MY due comēdations humbly remembred, I send yow herwt^t the Q. Mat^{'s} l^{res}, being sorry to have yow troobled therwt^t, but yt I know y^e service of the Q. Mat^y is alweise acceptable to yow. What so ever yo^r L. shall here otherwise I can not otherwise acerten yow but that it is ment by hir Mat^y to kepe peace w^t Scotland; and not to make warr, but what she shall be provoked by invasion; and to that end I thynk all counsellors here ar inclyning: And yet it is

Z z 2

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 187.

trew y^t y^e ruyne of y^e LL.* our frends in Scotland, must nedes hynder y^e intelligence and amyty betwixt y^e realmes; but, for my part, I thynk no suerty to enter into warr w^tout just cause.

My L. Montagu came home yesterdaye, and his colleagues will be here this night: They have, by consent, suspended the treaty untill y^e xvth of March next. And so, w^t my humble comend. to my honorable good Lady, I end. From Westm. the viii of Novemb. 1565.

Your L.' humbly at com.

W. CECILL.

*To the ryght honorable my very good Lord
the Earl of Shrewsbury, L. Lièutennt for
the Q.' Ma^{ty} in the counties of York, Nott.
& Derby.*

N^o XXIV.

FRANCIS ALLEN to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 189.

IF I have not, good my Lord, satisfied your Honor's expectation (as is my chief desyre) in that I have not of late visited you w^t some occurants, your L. shall undrestande that the forbearinge so to do hathe p^tely proceaded of the hope I conceyved, and looked for

* The exiled noblemen remained in England for several months, in the most abject situation, though privately supplied with money by Elizabeth. The assassination of Rizzio, in March following, a circumstance which again divided the Scots into two rancorous parties, afforded them a fit opportunity of returning; and, prudently considering how material their weight would prove to either, they appeared in the royal presence the very day after that weak and barbarous fact was perpetrated. The event was equal to their warmest wishes: The King received them with open arms; and Mary, with that unhappy versatility which always marked her character, joyfully accepted the countenance of those men for whom not three days before she had been meditating the severest punishments.

ev'ry daye, when this bearer, Mr Cunstable, shulde make his repayre unto you; by whome, because he is a frende, I thought my letter shulde be bothe the better wellcome, and also the more safely deliv'd unto yo^r Honor's hands: And, th' accompte being made, your L. shall loose nothing therby; for looke, what I have hitherto omitted I meane to supplye herin w^t the more diversité of matter.

In my laste l^{re} I remember to have signified of my Lorde Lomeley's and S^r Walter Myldemaye's goinge into Scotlande,* whiche was then as verily ment as I ment now to wryte to yo^r Honor when I tooke penne in my hande; and whither th' ambassiate holde yet or no it is hitherto uncerten, and chiefly dependeth upon suche answer as the Quene o^r m^{res} is to receyve from the Quene of Scotts, of her l^{res} lately sent thither touchinge that matter. Th' Erle of Lynnox is made Govern^r of Scotlande, to whome the Quene there hathe given xx^m m^{ks} Scottishe by the yere, whiche they saye amounteth to v^m m^{ks} a yere sterling, or therabouts.† This morninge dep'ted the Duke of Norff. from London towards his cuntrye; whome th' Erles of Leicestr & Warwik, my Lord Chamb'layne, & other nobles and gentlemen of the Corte, accompanied out of the citie, and brought him onwarde on his journey, doinge him all the honor they coulde. The next weke it is thought the Quene's Ma^{te} will remove; not, as it was first intended, to Grenewiche, but to Wyndesor; and what likelihoode there be that her Highnes will marye out of hande, and with whome, bicause this bearer is able to reporte as moche as I can write, I will be so bolde in that matter as to referre your Honor unto his credyte. About th' ende of this weke th' Ambassador of Spayne is looked for w^tout fayle to returne out of Flaunders: And as Mr Hobbye goeth shortely Ambassador into Fraunce,

* This embassy appears not to have taken place.

† We have here a remarkable proof of the little commercial intercourse between England and Scotland at that time: Alen, who seems to have been a man of business, speaks doubtfully of the value of Scottish money.

so dothe one M^r Man,* of Oxford, go into Spayne unto Kinge Philip: The Quene, in that respect, hathe p^rsently promoted the said M^r Man unto the Deanrye of Gloucester.

The Marques of Bawden, being gone home into Germanye, hathe lefte here behynde him in the Courte the Ladye Cecilie† his wyfe, w^t whose companye & conv^ssa^con the Quene is so moche delighted as she doothe not onely allowe her very honorable bouge of courte,‡ thre measse of meate twyse a daye, for her mayds, and the rest of her familie, but also her Ma^{te} hathe delte so liberally w^t her husbände that he hathe a yerely pension of 2^m crownes, whiche he is to enjoye so longe as he suffreth the ladye his wife to resyde here in Englande. Her Highnes hathe of late, wherat some doo moche m^vell, dissolved the auncient office of the Henchemen.§ And thus (remembringe no greate matter besyds, onelesse it is that my Lorde

* Sir Thomas Hobby, of Bisham Abbey in Berkshire; who died Ambassador at Paris in the following year—John Man, Dean of Gloucester.—The latter made a very poor figure in his embassy, which gave occasion for a pitiful jest from Elizabeth, who said that as the King of Spain had sent *Gooseman* (Gusman) Dean of Toledo, hither, she had sent *Man*, Dean of Gloucester, who was a *Goose*, thither.

† This lady, who was the daughter of Gustavus Ericson, King of Sweden, married in 1564 Christopher, second son of Bernard, first Margrave of Baden in Baden, a Lutheran. The slenderness of their patrimony induced them to court the protection of Elizabeth, not celebrated for her munificence. Their eldest son, from whom the present Margraves are descended, was born in London this year, and the Queen, who was his godmother, named him Edward Fortunatus: He became a Roman Catholic, and inherited the estates of his father and uncle; but contracting great debts, was forced to take refuge in the Netherlands, where he served under Archduke Albert, and died by an accidental fall in 1600. His mother lived till 1627.

‡ From the Fr. *bouche*. The diet allowed to certain officers of the household was so called. By a mess of meat was generally meant a fit proportion for four persons.

§ A certain number of youths, the sons of gentlemen who stood or walked, near the person of the Monarch on all public occasions. They are mentioned in the sumptuary statutes of the 4th of Edward IV. and the 24th of Henry VIII. and a patent is preserved in the *Fœdera*, vol. xv. 242. whereby Edward VI. gives to William Bukley, M. A. *propter gravitatem morum et doctrinæ abundantiam, officium docendi, erudiendi, atque instituendi, adolescentulos vocatos Henchmen*; with a salary of £.40 per ann. Henchman, or Heinsman, is a German word, as Blount informs us in his *Glossographia*, signifying a domestic; whence our ancient term Hind, a servant in the house of a farmer: Doctor Percy, in a note on the Earl of Northumberland's household book, with less probability, derives the appellation from their custom of standing by the side, or *Haunch* of their Lord.

of Arundell meaneth now at the sprynge, for the better recoverye of his helthe, to go into Italie, havinge allredy obteyned leave so to doo) I moste humblye comēde me to yo^r goode L. whome I besiche God longe to contynue in helthe & honor. At Westm. the xith of Decembr, 1565.

Yo^r Honor's to comāde,

F. ALLEN.

Postscript. Yo^r L. shall undrestande that now there is no removing at all, but her Ma^{te} fully resolved to keape her Christemas here at Westm. And before the makinge up of this my l^{re}, while it stayed w^t me till M^r Cunstable shuld according to his promyse have sent for the same, I lerned further thies occurraunts folowing.

From out of Fraunce; that the Frenche Kinge,* who hathe ben brought up from his infancie in th' olde religion, and rulethe now absolutely by himselfe, dothe, w^t th' universall consent of his clergie & nobilité, all that may be to the settelinge and establishment therof thorough out all his dominions & countryes; in so moche that ther is non office they saye of truste comitted to eny man onlesse he be knowen, and well tryed beforehande, to be a Catholique. And that the great p^{te} of the nobles being p^sently assembled at the Courte, there is come thither the Cardynall of Guyse & Lorrayne, and the younge Duke of Guyse, calling upon justice ageinst Chattillian,† & others that wer suspected for the murdering of his father; whiche matter they saye shall now be judicially proceded w^tall by ordre of the

* Charles IX. now fifteen years of age. The plan for extirpating the Huguenots, which began with the Massacre of Paris, and ended in the bloody war of the League, now occupied all the attention of the French Court.

† The famous Admiral de Coligny. Francis, Duke of Guise, was treacherously killed in 1563, at the siege of Orleans, by Poltrot, a Huguenot; and the Admiral, who was the leader of the reformed party, was suspected of being privy to the murder.

lawe. From out of Italie; that the Pope hathe promysed to contribute to the defence of Malta the some of xv^m crownes, and to fynde thre thousande soldiours besyds by the space of v monnethes, at the charge of the church of Rome. From Constantinople; that the Turke, in his greate furye & rage for the late evill successe of his armye at Malta, hathe comāunded, besyds other greate p̄paraçons, fiftie newe galeys to be made out of hande; and in greate despight hathe pulled downe all the churches and synagogs, bothe of the Christians and of the Jewes, where before he suffred them to use their owne ryts and ceremonyes.

*To the right honorable my very good Lord the
Erle of Shrewesburie, one of the Knights
of the moste honorable ordre of the Gar-
tyer.*

N^o XXV.

Sir GEORGE BOWES to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Pleasythe yt yor good Lordshipe,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 197.

THE whole gentillmen and inhabitants of the Northriding in Yorkeshire haythe appoynted and reqwyred this bearer, John Layton, a verie honest gentleman, to be solycitor for the recovye of the armoure and weapon laytly delyvered to the Captens at Berwicke owt of this sayd Northriding, by vertew of sundry comyssions from yo^r L. for the redylyverie whereof yt is muche dowbted that the sayd Capteyns will use all the delaye they can; so that it will not

be opteyned wthowt yt please yo^r L. to wryte to the Erle of Bedford, reqwyringe his L. to comāunde the sayd Capteyns to delyver the sayd armoure and weapen, (accordinge to suche tryptited indentures, one parte whereof remayneth wth yo^r L. and another p^{te} wth the sayd Capteyns, and the thyrde p^{te} wth the Justices of Peace, whereby the sayd Capteyns received the sayme armoure and weapen) whiche the countree fully lookethe for agayne by yo^r L. good meanes. Having addressed this sayd bearer, for that respecte, to yo^r L. unto whome I humblye besyche yo^r L. to imp^{te} yo^r pleasoure: for sewrlye by the delyverie herof yo^r L. shall opteyne greate honor, and wynne greate good will of the gentillmen and inhabitants of the countree, wiche boldnethe me to move yo^r L. to call earnestly for the sayd armoure.

I am sorie to heare of the deathe of my L. Dacre's son and heyre;* whose deathe, and the youthe of hym that is nowe heyre, I feare will breake the allyance mente betwyxt yo^r L. and hym; butt all must be as God will; unto whom I shall dalye pray for th' encrease of yo^r L.' honor, and restethe at yo^r L.' comādm^{te}. From my howse at Southe Cowton, this vth of Februarii, 1565.

Yo^r L.' wholly at comandem^{te},

GEORGE BOWES.†

*To the right honorable and my syngler good
Lorde the Earl of Sbrewesburie, Lord Lieu-
tenānt of the counties of Yorke, Nottingham,
and Darbye.*

* Thomas, seventeenth Lord Dacre. He left an only son, who not long survived him, and three daughters, to whom the inheritance of the family estates was decreed by Commissioners appointed for that purpose, to the prejudice of Leonard Dacre, their uncle, who claimed under an award made in the reign of Edward IV. Leonard, hereupon, conceived a personal hatred to Elizabeth; and we find him an active party in every conspiracy against her for the remainder of his life.

† Sir George Bowes, Knight, one of the ancient possessors of those great northern estates which have lately produced such strange circumstances. He was Provost Marshal of the army

N^o XXVI.

BY THE QUEENE.

ELIZABETH R.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 212.

RIGHT trustie and right welbilovid cousyn, we grete you well. Forasmuch as it hath ben declared unto us on your behalf that, for certain your urgent and necessary busynes, your request is to be dispensed of your cumming to the feast of Saint George now next cumming, we late you wite that we ar pleased to graunt unto you yo^r sayd request, and by thies p^{nt}s do licence you to be absent from the sayd feast; and thies our l^{res} shalbe your sufficient warraunt and discharge on that behalf. Yeven, under our seale of our order, the first day of Aprill, 1566, the eight year of our reign.*

*To o^r right trusty and right welbelovid cousyn
the Erle of Sberowsbury, Compaignon of our
order of the Garter.*

in 1569, when he fortified Bernard Castle, and defended it bravely against the rebels, till he was forced to surrender for want of provisions. After this insurrection was suppressed, he had, by his office, the charge of punishing the offenders; which he executed with such terrible severity, that no less than eight hundred persons are said to have suffered at the gallows by his order. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Mallory, who brought him three sons; and a second wife, by whom he had no issue. Streatlam Castle, in Durham, the most ancient estate belonging to this gentleman's family, was derived from a Sir John Trayner, who was living in 1310. He left an only daughter, who married Adam Bowes, the first of the name on record.

* The grand feast of the order of the Garter had been held annually at Windsor on St. George's day ever since the reign of Edward III. the founder. It lasted three days, with ceremonies little differing from those still used at installations. Elizabeth, at a chapter held in the year following, directed that it should be kept in future wheresoever the Sovereign might happen to be on that day; hoping, perhaps, to do away by degrees a custom which was attended with a great expence to the Crown: and she succeeded in some measure; for, though her successor restored it to Windsor, it was never after held with strict regularity. Dispensations of this kind were not unusual, but appear to have been generally granted with more formality. The festival of St. George occupies no less than 152 pages in Ashmole's Institution of the Garter,

N^o XXVII.*The Earl of BEDFORD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER my hartie comēdacons to yo^r good Lordshippe. This gentleman, yo^r L.' servant, my Lord yo^r sonne hathe depeched unto you, to understande, as I gather, yo^r pleash^r for his retourne unto you home: His p^sence (oneles yo^r L. do the raither desire it) I am of opinion that fewe here could be well contente to forgoe, suche is the honor and courtesie in him towards all men; and I, for my parte, should be most unwilling, were it not that yo^r L.' pleash^r is to be followed; and so to go or tarry shall be yo^r L.' to comāunde, and his welcome and thanks no whitte the lesse. This gentleman hathe taken paynes, as all other do that come hyther, and hathe attended diligently on his Lordship, so as he deserveth thanks therefore.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume E.
fol. 213.

As to the newes and occurrenc^s of Scotlaunde, the same be, as yet, few other then I wrote by my last l^{res}. The Quene is now contente to heare other gyve her good advise, w^{ch} of late she could in no wise abide; and can herself also devise and make suche offres; that is to saye to renounce her title, and comitt the government of the Prince to the Lordes, and she herself to go abroad into a forayne realme: these she thinketh to be thinges plausible, and therefore gyveth them furthe, but I wote not whether the same will be so accepted as p^{ad}venture her meaning hathe bene, and is, therin.* The Lordes are assembled at their convention, and great thinges are looked for to

* After Mary's inexcusable marriage with the Earl of Bothwell all the Scottish factions united against her, and, according to the manner of the country, soon appeared in arms. The Queen once more left a bridal bed to take the field; but her troops refusing to engage, she was obliged to surrender, and the confederate Lords led her to Lochleven Castle, where she was now a close prisoner. On the 24th of July, two days after the date of this letter, she subscribed a formal resignation of the Crown, having previously appointed Murray Regent.

be now established by them, besides the resolucon what aunswere to make to the Q.' Ma^t's Ambassad^{rs}* there, who hathe not yet spoken w^t her; and it seemeth they have no will that he should so do as yet, till they see further.

And thus, thinking my selfe moche beholding to yo^r L. that it would please you to licence my L. yo^r sonne so long to tarry in this poore and barreyne soyle, I shall rest yo^r L.' assured as any frende you have. And so, w^t my most hartie thankes, comitt you to God. From Barwicke, this xxii of July, 1567.

Your good L.' right assured,

F. BEDFORD.

N^o XXVIII.

The Earl of SUSSEX to the QUEEN.

It may please yo^r most excellente Majestie,

CECIL
Papers.

THE xxiiiith of September the Archduke† arrived here, and the xxvith, in the morninge, he gave me audience; at w^{ch} tyme, af-

* Sir Nicholas Throgmorton was sent into Scotland to remonstrate against these violent measures, but the malecontents refused to hearken to him, nor would they allow him to see the Queen of Scots. Elizabeth's future conduct proves that she was not induced to take this conciliating step by any motive of personal regard to the royal prisoner; neither was it with a view of bringing about any particular arrangement of Scottish affairs for her own advantage; but she felt the wound which the monarchical character had received in so bold an attack, and dreaded the further consequences of such an example, especially as it had occurred in a country, the religion, language, laws, and customs of which so nearly resembled those of her own people.

† Charles of Austria, youngest son of the Emperor Ferdinand I. and brother to Maximilian II. the reigning Emperor. There is great reason to believe that Elizabeth passionately desired to marry this accomplished Prince; but the dread of admitting, however partially, the ex-

ter his Highnes had had longe and earnest talke of yo^r Ma^{te} (wth greate contentmente, as it seemed to me) I made a shorte and generall declaracōn unto him of the causes wherin I had delte wth the Emperor, offeringe to treate more particularly wth him when he shoulde have the comōditie to comānde me. Wherunto his Highnes answered, that he perceived the greate favor yo^r Ma^{te} had oftentimes shewed to him, for the w^{ch} he humbly thanked you, and rested, therefore, readye to employe his service at yo^r comāndement: He had referred the order of all matters to th' Emperor notwthstandinge, I sholde at all tymes finde him willinge to conferr wth me in any thinge when I wolde, and gladde of my company at all tymes. On Myghelmas daye, in the afternone, th' Emperor rode in his coche to see the Archduke ronē at the ringe; who comāded me to ronē at his side; and my L. Northe, M^r Cobham, and M^r Powell, on the other side: And, after the ronīnge was don, he rode on a cwrser of Naples; and suerly his Highnes, in th' order of his ronīnge, the menaginge of his horsse, and the manēr of his seate, govned himselfe exceedingly well, and so as, in my judgements, it was not to be amended. Synce w^{ch} tyme I have had divse conferences wth th' Emperor, and wth his Highnes aparte, as well in tymes of appointed audience as in severall huntings; wherin I have vewed, observed, and considered of his p^{er}son and qualities, as moche as by any meanes I might; and have also, by good diligence, inquired of

ercise of a religion whose professors denied her right to the Crown, deterred her from it. We shall find in the next letter the Earl's first conversation on the matter of faith with the Archduke, who persevered steadily in the sentiments he avowed at that time. After several proposals on this subject, made by him and rejected by Elizabeth, he condescended to request that he might be allowed a chapel at Court on these conditions—That no Englishman should be admitted to it—that if his way of worship should happen to give offence, he would forbear it for a time—that he would be present with the Queen at the service of the Church of England—and that neither himself, nor any of his, should speak any thing to the disparagement of the established religion: But Elizabeth answered, that should she admit even of this, she must wrong her conscience, and make a palpable violation of the laws, if not endanger her honour and security. Hereupon the negotiation was broken off; and the Archduke soon after married Mary, daughter of Albert V. Duke of Bavaria. He died July 1, 1590, aged 50.

his state; and so have thoughte fete to advtise yo^r Ma^{te} what I conceive of myselfe or understande by others, w^{ch} I trust yo^r Ma^{te} shall finde to be trewe in all respects.

His Highnes is of person higher surely a good deale then my L. Marques; his heare of heade and bearde of a lighte aborne; his face well proportioned, amiable, and of a very good complecc^{on}, wthowte shewe of readnes or over palenes; his counten^{nce} and speche cherefull, very curteowse, and not wthowte some state; his body wellshaped, wthowte deformitie or blemishe; his hands very good and fayer; his leggs cleane, well propor^{con}ed, and of sufficient bignes for his stature; his fote as good as may be: So as, upon my dutie to yo^r Ma^{tie}, I finde not one deformitie, mis-shape, or any thinge to be noted worthy mislikinge in his hole person; but, contrary wise, I finde his hole shape to be good, worthy com^{enda}con and likinge in all respects, and such as is rarely to be founde in such a Prince. His Highnes, besids his naturall language of Duche, speaketh very well Spanish and Italien, and, as I heare, Latin: His dealings wth me be very wise; his conv^{sa}con such as moche contenteth me; and, as I heare, none retorneth discontented from his company. He is greatly beloved here of all men: The chefest gallants of these parts be his men, and follow his Corte; the moste of them have travelled other contreis, speake many languags, and behave themselves therafter; and trully we can not be so gladde there to have him come to us, as they wilbe sadde here to have him goo from them. He is reported to be wise, liberall, valeante, and of greate courage, w^{ch} in the last warres he well showed, in defending all his contreis, free from the Turk, wth his owne force onely, and gevinge them di^vse ov^rthrowes when they attempted any thinge againste his rules; and he is universally (w^{ch} I moste weye) noted to be of such vertue as he was nev^r spotted or touched wth any notable vice or cryme, w^{ch} is moche in a Prince of his yeares, indued wth such qualities. He deliteth moche in huntinge, ridinge, hawkinge, exercise of feats of

armes, and hearinge of musicke, wherof he hathe very good. He hath, as I heare, some understandinge in astronomy and cosmography, and takethe pleasure in clocks that sett forth the cōurse of the planetts. He hathe for his porcion the contreis of Styria, Carinthia, Friola, Carniola, Trieste, and Histria, and hath the gov̄mente of that is lefte in Croatia, wherin, as I heare, he may ride wthowte enteringe into any other mane's terretories nere ccc myles; in w^{ch} contreis he hath mynes of golde, silver, quicksilver, latton, leade, copper, copperesse, allome, and iron. He makethe great store of the best wyne and salt in these parts; and hath great customes of cattell, grayne, wyne, and all other things that passe owte of his contreis, or through his contreis, into Italie, or other parts of Germany on his side the river of Danubius; and suerly he is a greate Prynce, in subjects, terretories, and revenues; and livethe in grete honor and state, wth suche a Corte as he that seeth it will saye is fete for a grete Prince.

And, to th' ende yo^r Ma^{te} mighte be the better informed in ev̄y particuler, I have thought good to send the berer herof, M^r Cobham, wth these; who hathe by my procurement had div̄se speches wth his Highnes, and therby can the better satisfie yo^r Ma^{te}, of his owne knowlege, in any thinge that it shall please you to comāde. And so I shall praye to God to sende yo^r Ma^{te} yo^r harte's desire in all things. From Vienna, the xviiith of October, 1567.

Yo^r Ma^{ty}'s moste humble & faythfull subjecte & s^rvante,

T. SUSSEX*.

* Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, eldest son of Henry, the second Earl, by Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Thomas Howard second Duke of Norfolk. This great man's conduct united all the splendid qualities of those eminent persons who jointly rendered Elizabeth's Court an object of admiration to Europe, and was perfectly free from their faults. Wise and loyal as Burghley, without his blind attachment to the Monarch; vigilant as Walsingham, but disdain- ing his low cunning; magnificent as Leicester, but incapable of hypocrisy; and brave as Raleigh, with the piety of a primitive christian; he seemed above the common objects of human

N^o XXIX.

FRAGMENT.

The Earl of SUSSEX to the QUEEN.

CECIL
Papers.

—SENS the wrytyng of my other l^{res}, upon the resolutyon of the Emperor and the Archduke, I tooke occasyon to go to the Arch-

ambition, and wanted, if the expression may be allowed, those dark shades of character which make men the heroes of history. Hence it is, probably, that our writers have bestowed so little attention on this admirable person, who is but slightly mentioned in most historical collections, unless with regard to his disputes with Leicester, whom he hated almost to a fault. His letters, which I esteem myself most fortunate in being the instrument of disclosing, form a very valuable part of this collection, and, except a very few, are the only ones to be met with in print. I trust they will acquit me of extravagance in the slight view I have here given of his character.

His first public service was in an honourable embassy to the Emperor Charles V. to treat of the projected marriage of Queen Mary to Philip, which he afterwards ratified with the latter in Spain. Upon his return he was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland, and Chief Justice of the Forests north of Trent. The order of the Garter, and the office of Captain of the Pensioners, were likewise conferred on him in that reign, a little before the conclusion of which he succeeded to his father's honours. Elizabeth continued him for a while in the post of Lord Deputy, and recalled him to assume that of President of the North, a situation rendered infinitely difficult by the delicacy of her affairs with Scotland, and the rebellious spirit of the border counties: The latter, however, was subdued by his prudence and bravery in 1569; and the assiduity and acuteness with which he studied the former will appear from his own pen. The unfortunate affair of the Duke of Norfolk, to whom he was most firmly attached, fell out in the course of that year, and would have ended happily and honourably had the Duke followed his advice. That nobleman's last request was that his best George, chain, and garter, might be given to my Lord of Sussex. He was the prime negotiator in those two famous treaties of marriage with the Archduke Charles, and the Duke of Alençon, Elizabeth's real intentions in which have been so frequently the subject of historical disquisition: Other letters on these occasions, written by him to that Princess with much freedom, will appear here, and may tend to throw some light on those political mysteries. In 1572 he retired from the severer labours of the public service, in which he had wasted his health, to the honourable office of Lord Chamberlain, and the duties of a Cabinet Minister; and died at his house in Bermondsey, June 9, 1583, leaving little to his heirs but the bright example of a character truly noble. The Earl of Sussex was twice married: First, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, by whom he had two sons, Henry and Thomas, who died young: Secondly, to Frances, daughter of Sir William Sydney, afterwards the celebrated foundress of Sydney Sussex College in Cambridge; by whom having no children, he was succeeded by Henry, his next brother.

duke, meanyng to sownd him to the bottome in all causes, & to feele whether suche mattre as he had uttered to me before (co'teyned in my other l^{res}) proceded from him *bona fide*, or were but words of forme. At my comyng, his Hyghnes wyllled me to go wth him in to his bedd chamber; where, the doores shytted, & no p^{son} present, we had longe talke, th' effecte wherof I wyll recyte to yo^r Ma^{te} as nere as I can.

Aft^r some ordynary speche, used to mynystr occasyon, I began aft^r this sorte. S^r, I see it is a grete mattre to deale in the marryage of Prynces; and therfor it is co'venyent for me, that by the Quene my Mystres' order intermeddell in this negotyatyon, to forsee that I nether deceyve you, be deceyved myself, nor, by my ignorance, be the cause that she be deceyved; in respect wherof I beseche yo^r Hyghnes to gyve me leave to treate as frankely wth you in all thyngs now I am here, as it pleased her Ma^{te} to gyve me leave to deale wth her before my comyng from thens; wherby I may be as well assured of yo^r dysposytyon, upon yo^r assured word, as I was of hers, upon her worde, & so procede in all thyngs theraft^r: Wherunto his Highnes awenswered me that he thanked me for that kynd of dealing, and he would trewly utter to me what he thought and ment in all thyngs that I shoulde demaund; w^{ch}, upon his worde, he wyllled me to credyte, and I shoulde not be abused myselfe, nor abuse yo^r Ma^{te}. I then sayd that (yo^r lycence gra^{nted}) I was bold humbly to beseche yo^r Ma^{te} to lett me understand yo^r inward dysposytyon in this cause; and whether you ment a lynyng interteynyng of the matter, or a dyrecte procedyng to brynge it to a good ende, wth a determynatyon to co'sumate the marryage yf co'venyently you myght; wherupon yo^r Ma^{te} not only used suche speches to me as did satisfye me of yo^r playne and good meanyng to procede in this mattre w^{owte} delaye, yf by co'venyent meanes you myght, but also gave me in comyssyon to affyrme, upon yo^r worde, to th' Emperor

that ye had resolved to marrye. Ye were free to marrye where it shoulde please God to put in to yo^r harte to lyke; and you had given no gratefull ere to eny motyon of marryage but to this, althoughe you had receyved sundrye grete offers from others; and therfor yo^r Ma^{te}, by yo^r l^{res}, and I, by yo^r com^{and}ment, had desyred of his Ma^{te} some determynate resolutyon wherby the mattr myght one wayes or other growe to an ende wth bothe yo^r honors; the lyke wherof I had also sayd to his Hyghnes before, & did nowe repete it. And, for that his Hyghnes had geven me the lyke lycens, I would be as bold w^t him as I had bene w^t yo^r Ma^{te}; and therefore beseched him to lett me, upon his honor, understand whether he earnestly desyred, for love of yo^r p^{erson}e, the good successe and end of this cause, and had determyned in his harte upon this marryage; or els, to satisfye others that procured him therto, was content to interteyne the mattr, and cared not what became therof; that I also myght deale theraft^r; for in the on I would serve yo^r Ma^{te} and him trewly, and in the other, I was no person of qualyté to be a cōvenyente mynystr.

His Highnes awenswered, “ Counte, I have hard by th’ Emperour
 “ of the order of yo^r dealyng w^t him, & I have had dealyngs w^t you
 “ myselfe, wherw^t he and I reste very well cōtented, but trewly I
 “ never rested more cōtented of eny thing then I do of this dealyng;
 “ wheryn, besyds yo^r dewty to her that hathe trusted you, you
 “ shewe what you be yo^r selfe, for the which I honor you as you be
 “ worthé” (p^{ardon} me, I beseche yo^r Ma^{te}, in wrytyng the words he spake of myself, for they serve to utter his naturall dysposytyon, and inclynation) “ and althoughe I have alwayes had a good hope of the
 “ Quene’s honorable dealyng in this mattr, yet have I hard so muche
 “ of her not meanyng to marrye, as myght gyve me cause to suspecte
 “ the worste; but, understandyng by th’ Emperour of yo^r maner of
 “ dealyng w^t him, p^{erceyvyng} that I do presently by yo^r words, I
 “ thynke my selfe bownd” (wherwth he put off his capp) “ to ho-

“ nor, love, and serve her Ma^{te} whyle I lyve, and wyll fyrmly cre-
 “ dyte that you on her Ma^{te}'s behalfe have sayd; and, therefore, so
 “ I myght have hope her Ma^{te} would bere w^t me for my conscy-
 “ ence, I knowe not that thyng in the wordell that I would refuse
 “ to do at her comāundmēt: And suerly I have from the begyn-
 “ nyng of this mattr setteled my harte upon her, and never thowght
 “ of other wyfe, yf she would thynke me worthé to be her husband;
 “ and therefore be bold to enforme her Ma^{te} trewly herin, for I wyll
 “ not fayle of my parte in eny thyng, as I truste suffyciently ap-
 “ perethe to you by that I have hertofore sayd.”

I thanked his Highnes of his franke dealyng, wheryn I would be-
 leve him, and deale therafr. And, nowe I am satisfyed in this, I
 beseche yo^r Highnes* satysfye me also in an other mattr, & bere w^t
 me though I be sumwhat busye, for I meane it for the beste: I have
 meny tymes hard, of men of good jugement, and frends to this cause,
 that as th' Emperors Ma^{te}, beyng in dysposytyon of the Augustyne
 cōfessyon, hath bene forced, in these grete warres wth the Turke, to
 temporyze in respecte of Crystendome; so yo^r Hyghnes, beyng of
 his mynd inwardly, hathe also upon good polycye forborne to dys-
 cover yo^r selfe untell you myght see some end of yo^r owne causes;
 and espectyng, by marryage or other meanes, a settelyng of yo^r self
 in further advauncement of state then yo^r owne patrymony, you
 temporyze untell you see on w^{ch} syde yo^r lotte wyll falle; and yf
 you fynd you shall settell in this marryage, ye wyll, when ye be
 sure therof, dyscover what ye be. Yf this be trewe, truste me, Sr, I
 beseche you, I wyll not betraye you, and lett me knowe the secrete
 of yo^r harte, wherby you may growe to a shorter ende of yo^r de-
 syre; and as I wyll upon my othe assure you I wyll never utter yo^r
 counsell to eny p̃son lyvyng but to the Quene my Mystres, so do I

* Addressing himself to the Archduke.

delyver unto you her promyse upon her honor not to utter it to eny p̄sone w^towt yo^r consent; and, yf you wyll not truste me heryn, comytt it to her Ma^{te}'s truste by yo^r owne l^{res}, or messenger of truste, and she wyll not deceyve you.

“Suerly,” said his Highnes, “whosoever hathe sayd this of me to
 “the Quene’s Ma^{te}, or to you, or to eny other, hathe sayd more
 “then he knowethe; God graunte he ment well theryn. My
 “awencesters have alwayes holden this relygyon that I hold, and I
 “never knew other, and therfor I never cowld have mynd hetherto
 “to change; and I truste, when her Ma^{te} shall cōsyder my case
 “well, my determynatyon heryn shall not hurte me towards her in
 “this cause: For, Counte,” sayd he, “howe cowld you w^t reason
 “gyve me counsell to be the fyrste of my race that so soddenly
 “showld chaunge the relygyon that all my awencesters have so
 “longe holden, when I knowe no other; or howe can the Quene
 “lyke of me in eny other thyng, that showld be so lyght in chaung-
 “yng of my conscyence: Where, on the other syde, in knowyng my
 “duetye constantly to God for conscyence, I have grete hope that
 “her Ma^{te}, w^t good reason, wyll cōceyve that I wylbe the more
 “faythfull and cōstant to her in all that honor and conscyence
 “byndethe: And, therefore, I wyll myselfe crave of her Ma^{te}, by
 “my l^{res}, her grauntyng of this my only requeste; and I praye you,
 “w^t all my harte, to further it in all you maye; & shrynk not to
 “assuer her Ma^{te} that yf she satysfye me in this, I wyll never slack
 “to serve and satysfye her, whyle I lyve, in all the reste.”

In suche lyk talke, to this effecte, his Highnes spent almoste ii
 oweres w^t me, w^{ch} I thought my dewty to advertyse to yo^r Ma^{te};
 and herupon I gather that reputatyon rulethe him muche for the
 present in this case of relygyon; and that yf God coppell you to
 gether in lykyng, you shall have of him a trewe husband, a lovyng
 companyon, a wise councelor, and a faythfull servant; and we shall

have as vertuouse a Prynce as ever ruled: God graunte (thowghe you be worthye a grete deale bettr then he, yf he were to be fownd) that our wyckednes be not suche as we be unworthye of him, or of suche as he is. From Vienna, this xxvith of October, 1567.

Yo^r Ma^{te}'s moste humble & faythfull subjecte and servante,

T. SUSSEX.

N^o XXX.

The Earl of SUSSEX, to _____

My good L.

ALTHOUGH the burden the Quenes Ma^{te} layethe now upon me be gretter then I maye well bere, yet, yf I were assured my doyngs shoulde be well backed there, I durst be the bolder to ventuer upon my credyte here; but when I reme^rber who worke in this vyneyard* I can hardly hope of a good wyne yere; and then see the more I go on credyte the gretter is my losse. Neverthelesse I wyll do my p^rte whyle I am here, and leave the reste to God, who knowethe my trewe travell heryn; and, yf it shall please him to put into my dere Mystres' harte to devyde the wedes from the grayne, I hope to sow suche sede here as she may, yf she wyll, mak a happye harvest there. I wryte the lesse bycause I hope to see you shortely: In the meane tyme assuer yo^r self I wyll so imploye my

CECIL
Papers.

* Probably hinting at Leicester's opposition to the Queen's marriage.

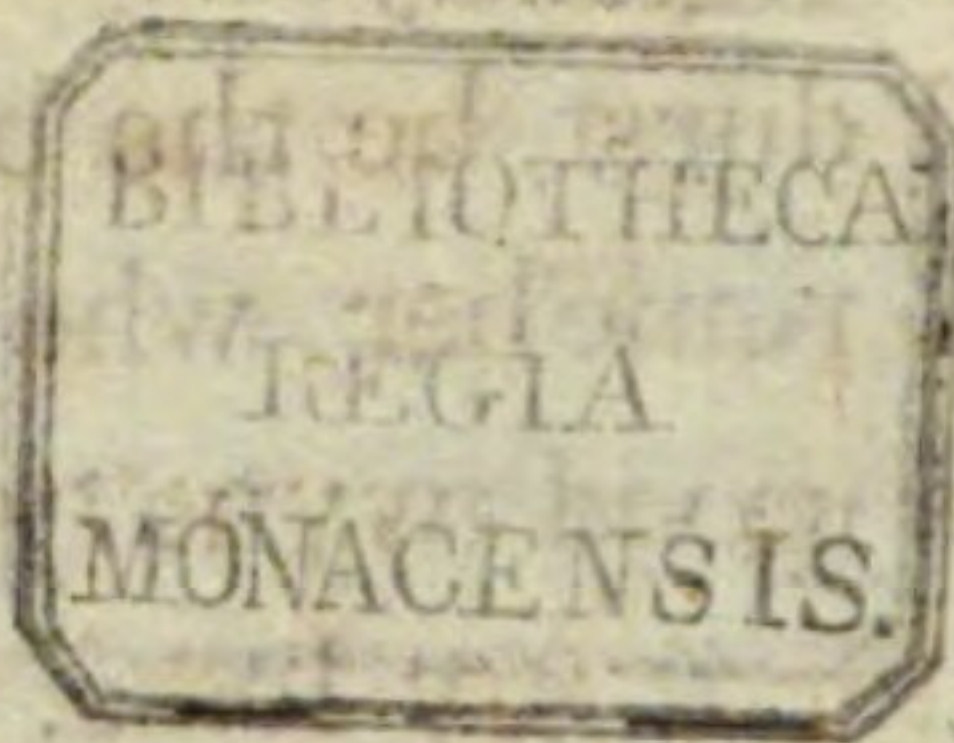
selfe here as I wyll reterne wth as muche honor and cōtentatyon to her as the mattr maye suffre. And so, w^t my hartye comendacions to my good Lady, I wyshe to you bothe as to my self. From Viena, the xth of January, 1567.

Yor L.' assured frend,

T. SUSSEX.

T. SUSSEX.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.



INDEX.

A.

- ABBOTS of St. Albans and Bermondsey die, *page* 9.
- Abergavenny, George Neville third Lord, serves at Theroüenne, 1—put out of the Council, 19—called to an account for having too many retainers, 23.
- Aberlady, 120.
- Abrahall, John, of Hereford, 302, N.
- Abington, John, provider of victuals for Berwick, 273—letter from him to the Earl of Shrewsbury, with a remarkable instance of the misery of the northern counties, 281.
- Aide pur file marier, and pur fair filz chevalier, what, 348, N.
- Allhallows, Barking; some particulars of its chapel, 8, N.
- Alen, Thomas; letters from him, 7, 10, 13, 16, 18, 22, 26, 28.
- Francis; letters from, 345, 356.
- Alva, the Duke of; leaves Brussels on a secret expedition, 169—arrives at Milan, 197.
- Ancastle, Laird of, 38.
- Angus, Archibald Douglas sixth Earl of; circumstances relative to his titles and estates, 221, 224.
- Annan, town of, 239.
- Applegarth, Laird of, 39.
- Aquila, the Bishop of, who, 314, N.—treats with Elizabeth's ministers on Scottish affairs, *ibid.*
- Army; array of that which went to France in 1609, 1.
- Arcan, an Italian engineer in the service of Henry VIII. 65, 67, 68, 101.
- Arundel, Sir John, incurs the displeasure of the Council, 141.

VOL. I.

- Arundel, Henry Fitzalan, Earl of; memoirs of him, 188, N.—retires abroad, 359—letter from him, 187.
- Sir John, of Llanherne, 188, N.
- Arquebus, or haquebut; remarks on the weapon so called, 238, N.
- Arran, James Hamilton Earl of; refuses to agree with the Queen Regent of Scotland, and why, 241—some particulars of his history, 293, N.—his person in danger in France, *ibid.*
- Aston, Walter first Lord; inherits Sir Ralph Sadleir's estates, 115.
- Asheton, Richard, of Middleton, 280.
- Atherton, John, of Atherton, 195, N. 280.
- Attentats, what, 215.
- Audley, John Tuchet third Lord, 64, N.
- Augmentation, Court of; some particulars concerning it, 123, N.
- Awbeney, Lord, 1.
- Ayscough, Sir Francis, 127, N.—Henry, 186.

B.

- Babington, Thomas, 10, 11, 14, 15, 298.
- Anthony; complains to the Council against Sir Richard Sacheverel, 24.
- Barret, George, 51, N.
- Baker, Sir John, memoirs of, 51, N.
- Barre, Matthew, of London, 115, N.
- Babthorpe, Mr. 129.
- Barrow, Robert, Mayor of Berwick, killed in a fray at Ford Castle, 226, 232.
- Baynham, Sir George, of Gloucestershire, 236.
- Banbury, Earldom of; why refused to the family of Knollys, 311, N.
- Bacon, Sir Nicholas, memoirs of, 306, N.

3 C

INDEX.

- Baden, Cecilia of Sweden, Margravine of; a favourite with Elizabeth, 358—some account of her, and her family, *ibid.* N.
- Berkeley, Sir Morris, 1.
- Belkenap, 1—Sir Edward, 336, N.
- Benson, Abbot of Westminster, 11, N.
- Berham, family of, 51, N.
- Benevolence; Henry VIII.'s instructions to his commissioners for that of 1544, 71—the Earl of Shrewsbury levies an impost under that denomination upon his tenants, on the marriage of his eldest daughter, 347, 348.
- Bergoma, Antonio de, an Italian engineer in the service of Henry VIII. 80.
- Berry, Richard; physician to Oliver Cromwell, 131, N.
- Beaumont, John, Master of the Rolls; accused of forgery, 143—proceedings against him in the Star Chamber, *ibid.*
- Beingcorte, M. de, 174.
- Beckwith, Sir Leonard; a commissioner for border matters, 218—memoirs of him, 219, N.—letter from him, 218.
- Beatoun, David, Cardinal; his character, and concern in the affairs of Scotland, 57, N.—particulars of his assassination, 241, N.
- Bell, of Tryndale, family of, 42.
- John and James, engage to burn certain towns on the west borders, 242.
- Bedford, Francis Russell second Earl of; appointed Lieutenant of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, 351—his high commendations of Lord Talbot, 363—letters from him, 351, 353, 363.
- Bishop, Thomas; a spy over the Earl of Lennox, while at Carlisle, 78—employed in Scotland, 84.
- Biez, the Marshal de, Governor of Boulogne, 86.
- Blunt, John, of Burton, 6, N.
- Boleyn, Sir Thomas; with the army at Therouenne, 1.
- Boulogne. Offices of Treasurer and Comptroller given to Dymoke and Beckwith, 5—taken from the French by Henry VIII. 55
- Vervin, the French Governor, hanged, 86, N.—particular relation, in a letter from the Council, of an action between the French and English there, *ibid.*
- Booth, Doctor, succeeds to the see of Hereford, 8.
- Bourchier, Anne, 65.
- Bowes, Sir George; Petty Captain of Coldingham, 67—made Captain of Norham, 102—memoirs of, 361, N.—letter from him, *ibid.*
- Sir Robert; made Warden of the Middle Marches, 90.
- Sir Ralph, of Streatlam, 267, N.
- Bowyers and fletchers; their wages in 1544, 80.
- Bonby, tutor of, 40, 109.
- Bourne, Sir John, memoirs of, 198, N.
- Bourbon, Louis Cardinal of, dies, 229.
- Bothwell, the Earl of, 295.
- Bouge of Court, what, 358, N.
- Browne, Sir Weston, 11, 25, 27, 30.
- Sir Anthony, 61, 197.
- Richard and Robert, 41.
- Bradborne, Humphrey, 298.
- Bransbye, Doctor, 40.
- Bromestoun, Laird of, 103, 115.
- Brandenburgh Custrin, John Margrave of, 168.
- Brandenburgh, Albert Margrave of; some account of him, 149, N.—commits depredations on the territories of the German bishops, 150.
- Bray, Edmund first Lord, 311.
- John second Lord, imprisoned in the Tower, 216.
- Brunswick, Henry IV. Duke of; some particulars of his history, 167, N.
- Brigandyn, 12.
- Brende, John, sent by the Council to serve in the North, 276, 284.
- Brereton, Sir William, 280—Sir Urian, 281.
- Brykenden, John, 284.
- Broke, Richard, 281.
- Bury, Sir Thomas, 2.
- Buckingham, Edward Stafford Duke of, his death, &c. 19, N.

INDEX.

Bucton, William, of Bellingsholme, 36, N.
 Butts, Doctor, 32.
 Buccleugh, Laird of, 58.
 Bushowe, M. de, 174.
 Bulmer, Sir Ralph; who, 271, N.—serves on the borders, 283—and with good reputation, 291.
 Bukley, William, M. A. 358, N.

C.

Carew, family of; rises in the West against Mary, 187.
 — Sir George, who, 16, N.
 — Sir Richard; serves at Theroüenne, 1.
 — Sir Peter, sent into Scotland by Elizabeth, 313.
 Capel, Sir Giles, who, 16, N.
 Calverley, Sir William, 40.
 Cassilis, Gilbert third Earl of; some particulars of him, and his family, 46, N.—letters from his uncle and brothers, who were hostages for him, *ibid.*—mistakes concerning him in Lord Herbert's history, 53—sides with the Queen Regent of Scotland, 147.
 Carkyke, William, of London, 159.
 Carne, Edward, sent Ambassador to Rome, 197.
 Calthorpe, Sir Philip, 214, N.
 Carnegie, Sir Robert, Ambassador to Scotland from Philip and Mary, 327—instructed to complain of the English Wardens, 230—some particulars of him, *ibid.* N.
 Carre, family of in Northumberland, 226, 232.
 Cave, Sir Ambrose; of him, and his family, 302, N.
 Cage, John, of Pakenham, 306, N.
 Cecil, Richard, who, 185, N.
 — Sir William, who, 302, N.—a commissioner at the treaty of Leith, 318—letters from him, 329, 350, 355.
 Cheyney, William, 61, N.—John, of Chesham Boys, 278, N.—Sir Thomas, 303.
 Christian III. King of Denmark; aids the French with troops to serve in Scotland, 97—sends a navy thither, 197.

Chantryes in London dissolved and sold, 123.
 Charles V. Emperor; pressed by the Princes to make his nephew Maximilian his coadjutor, 148—great jealousies among his ministers, 154—his conduct at the assembly of the States of the Low Countries in 1553, 157—his wretched state of health, 165, 168—takes a violent medicine, 168.
 — IX. King of France; his early attachment to the Romish Church, 359.
 — of Austria, Archduke; some particulars of him, and of his treaty of marriage with Elizabeth, 364, N.—the Earl of Sussex's circumstantial account of his person and character in a letter to the Queen, 365—curious conversation between him and that nobleman, 369 to 373.
 Chamberlayne, Sir Thomas; memoirs of, 159, N.—Ambassador Leger in Spain, 313—letters from, 157, 166, 173.
 Champion, office of; how possessed by the family of Dymoke, 186, N.—bill of charges for his necessary furniture at Mary's coronation, 187.
 Chatelherault, James Hamilton Duke of; some account of him, 57, N.—flies from Coldingham, 68—resigns the Regency of Scotland, 194—commander in chief of the Scottish army in 1557, 271—appointed Lieutenant of all Scotland, 295—joins the Congregation, and signs articles with the English at Leith, 312—appears in arms against Mary, after her marriage with Lord Darnley, 354.
 Cholmondeley, Sir Roger, 219, N.—Sir Hugh, 281.
 Cheshire; names of gentlemen in that county who raised troops in 1557, with their respective numbers, 280.
 Clapam, Christopher, 4.
 Clere, Sir John; killed by the Norfolk rebels in 1549, 133.
 — Sir John, Vice Admiral; slain by the natives of Kirkwall, 263—some account of him, 264, N.
 Closburne, Laird of, 41.
 Clarke, James, 123.

INDEX.

- Clinton, Edward Lord, who, 302, N.
Coldharbour, the London house of the Earls of Shrewsbury; some particulars of it, 9, N.
Cokpole, Laird of, 39.
Coldingham; men of, offer to serve Henry VIII. 60—its abbey garrisoned by Sir Ralph Eure, 65—order of Council for repairing it, &c. *ibid.*—forces there, 67—great preparations for attacking it by the Scots, and the design suddenly abandoned, 68.
Cobham, George Brook, Lord, 65, N.
Council in the North; its institution, 99, N.—emoluments of the counsellors, &c. 129.
Conyers, Sir George, commands the Bishoprick men on the borders, 128—Sheriff of Durham, *ibid.*
——— John third Lord; memoirs of, 195, N.—letters from him, 193, 199, 200.
Cotton, William, of Oxenheath, 131, N.
Cornwallis, Mr. killed by the Norfolk rebels in 1549, 133.
Couriers, Ambassador from France, leaves London, 143.
Cosmo I. Duke of Tuscany; some particulars of his history, 152.
Collingwood, northern family of, 232.
Coin, counterfeited by certain persons in Yorkshire in 1555, 208—base money coined by Henry VIII. called in by Elizabeth, 345.
Constable, Sir John, of Burton Constable, 244, N.
Corn, high price of in 1557, 263.
Collye, Thomas, 285.
Cooke, Sir Anthony, 306.
Coligny, the Admiral de, accused of the murder of the Duke of Guise, 359.
Creighton, John, 39—Edward, 42.
Cromwell, Thomas first Lord; letters from him, 32, 33—some account of him, and his family, 33, N.
Craggye, Laird of, 38.
Crawford, Captain of, 39, 40.
Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, memoirs of 58, N.
Cryche, John, letters from, 205, 209.
Crofts, Sir James, 144, 263, 264, 283—the Earl of Shrewsbury praises his military conduct, 291—some account of him, 271, N.
Crowton, Agnes, of London, 277, N.
Creme, Henry, 4.
Cusack, Sir Thomas, Chancellor of Ireland; profits of his office augmented in 1551, 145.
Cut, Sir John, Master of the Ordnance, 11, 24.
- ## D.
- Davenport, Sir William, 281.
Dawney, Sir John, 281.
Debatie, Laird of, 40.
Dawby, William, 4.
Danby, Sir Christopher, 40—Sir Thomas, 268.
Darcy, of Chiche, Thomas first Lord; memoirs of, 138, N.
——— Sir Arthur, 195.
Damvilliers, town of, taken by the French in 1550, 143.
Dacre, Thomas seventeenth Lord; some particulars of the family, 361, N.
Devonshire, Edward Courtenay Earl of; restored to the Earldom, 185—accused by Wyatt, and committed to the Tower, 190—other circumstances relative to him, *ibid.* N.
Delawar, Thomas Lord, 311.
Derby, county of; instructions for levying the benevolence there in 1544, 71—letter from the Justices of the Peace on the military state of the county, 296—order of Council for raising the force of the shire, 308.
——— Edward Stanley, third Earl of; letter from him, 278—his death, &c. 279.
Desmond, Earl of, 287.
Dinely, Thomas, 51, N.
Douglas, George; intrigues with Cardinal Beatoun, 43—his conduct highly resented in England, 56—treats with the Earl of Glencairne, 98, 106.
Draycot, Sir Philip; letter from him, 5—of him and his family, 6, N.

INDEX.

Dress, various articles of, in 1516 mentioned, 23.

Drummelier, Laird of, 39, 40, 45.

Dudley, Lord Guildford, beheaded, 190.

—— Sir Robert, after Earl of Leicester; memoirs of, 308, N.—letters from him, 307, 347.

—— Sir Robert, son to the last; some circumstances of his life, 309, N.

Dunbarton; Gascon troops arrive there in 1557, 238.

Durham; soldiers of the Bishoprick offer to serve at their own charges, rather than lie in garrison, 249.

Dutton, Ralph, 281.

Dyer, Sir Edward, appointed Vice Chamberlain to Catherine of Arragon, 30.

Dymoke, Sir Edward; letter from him to Sir William Cecil, concerning his office of Champion, 185—of him and his family, 186, N.—summoned by Mary to serve on the borders with ten horse and one hundred foot, 249.

E.

Edward VI. of his proposed marriage to the young Queen of Scots, 43, 45, 55, 96—letter from him to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, 144—account of his last illness and death, in a letter from the Council, 182.

Edgar, John, employed by the Lords Lennox and Wharton to treat with the Earl of Glencairn, 96.

Edinburgh; the castle fortified by the Queen Regent, 317—called Lislebourg by the French, 320.

Egerton, standard-bearer at Theroüenne, 1—Sir Philip, 280.

Egyptians, or Gypsies, in Durham, accused of counterfeiting the great seal, 135—letter from certain magistrates of that county, with their examinations, *ibid.*

Elizabeth, Queen; her amour with the Admiral Seymour, 112, N.—refuses the Earl of Arundel's offer of marriage, 188, N.—com-

mitted to the Tower, 190—removed from thence to Richmond, and afterwards to Woodstock, 193, N.—succeeds to the throne, 301—order of Council for her reception, N.—and mistakes of historians concerning the day of her entry, *ibid.*—noblemen appointed to attend her on that occasion, 303—her extravagant favour to the Earl of Leicester, 308, N.—patronizes the Congregation in Scotland, 312, N.—refuses the Queen of Scots a safe conduct for her voyage from France, and attempts to intercept her, *ibid.* N.—her strange conduct to the French Commissioners at Leith, 330, N.—demands the restitution of Calais, 331, 338—affects to guard the liberties of Scotland, 340—and with what views, *ibid.* N. letters from her to her Commissioners at Leith, 337, 341—disbands her forces there, 343—calls in the base coin, 345—offered marriage by the King of Sweden, 346, N. her jesting speech of the old Lord Treasurer, *ibid.*—countenances Mary's rebels in 1565, and deceives them, 354, N.—her favour to the Margravine of Baden, 358—abolishes the office of the Henchmen, *ibid.*—sends Throgmorton to Scotland to intercede for Mary, and why, 364—her treaty for a marriage with the Archduke Charles, 364 to 374—wherefore ineffectual, 365, N.—early suspected of a disinclination to matrimony, 369, 370.

Elwood, clan of, commits spoil on the borders, 352.

Essex, William Par; Earl of, memoirs of him, 64, N.

—— Walter Devereux, Earl of, 308, 311.

Eure, Sir William, first Lord; memoirs of, 35, N.—letters from him, 35, 67.

—— Sir Ralph, his exploits in Scotland, and death, 90, N.

—— William, second Lord, sent by Mary to serve on the borders, 264—some particulars of him and his family, 267, N.—letters from him, 266, 288.

Eyre, Robert, of Padley, 6.

INDEX.

F.

- Fawcener, Richard, 3.
 Fairfax, Sir Charles; of the Council in the North, 129—Sir William, 40.
 Ferrers, Edward, 1.
 Ferneley, William, of West Creting, 306. N.
 Fitzherbert, John, of Norbury, 6, N.
 Fitton, Sir John, of Gosworth, 70, N.—Sir Edward, 281.
 Fielding Beau, 192, N.
 Figueroa, Don Juan de, Ambassador from the Emperor to Philip and Mary; comes to London, and why, 192—idle rumours concerning him, 193.
 Foljambe, Godfrey, 2, 30—Geoffrey, 6.
 ——— Sir James, 71—called to serve on the borders, 236—of him, and his family, *ibid.* N.
 Ford castle; some account of it, 225, N.—affray there between the Carrs and the Herons, 226, 231, 232.
 Forster, Sir John, Deputy Warden to Lord Wharton, 228—a party in the affray at Ford castle 231—gives notice of a great inroad intended by the Scots, 256.
 Fortescue, Sir Adrian, 302, N.

G.

- Garlies, Lord, 39, 40, 109.
 Gascoigne, Sir William, 41.
 Gage, Sir John, memoirs of, 50, N.
 Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester; memoirs of, 102, N.—his death, and burial, 209.
 Galloway, Laird of, 109.
 Gargrave, Sir Thomas; memoirs of, 130, N.—letters from him, 129, 210, 354.
 Germany; affairs of in 1553 treated of at large in letters from Sir Richard Morysine, 147 to 176.
 Gerrard, Sir Thomas, 280.
 Gillesby, Laird of, 42.
 Glencairn, William fourth Earl of; changes sides thrice in one year, 95, N.—professes great attachment to the Earl of Lennox, 99—treats with that nobleman and

- Lord Wharton, 97, 105—letter from him, 105—some particulars of him, 106, N.
 ——— Alexander, fifth Earl; sides with the Queen Dowager of Scotland against the Duke of Chatelherault, 147.
 Glasion, Master of the Artillery to the Emperor Charles V. 171.
 Gower, Sir Edward, 39.
 Gonzaga, Ferdinand; some account of him, 154, N.—his conduct in the Imperial Court, *ibid.*—distressed for money to carry on the war against France, 170.
 Goodrick, Richard, of Ribston, 268, N.
 Gray, Lord, 38.
 Graden, Laird of, 38.
 Greene, Sir Thomas, of Greene's Norton, 64, N.
 Greitney, Laird of, 41.
 Greseley, Sir George, 71.
 Grey, Lady Jane, beheaded, 190.
 ——— Arthur, Lord of Wilton; sent northwards, and surprises Haddington, 124.
 ——— of Chillingham, refuses to serve on the borders, 201.
 Greere, Roger, 41.
 Gresham, Sir Thomas; account of his dealings with the merchants of Antwerp, in a letter from himself, 176.—some account of him, 179, N.
 Greville, Sir Giles, 302, N.
 Grono, William ap, of Brecknock, 302, N.
 Gunpowder, probably made in England at an earlier date than is commonly supposed, 3.
 Guildford, Sir Edward, 23, 92—Sir Richard, 51, N.
 Guise, Francis Duke of, 229.

H.

- Hanson, Richard, 16.
 Hastings, Lord, 23, 24—Sir Hugh of Fenwick, 35, N.—Sir Edward; some particulars of him, 235, N.
 Hallomshire, 31. N.
 Harrington, Sir John, Treasurer of the Army under Henry VIII. 36.
 Harton, Laird of, 38.

INDEX.

- Half haycks, what, 67. N.
- Haddington; surprised by the English, under Lord Grey, 124, N.—return of victuals found there, *ibid*.
- Hales, Bartholomew, of Chesterfield, 156, N.
- Harper and Colepeper, Kentish gentlemen, in Wyat's rebellion, 187.
- Harvey, George, of Marks, 219, N.
- Hartington; Talbot estates there, 299, 348.
- Hewsfield, Laird of, 40.
- Heath, Nicholas, Archbishop of York; President of Wales, 210—memoirs of him, 213, N.—appointed to settle the order of Elizabeth's entry, at her accession, 301.
- Henry VIII. some account of his field sports in Surrey, 6—letter from him to the Earl of Northumberland, 20—another to a Mrs. Coward, recommending a husband to her, 29, N.—sails to Calais in great splendour, 55, N.—his instructions to his Commissioners for the benevolence in 1544, 71—so infirm as to be unable to write his name, *ibid*. N.—letter from him to Lord Wharton on Scottish affairs, 78—employs Spanish troops in his wars with Scotland, 91, 92—leagues with the Emperor Charles V. against France, 111.—probably meditated a great attack on the Scots a little before his death, 113, N.
- Heron, an ancient Northumberland family; some account of it, 225. N.—Giles Heron, Treasurer of Berwick, killed in a fray at Ford castle, 226, 232.
- Henchmen, abolished by Elizabeth, 358—some account of their office, *ibid*, N.
- Herte, Thomas, 3.
- Hesketh, Sir Thomas, 280.
- Hilton, Sir Thomas, 38.
- Holmends, Laird of, 40.
- Hostages, on what terms accepted from the Scots by Henry VIII. 58.
- Holcroft, Sir Thomas; letter from him, 69—memoirs of, 70, N.—a spy upon the Earl of Lennox when at Carlisle, 69, 78—accused of defrauding the Crown, in his office of Receiver for the Duchy of Lancaster, 140—fined therefore, 141, N.
- Holcroft, Sir John, 280.
- Holgate, Thomas, Archbishop of York; letter from him, 125—memoirs of him, 127.
- Hoghstrart, M. de, 171, 174.
- Horneyold, John, 199, N.
- Horne, Edmund, of Sarsden, 199, N.
- Hoghton, Sir Richard, 280.
- Howard of Effingham, William first Lord; some particulars of him, 302, N.—his daughter barbarously treated by her husband, the Earl of Leicester, 308, N.
- Hobby, Sir Thomas; sent Ambassador to Paris, 357.—his death, &c. 358.
- Hungerford, Sir Edward, 1, 336.
- Huntingdon, Francis Hastings second Earl of; presides at the trial of the insurgents in the midland counties in 1549, 134—sent against the Duke of Suffolk in 1553, 189—brings that nobleman a prisoner to London, 190—a principal officer in an army raised in 1558, 299—letter from him, 134.
- Humphrey, John, of Topefield, 198, N.
- Hussey, Laurence; employed in Lady Lennox's affairs, 227—letter of news from him, *ibid*, some particulars of him, 229, N.
- Huntley, the Earl of; imprisoned for siding with the Queen Regent of Scotland, 289, 290—compelled to agree with the malecontent Lords, 292.

I.

- Jeffron, John, 3.
- Jenkes, William, 67, N.
- Jennings, Nicholas, 70. N.—John, 285.
- Jedburgh, 66.
- Jessop, Richard, of Broomhall, 192, N.
- Jernegan, Sir Henry; memoirs of, 235, N.
- Ingleby, Sir William, 39, 255.
- Inclosures, fiercely opposed by the Commons in 1549, 131, 132, 133—the insurgents slay several gentlemen of Norfolk, 133—those of Rutlandshire and Leicestershire severely punished, 134.
- Johnstone, Laird of; Lord Wharton foment the feud between him and Robert Maxwell, 85.

INDEX.

Johnstone, of Kyrton, Bromell, Malynshawe, and Crageborne, 42, 43.

Ireland. Salary and fees of the Lord Deputy and Chancellor augmented under Edward VI. 144, 145.

Italy. Sketch of the Imperial affairs there in 1553, 151, N.—news of the French army there in 1557, 229.

Justs, at Greenwich, 16.

K.

Kemp, Anthony, of Ollantigh, 195, N.

Kennedy, Thomas, David, and Archibald, hostages in England for the Earl of Cassilis, 46—their letter to him, *ibid.*—cruelly neglected by him, 53—sent home, 84.

Kers, of Cefforth and Fernihast, who, 66, N.—Henry VIII. supplies them with men and money, *ibid.*—give pledges to the Regent of Scotland for keeping the peace, 200.

Kingston, Sir William; some particulars of him, 16, N.

Kilmaurs, Lord, 49, 55, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100.

Kildare, the Earl of, 3.

Kirkbymoorside, in Yorkshire. Of the Earl of Westmoreland's house there, 248, N.

Knyvet, William, 12—Sir Thomas, of Ashwellthorpe, 302, N.

Knyveton, Robert, 14.

Knaresborough, priory of; granted to Francis, fifth Earl of Shrewsbury; its value, &c. 189, N.

Knollys, Sir Francis; memoirs of, 311, N.—marriage of the Earl of Leicester to his daughter, and the consequences thereof, 308, N.

Kynardesley, Thomas, of Loxley, 6, N.

L.

Langholme, 50—orders concerning the garrison of, 84, 104.

Layton, Sir Bryan; his death, &c. 68.

Lalayne, M. de, 174.

Lagge, Laird of, 41.

Langton, Sir Thomas, 280.

Lancashire. Names of gentlemen of the county who raised troops in 1557, with their respective numbers, 280.

Lead, price of in 1516, 17, 25.

Leckingfield; some account of the Earl of Northumberland's house there, 22, N.

Lee, Edward, Archbishop of York; memoirs of, 54, N.—letter from him, *ibid.*

— Sir Richard, 80, 81, 101—Sir John, of Booth, 281.

Lees Abbey in Essex, granted to Sir Richard Rich, 67, N.

Lennox, Matthew Stuart, Earl of; some particulars relative to him, 78, N.—sent to Carlisle by Henry VIII. to sow discord among the Scottish nobility, *ibid.*—his allowance of money there, 84—tampers with the Earl of Glencairn and his son, 95—his friends doubtful of his safety during his abode in England, 105—made Governor of Scotland, 357—letters from him, 95, 109.

Lewen, Robert, Mayor of Newcastle; letter from him concerning the fitting out ships for the wars by that town, 93.

Levett, William, of Normanton, 130, N.

Leake, Sir Francis, 192, N.—his servants give offence by representing plays in the north, 212.

Leighton, Sir Thomas, of Feckenham, 311, N.

Leith, fortified by the Queen Regent of Scotland, 312—besieged by the English and Scots, and holds out bravely, 313—papers relative to the treaty of, 318 to 345—receives a new appellation from the French, 321.

Libel; curious method of discovering the author of one, 8.

Lindisfarne, or Holy Island, 60—fortress there repaired, *ibid.*

Lisle, Edward Grey, Viscount, 91, N.

Lovel, Sir Thomas; some particulars of him, 12, N.

Lochynwar, Laird of, 40, 109.

Ludington, Joan, 159, N.

INDEX.

- M.**
- Mary, Queen Dowager of France; marries Charles Brandon, 11, N.—delivered of a daughter, 27.
- Queen Dowager of Hungary; some account of her, 148, N.—conference between her and Sir Richard Morysin, 160.
- Queen of England; her succession to the throne favoured by the Emperor, and opposed by the French, 183—conversation between her and the Countess of Shrewsbury, 184—doubtful of the loyalty of her northern subjects, *ibid.*—her marriage with Philip the pretext for Wyatt's rebellion, 188—invested with the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily by Charles V. 192, N.—sends Ambassadors to the Pope, to notify the obedience of England, 197—persuaded by her husband to declare war against France, 239, N.—her letter to Sir Edward Dymoke, 249—proposes to command in person against the Scots, 250, N.—letter from her to the Earl of Shrewsbury, touching a peace with the Scots, 294—dies, 301, N.
- Queen Dowager of Scotland; her election to the regency, and subsequent conduct, 194, N.—administers justice on the borders in person, 199, 200—meets her parliament, 214—her conduct on that occasion, *ibid.*—mourns publicly for the death of the Cardinal of Bourbon, 229—complains of the conduct of the English Wardens, 230—tampers with certain powerful nobles, and with what effect, 241—prepares for war with the English, 243, 244—and suddenly inclines to peace, 246—prepares again for war, 256—and perhaps with just provocation, 247, 256, N.—holds a council of war at Edinburgh, and determines to attack the English garrisons, 266—levies a great army, 270—it proves disaffected, 288—obliged by the hatred of the nobility to the French to act against her own interest, 289, N.—and at length to disband her forces, 290—her grief and anger on that occasion, 292
- the nobles meditate to depose her, 293—she attacks the Congregation, 312—fortifies Edinburgh castle, 317—her death, 318, 329—mistakes concerning the time thereof, 329, N.
- Mary Stuart, Queen of Scotland. Of the marriage proposed between her and Edward VI. 43, 45, 55, 96, 98—Henry VIII. attempts to steal, and convey her into England, when an infant, 78—marries the Dauphin, 194—assumes the royal style and arms of England, and with what consequences, 312, N.—mounts the throne of Scotland, *ibid.*, N.—Elizabeth remonstrates on her marriage to Lord Darnley, 353, N.—takes the field against Murray and others, 354—and receives them suddenly into her favour, 356, N.—resigns the crown, 363—and is imprisoned in Lochleven castle, *ibid.*, N.
- Margaret, Queen Dowager of Scotland; comes to London, and why, 7—returns home, 21.
- Mayo, Bishop of Hereford, his death, 8.
- Mamey, Sir Henry; at enmity with Wolsey, 18—some other particulars of him, *ibid.*, N.
- Makreth, Laird of, 38.
- Maxwell, Lord, 39, 97—Robert, 85—John, Hugh, and George, 41—of Cohill, 42.
- Markham, Ellis, 53.
- Mayenne, Francis de Lorraine, Marquis of; comes into Scotland, 137—Order of Council for his reception in England, *ibid.*
- Marignano, Medicino, Marquis of; some account of him, 164, N.
- Macdonald, Donald, Lord of the Isles; feud between him and James Cannowe, 199.
- Marches; Lord Wharton appointed General Warden of, 202—proceedings at March courts, 215, 220, 222, 228—in extreme want of money, 258.
- Macgill, James, 225.
- Mallory, Sir William, 268, 362—John, 268, N.
- Mason, Sir John; memoirs of, 277, N.—appointed to assist in settling the order of Elizabeth's entry at her accession, 302.
- Man, John, appointed to the Deanery of Gloucester, and sent Ambassador to Spain,

INDEX.

358—a pun of Elizabeth's occasioned by his misconduct there, *ibid.* N.
 Mewtas, Sir Peter, 55.
 Melross. Directions concerning the fortifications there, 89—English fall into a disaster there, 90, 101.
 Merrey, Thomas, of Hatfield, 156, N.
 Mildmay, Sir Thomas, 214, N.—Sir Walter, 357.
 Military art, 2, 80, 263, 270—arms and accoutrements in the middle of the sixteenth century, 233—other circumstances relative to in 1557, 272 to 281—again, 308 to 311, 361.
 Middleton, Sir William, 41.
 Mountgrace priory; some account of, 10, N.
 Mowsfall, Laird of, 40.
 Morysin, Sir Richard; memoirs of, 156, N.—letters from, 147, 159, 166, 171.
 Mordaunt, Sir John, who, 214, N.
 Mountague, Anthony Brown first Viscount, 235, N.—recalled from his embassy in Spain, 313.
 Morton, James third Earl of; some particulars of his history, 292, N.
 Molineux, Sir Richard, 280.
 Murray, Patrick, 39.
 Musgrave, Sir Richard, of Harcla castle, 202, N.
 Murray, James Stuart Earl of; some particulars of him, 242, N.—builds a house of defence at Kelso, *ibid.*—the earldom given to him, 288, N.—outlawed by Mary, rebels against her, and flies into England, 354, N.—received again into her favour, 356, N.—appointed Regent, 363.

N.

Napea, Ambassador from the Czar; shipwrecked in Scotland, 221, N.—escapes with difficulty from thence, 224—a mistake of Mr. Hume's respecting his treatment by the Scots, *ibid.* N.
 Neville, Edward and John, 2.
 Newcastle on Tyne; blamed by the Council for not fitting out ships of war, 62—dis-

charged of subsidies and fifteenths, 63—state of its shipping in a letter from the mayor, 93.
 Newby, Laird of, 41.
 Norton, Sir Sampson, 2.
 Norfolk, Thomas Howard, second Duke of, 19.
 ——— Thomas Howard, third Duke of; letter from him, 36—commands the army in Scotland in 1542, 37.
 ——— Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of; commands the English at the siege of Leith, 320—great respect paid to him by the nobility, 357.
 Northumberland, Henry Percy Earl of; committed to the Fleet, 12—released, 13—his eldest son marries a daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury, 17—reasons for that match, *ibid.* N.—attends the Queen of Scots towards her kingdom, 20, 21—letter from him, 21.

——— John Dudley, Duke of; memoirs of, 91, N.
 ——— Thomas Percy, Earl of; some particulars of him, 255, N.—his services on the borders highly commended, 291—letter from him, 255.

Norham, a village on the borders, 101—its church a usual place of meeting for the border Commissioners, 219—its Captain charged with negligence, 261—how garrisoned in the autumn of 1557, 283.

O.

Ockam, Richard, 4.
 Oisel, M. de; commands the French troops in Scotland, 194, N.—advises the attack of the English garrisons, 266—particularly Berwick, 270—his grief for the ill success of the French party, 292—threatened by the insurgent Lords, 293.
 Oliphant, Lord, 38.
 Ordnance stores, about 1515, 2.
 Orkney, Robert Reid Bishop of, 223.
 ——— Robert Stuart, Earl of; invades, with others, the East Marches of England, 253—some particulars of him, *ibid.* N.

INDEX.

Orcherton, Laird of, 40.
 Osiander, 60.
 Osbaldeston, John, a military man, 279.
 Oughtred, Sir Anthony, 2.

P.

Pawn, William, 3.
 Par, Sir Thomas; serves at Theroüenne, 1—some particulars of him, 12, N.—his death, 30.
 Pace, Richard, Dean of St. Paul's; Ambassador to the Emperor, 24—some account of him, *ibid.*, N.
 Panter, Bishop of Ross; who, 45, N.—gives notice to the regency of Scotland of the French King's intention of offering the Dauphin in marriage to the young Queen of Scots, *ibid.*
 Paget, Sir William; some account of, 50, N. accused of having defrauded the King in his office of Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 140—particulars of his examination, 140, 141—degraded, and heavily fined, 141.
 Paisley, Abbot of, 97.
 Parliament. Mary directs the Earl of Shrewsbury to whom to give his proxy, 205—business of both houses in November, 1555, 207.
 Palmes, William, of Ashwell and Linley, 268, N.
 Parry, Sir Thomas, memoirs of, 302, N.
 Peachy, Sir John, 2, 4.
 Peper, Richard, 3.
 Petre, Sir William; who, 66, N.—letter from him, 204.
 Pembroke, William Herbert first Earl of, 138, N.
 Penny, Sir Conrad, a spy in Germany; his letter to Edward VI. 179.
 Pennington, William, of Muncaster, 202, N.
 Pelham, Sir William of Brocklesby, 244, N.
 Percy, Henry; his exploits on the East Marches in August 1557, 253—some particulars of his history, 254, N.
 Peckham, Sir Edmund, memoirs of, 277, N.
 Philip II. of Spain; persuades Mary to declare

war against France, 239, N.—mediates between Elizabeth and the Scots, 314, 315, 333, 338.
 Pilgrimage to Compostella, how performed by the English, 12—to Canterbury, 14.
 Poynings, Sir Edward, who, 18, N.
 Portohercole, taken by the Emperor Charles V. 196.
 Pole, Cardinal; an error in history concerning his appointment to the see of Canterbury, 211, N.
 Prest, or preste; meaning of the term, 237, N.
 Prudhow Castle, 254.
 Pyrton, Edmund, of Bentley, 138.

Q.

Quails, formerly imported alive from France, 26.

R.

Raynesford, Sir John, 1.
 Radcliffe, Sir William, 280.
 Randan, Charles de la Rochfoucault, Sieur de; a commissioner at the treaty of Leith, 318—some account of him, 328, N.
 Randolph, Elizabeth's agent in Scotland; imprisoned at Edinburgh, 353—his character, *ibid.*, N.
 Retainers. Several nobleman called to account for appearing with too many, 24—punishment of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, for a like offence, *ibid.*, N.—the Earl of Shrewsbury licensed to have one hundred, 350.
 Ressyth, Laird of, 39.
 Reyner, Sir William, of Overton Longvile, 70, N.
 Reed, Alderman; sent to serve on the borders for refusing to pay to the benevolence, 81—letter from the Council to Sir Ralph Eure concerning him, 82—made prisoner in Scotland, 102—and pays a heavy fine for his ransom, *ibid.*, N.
 — Sir William, of Borestall, 302, N.—Captain, 283.
 Rich, Sir Richard, memoirs of, 66, N.

INDEX.

Riddesdale, in Northumberland; a noted haunt of the border thieves, 90, N.
 Ridley and Latimer, burned at Oxford, 206.
 Riders; certain borderers so called, 246, N.
 Rossen, Martin Van, commands infantry in the German army, 174.
 Rochester, Sir Robert, memoirs of, 198, N.
 Rotherham, in Yorkshire; some particulars of the manor of, 208, N.
 Roubais, a Frenchman, appointed Chancellor of Scotland, 288, N.
 Rogers, Sir Edward, memoirs of, 306, N.
 Robsart, Sir John, 308, N.
 Ruthal, Bishop of Durham; made Privy Seal, 24—some particulars of him, *ibid.* N.
 Ruthven, Lord, 68.
 Russell, John Lord, after Earl of Bedford, 64.
 Ruellp, M. de, 155, 168, 170.
 Rye, town of; fits out ships of war, *temp.* Henry VIII. 63.

S.

Sands, Sir William, 1.
 Sacheverel, Sir Richard, 19, 24—who, 23, N.
 Sadleir, Sir Ralph; memoirs of, 115, N.—letters from him, 113, 120, 121.
 Saxony, Maurice Duke of; some account of him, 148, N.—intrigues with the Princes to force Charles V. to appoint his nephew Maximilian coadjutor, *ibid.*
 ——— John Frederick, the deposed Elector; some particulars of his history, 168, N.
 Saxby, Thomas, of Northampton, 303, N.
 St. Quintin, battle of, 259.
 Savage, Sir John, 280.
 Sackville, Sir Richard, who, 306, N.
 St. George's feast; dispensation to the Earl of Shrewsbury to be absent from it, 362—some circumstances relative to it, *ibid.* N.
 Scotland. Sketch of affairs in that country in the last years of Henry VIII. 55, N.—in the reigns of Edward VI. and Mary, 194, N.—and in the beginning of Elizabeth, 312, N.
 Scarden, Thomas, 79.

Scala, John Thomas; an Italian engineer employed by Henry VIII. 80.
 Schetz, a great mercantile family of Antwerp, 178—some particulars relative to it, *ibid.* N.
 Sedley, John, who, 16, N.
 Selside, the Abbot of, 85.
 Seymour, Sir Thomas; letter from him, 111—memoirs of, 112, N.
 ——— Sir John, serves at Theroüenne, 1.
 Selby Abbey, in Yorkshire; its different owners, 219, N.
 Shrewsbury, George fourth Earl of; receives a pension from France, 11—deference paid by him to Wolsey, 14—letter from him, *ibid.*
 ——— Francis fifth Earl; appointed Lieutenant of the counties of York, Lancaster, Chester, Derby, Salop, Stafford, and Nottingham, 116—summoned to join the army at Berwick in 1547, 118—made President of the North by Mary, 184—directed by her to whom to give his proxy in parliament, 204—his true patriotism, 258—his pay as a General, 269—writes at length to the Council upon the Scottish preparations for war, 284—dies, 308, N.—letters from him, 104, 116, 205, 208, 236, 239, 257, 268, 269, 282, 284, 290, 294.
 ——— George sixth Earl; succeeds to his father's titles, 308, N.—reprehended by the Council for delaying to pay his share of the subsidy, 349—appointed Lieutenant of Yorkshire, 350.
 ——— Grace Countess of; letter from her, 184—who, 185, N.
 Shakerley, Robert, of Holme, 185, N.
 Sheffield, Sir Robert, committed to the Tower for complaining against Wolsey, 27.
 ——— Lord, slain by the Norfolk rebels in 1549, 133.
 Sinclair, Oliver, James, and Alexander, 38.
 Smith, Sir Laurence, 280.
 Slingsby, Captain, 283.
 Somerville, Lord, 38—John, 39.
 Somerset, Edward Seymour Duke of; commands the army in Scotland in 1545, 107—hurts his interest by his lenity to the com-

INDEX.

- mons, 131, N.—solicits the support of the nobility, 135—sent to the Tower, *ibid.* N.—letters from him, 107, 118, 135.
- Solway Moss, names of eminent persons taken there in 1542, with an account of their respective properties, and ransoms, 37.
- Southwell, Richard, of Woodrising, 138, N.
- Soldanella; an herb taken by the Emperor Charles V. for the dropsy, 168—its violent effect, 169.
- Soldiers, pay of on the borders in 1557, 263, 270.
- Sparrow, John, of London, 186, N.
- Stapleton, Sir Robert, 39—Bryan, of Wighill, 202, N.
- Stokes, Adrian; marries the Duchess of Suffolk, 53, N.
- Stoddar, John, 79.
- Strozzy, Peter; some account of him, 164, N.—Leon, 241.
- Stage players. Order of Council against certain in the North, 212—Sir Robert Dudley applies for a licence for some of his servants to play interludes in Yorkshire, 307.
- Stafford, Sir Edward, of Grafton, 309, N.
- Suffolk, Charles Brandon Duke of; memoirs of, 52, N.—letter from him, 51.
- Henry Grey, Duke of; some particulars of him, 138, N.—flies from his house at Shene, and is proclaimed traitor, 189—committed to the Tower, 190—beheaded, 189, N.—his Duchess withdraws out of the realm, 207.
- Suavenburgh, Helen, 65, N.
- Subsidy. Order of Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury for the levying of one granted in 1558, 304.
- Sussex, Henry Ratcliff, second Earl of; memoirs of, 213, N.
- Thomas Ratcliffe, third Earl of; Ambassador to the Emperor in 1553, 191—again in 1567, to treat of a marriage between Elizabeth and the Archduke Charles, 364—his letters to the Queen on that occasion, 364, 368—memoirs of him, 367, N.
- Swift, Robert, of Rotherham; memoirs of him, and his family, 191—letters from him, 189, 191, 216, 299.
- Swinburne, John, 257.
- Sydney, Sir Henry, 92—Sir William, 368, N.
- Syzars, what, 215, N.
- ## T.
- Talboys, Sir George, 186, N.
- Tantallon, castle of, delivered to the Queen Dowager of Scotland after the death of the Earl of Angus, 221—disputes about it in the Douglas family, 224.
- Tatton, Robert, 281.
- Tamworth, Elizabeth's Ambassador Resident in Scotland, imprisoned at Dunbar, 353—his character, *ibid.* N.
- Tempest, Sir Thomas; one of the Council in the North, 129—Robert, 286.
- Theroüenne, battle of, 1.
- Thorpe, Anthony, of Coneysthorpe, 36, N.
- Thirleby, Bishop of Westminster, memoirs of, 61, N.
- Thynne, Sir John; accused of misdemeanors before the Privy Council in 1550, 140—some particulars of him, 142, N.
- Thomas, William; hanged, 193.
- Throgmorton, Sir Nicholas, 316, 344—sent Ambassador to Scotland, 364, N.
- Trayner, Sir John, 362, N.
- Tunstall, Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham; appointed Master of the Rolls, 9—Ambassador to the Emperor, 16—memoirs of, 128, N.—letters from him, 127, 248.
- Tullibardine, Lord, 50, 84.
- Tuften, John, of Hoathfield, 51, N.
- Twizell bridge, 256.
- Tynmouth fortified, 80.
- Tyndale, in Northumberland; a famous nest of borderers, 90.
- Tynnell, Laird of, 42.
- ## U.
- Vandersell, Anne, 159, N.
- Vavasour, Sir William, 40.
- Vassalage; state of in the middle of the six-

INDEX.

teenth century less oppressive than commonly supposed, 260, N.

Vaughan of Tretower, family of, 302, N.

Vaux, Sir Nicholas, serves at Theroüenne, 1.

—— Nicholas, Lord; his marriage to the Countess of Banbury, and its consequences, 311, N.

Valence, John de Montluc, Bishop of; a Commissioner at the treaty of Leith, 318—some account of him, 328, N.

Vere, John, 1—Sir George, 64, N.

Vesalius, Andrew, a German physician; attends the Emperor Charles V. 165— anecdotes of him, *ibid.* N.

Verney, Francis and Edmund, arraigned for high treason in 1556, 217—Edmund, 278, N.

Villers, Anthony, 12.

Ursewick, Mr. 13, 17, 20.

W.

Walker, Humphrey, 4.

Waighton, Laird of, 38.

Wark; repair of the castle, 50—besieged by the Queen Regent of Scotland, 194.

Waldegrave, Sir Edward, who, 198, N.

Warcup, Reginald, 202, N.

War, between the Emperor Charles V. and various powers in 1553, 147 to 179—declared by Philip and Mary against France in 1557, 239.

Warburton, Sir John, 280.

Warren, Sir Edward, *ibid.*

Warmfrey, Laird of, 41.

West, Bishop of Ely; some particulars of, 13, N.

Weston, Sir Richard; appointed Master of the Wards, 30—of him and his family, *ibid.* N.

Wentworth, Thomas Lord, 137, N.—Sir Henry, of Nettlested, 112, N.—Roger, of Elmsall, 127, N.—John, of Elmsall, 131.

Westmoreland, Henry Neville, fifth Earl of; memoirs of, 244, N.—enmity between him and the Earl of Cassilis, 261—serves spiritedly on the borders, 285—commended

therefore by the Earl of Shrewsbury, in a letter to the Council, 291—letters from him, 244, 245, 247, 259, 261, 286.

Wharton, Thomas, first Lord; minutes of his treaty with the Earl of Glencairn, 96—memoirs of him, 202, N.—a party of the Northumberland gentry formed against him, 238—letters from him, 83, 95, 146, 201, 203, 214, 220, 223, 225, 231, 237, 251, 266, 270.

—— Sir Thomas; serves bravely on the borders, 291.

Whitecastle, 120.

Whalley, Receiver for the Crown in Yorkshire, accused of peculation, and examined by the Privy Council, 140—fined, 141, N.

Windsor, Andrew, 1.

Wingfield, Sir Richard; some particulars of, 16, N.

—— Sir Anthony, memoirs of, 64, N.

Wines; prices of certain in 1516, 17—various sorts bought by the Earl of Shrewsbury about that time, 31—French complain in 1550 that the English merchants send wine into Flanders, 142—resolution of the Council thereon, *ibid.*

Willington, William, of Barcheston, 303, N.

Winter, Edmund, of Clyffe, 307, N.

Wilkinson, Oswald, 299.

Winchester, William Poulett, first Marquis of; some particulars of him, 89, N.—Lieutenant General south of Trent in 1558, 299.

Wideville, Richard, 102.

Windebank, Thomas, 186, N.

Wickersley, Nicholas, of Wickersley, 192, N.

Winter, George of Hodington, 199, N.

Winchester Park, 209, N.

Worth, Jasper, of Tiderington, 6.

Wool, bought largely by foreigners, to the detriment of the English, 8—riots in London thereupon, *ibid.* N.

Worksop Manor; its tenure, and how possessed by the Talbots and Howards, 10, N.

Wolsey; reproaches Sir Henry Mamey, 18—his haughtiness to suitors, 28.

Wortley, Francis, of Wortley, 192, N.

I N D E X.

Wotton, Nicholas; a Commissioner at the treaty of Leith, 318—memoirs of him, 336, N.

Wriothesley, Thomas Lord; memoirs of, 61, N.

Wressel Castle; some account of it, 110, N.

Writtell, Walter, 198, N.

Wyat, Sir Thomas; his rebellion, 187—committed to the Tower, 190.

Wyat, Sir Henry, 1.

Wycliffe, William, of Wycliffe, 36, N.

Y.

Young, Master of the Rolls; his death, 9.

York. Some account of Henry VIII.'s palace there, 138, N.—letter from the Earl of Shrewsbury to the Council in the North concerning it, *ibid.*

INDEX

Wotton, Nicholas; a Commissioner at the
Treaty of Leith, 1560—memoirs of him,
1560. N.

Wyndesbury, Thomas Lord; memo-
irs. N.

Wyndesbury Castle; some account
of. N.

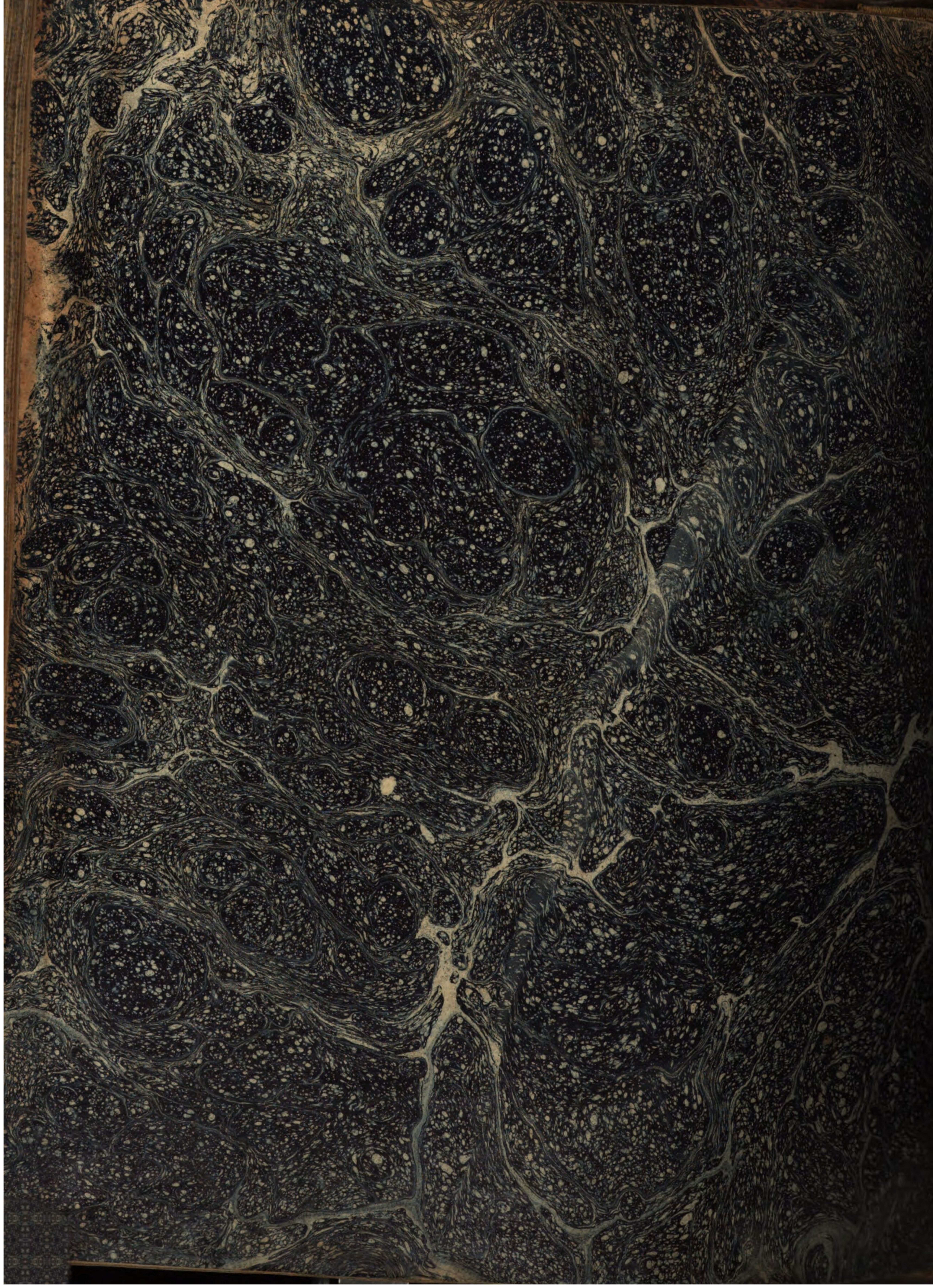
Wyndesbury, Walter, 1560. N.

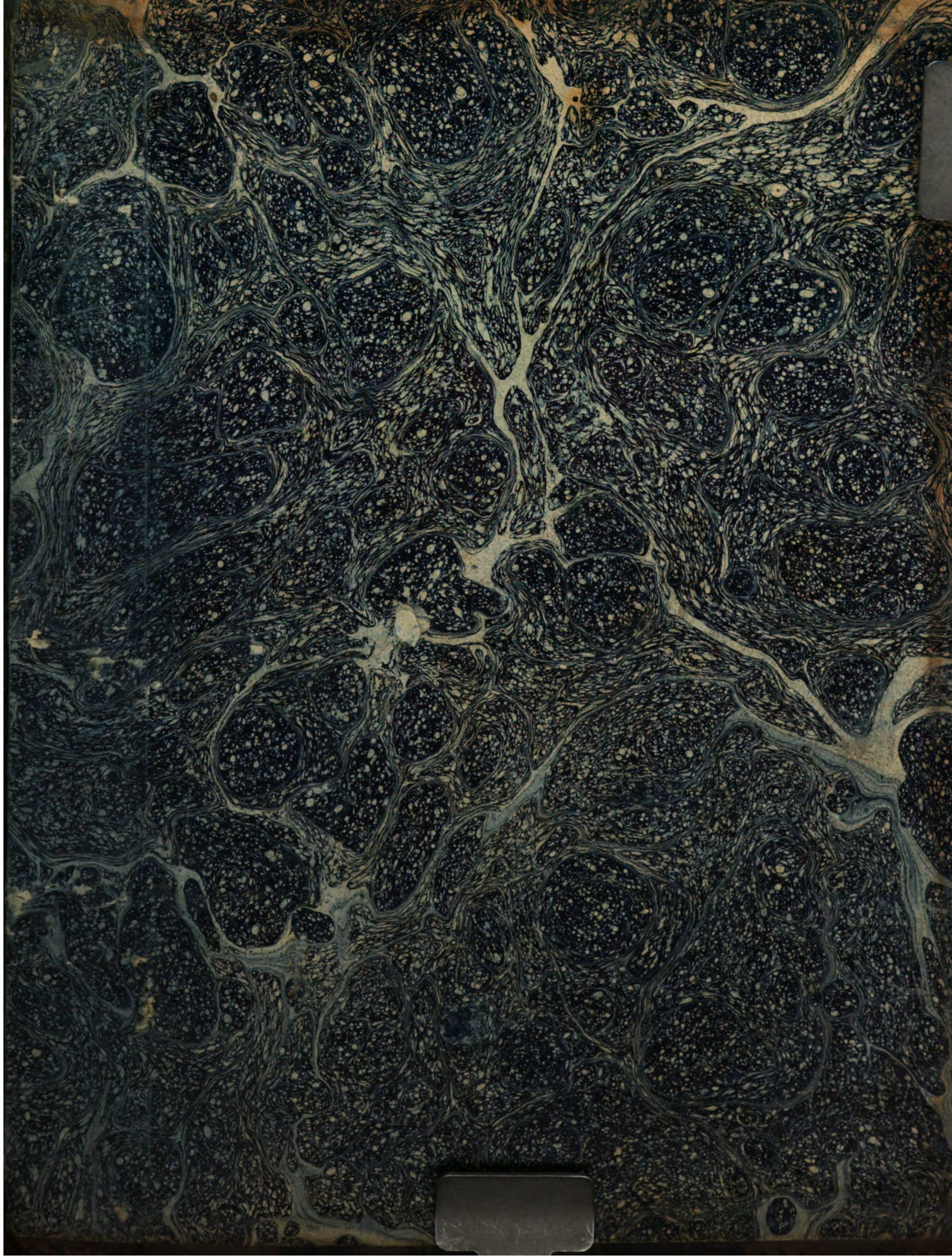
Wyndesbury, Thomas; his rebellion,
1560, in the Tower. 1560.

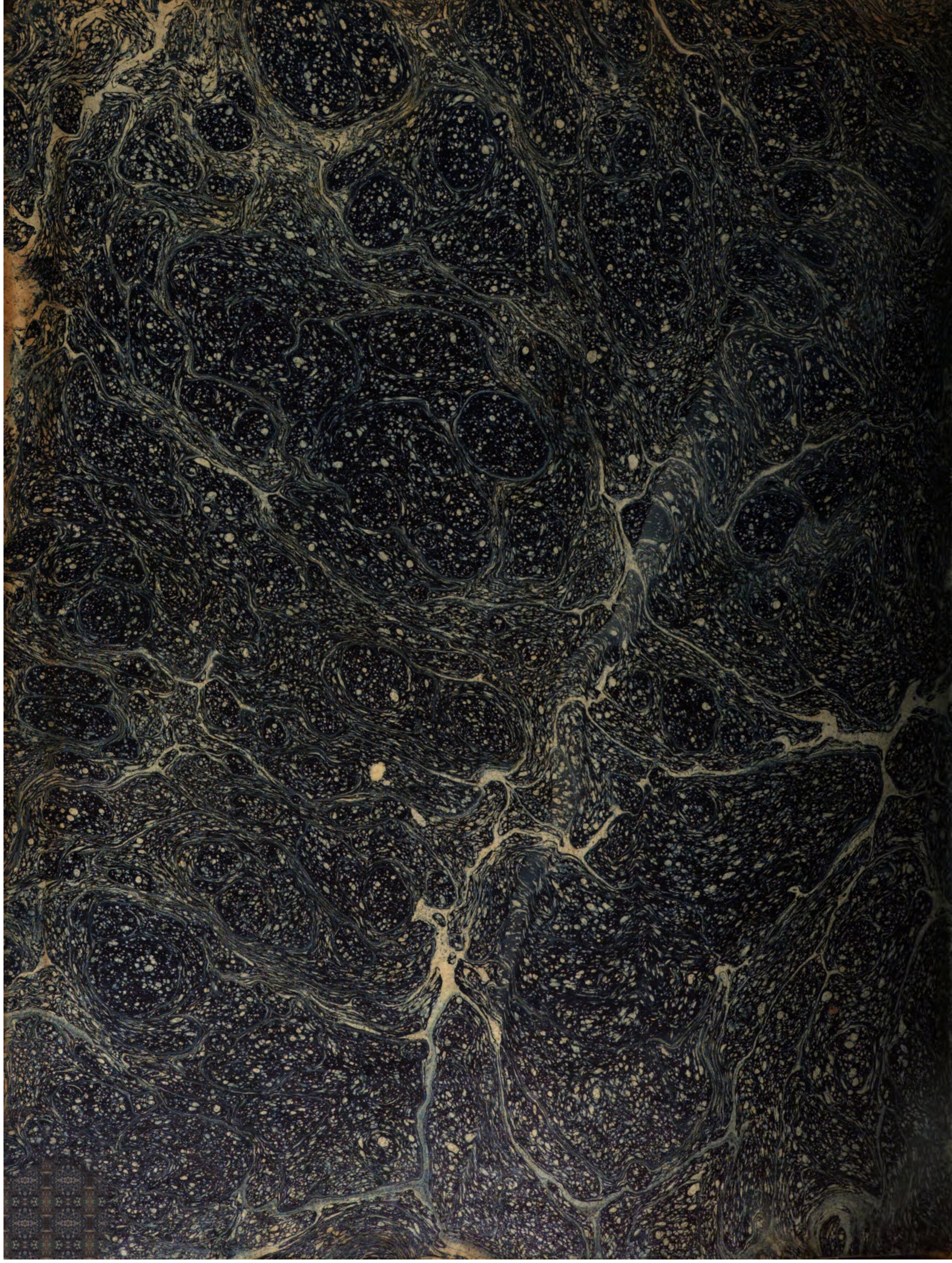
Wyndesbury, Thomas; his rebellion,
1560, in the Tower. 1560.
Wyndesbury, Thomas; his rebellion,
1560, in the Tower. 1560.
Wyndesbury, Thomas; his rebellion,
1560, in the Tower. 1560.

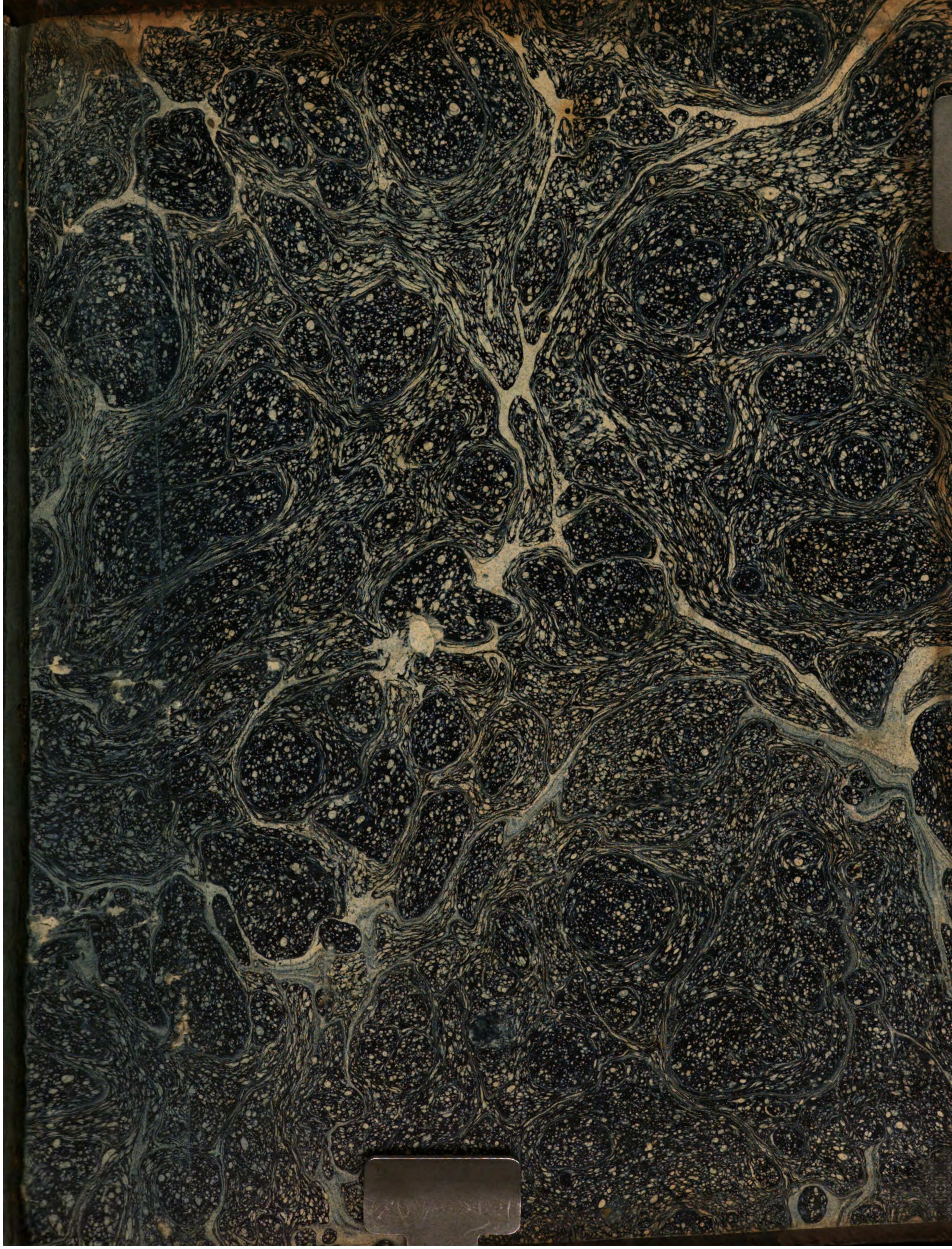


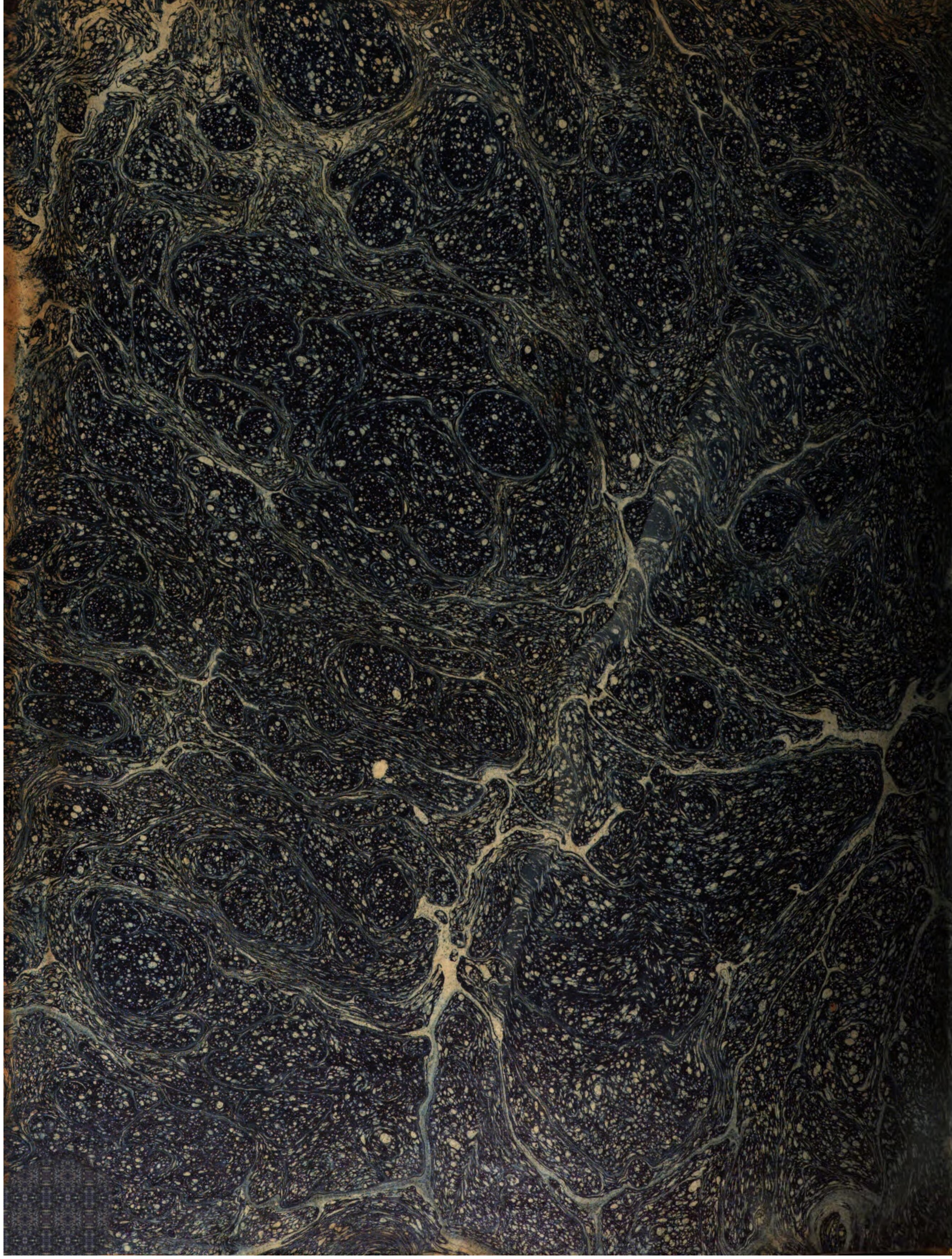
ii D. T. 29/66

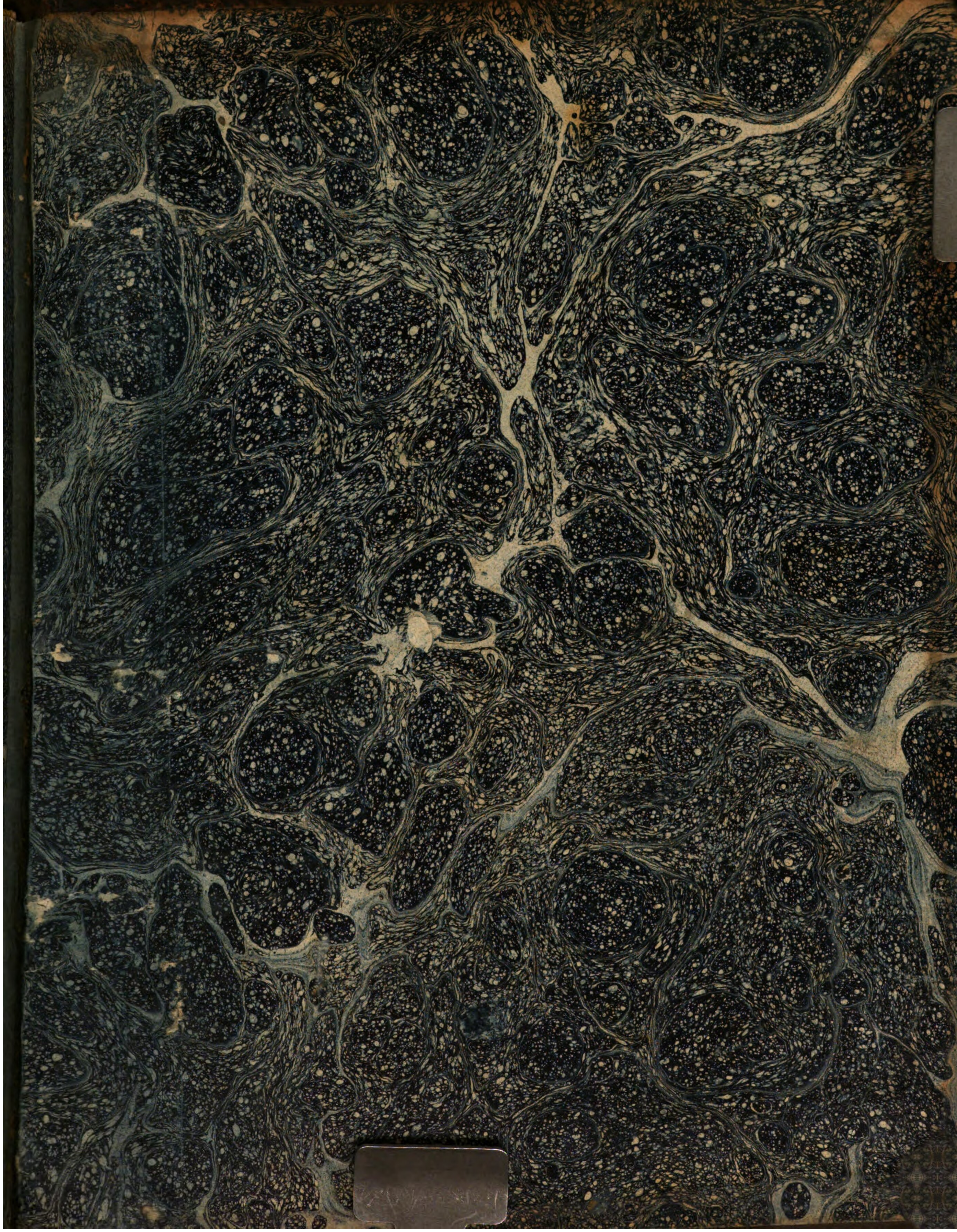














Lodge, Edmund, 1756-1839

Illustrations Of British History, Biography, And Manners In The Reigns Of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, Elizabeth, And James I, Exhibited In A Series Of Original Papers, Selected From The Manuscripts Of The Noble Families Of Howard, Talbot, And Cecil; Containing, Among a variety of interesting Pieces, a great Part of the Correspondence of Elizabeth, And Her Ministers, Bd.: 1

London (1791)

4 Brit. 70 m-1

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10225240-5